

DUKE
UNIVERSITY



DIVINITY SCHOOL
LIBRARY

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Duke University Libraries

<http://www.archive.org/details/journals1791180300ormo>



WILLIAM ORMOND JR'S JOURNALS



WILLIAM ORMOND JR'S JOURNALS

CONTENTS

- Volume I - July 10th, 1791, to December 12th, 1792.
Volume II - August 16th, 1795, to September 30th, 1798.
Volume III - October 1st, 1798, to September 23rd, 1800.
Volume IV - September 23rd, 1800, to February 24th, 1803.
Volume V - February 24th, 1803, to October 4th, 1803.



7

William Ormond Jr's Journal

Volume I

from

July 10th, 1791, to December 12th, 1792.



WILLIAM ORMOND Jr's JOURNALS

from

July 10th, 1791, to December 12th, 1792.

Sunday July 10th, 1791. I now am at Bro. Lawrences (Tarriver Circuit, North Carolina) & find myself happy, & have just renewed my Covenant with God to walk more upright & discourse less about non-essentials. I have to dispute with a Sister about her believing God's not willing she should get her Soul Converted. Also she Concludes it's God's will for her to commit Sin, & after I said much on the subject she went off tried with me. I now start for Bro. Moores sweetly composed in mind. I took a wrong path but was righted by a Stranger. Came safe & Preached with life & liberty to a large Auditory. One Professed to receive Convirting grace & Several stired up. I have returned to Moores from Church & find the heat has hurt me. In the evening got refreshed & enjoyed happiness of Soul.

Monday 11th. I was trouble in the night with thoughts about home which caused me to loose Sleep. At 10 O'Clock^I started for N. Moores. Came safe & found this to be rest day, no appointment was made.

Tuesday 12th. Through mercy I have been Spared to see this light. Was very poorly with the Colic in the night & so remain. Bro. & Sis. Moore has gone to Church. I am so ^{ill} I cannot go. In the evening I came to Colo. Taylor some ended in health. Wednesday 13th, Glory to God, I enjoy health of body & Serenity of Soul. At 10 O'Clock I started for Bro. Smiths. Came & Preached with some pain & distress & am but poorly. Thursday 14th. I am tolerable this morning. Came to Bro. Coopers & Preached from Isa xxxii, 17, & had a happy meeting. I now start for Bro. I. Smith's. It rained & we call'd at Finches & Dined then came to Smiths. Friday 15th. I preached

1875

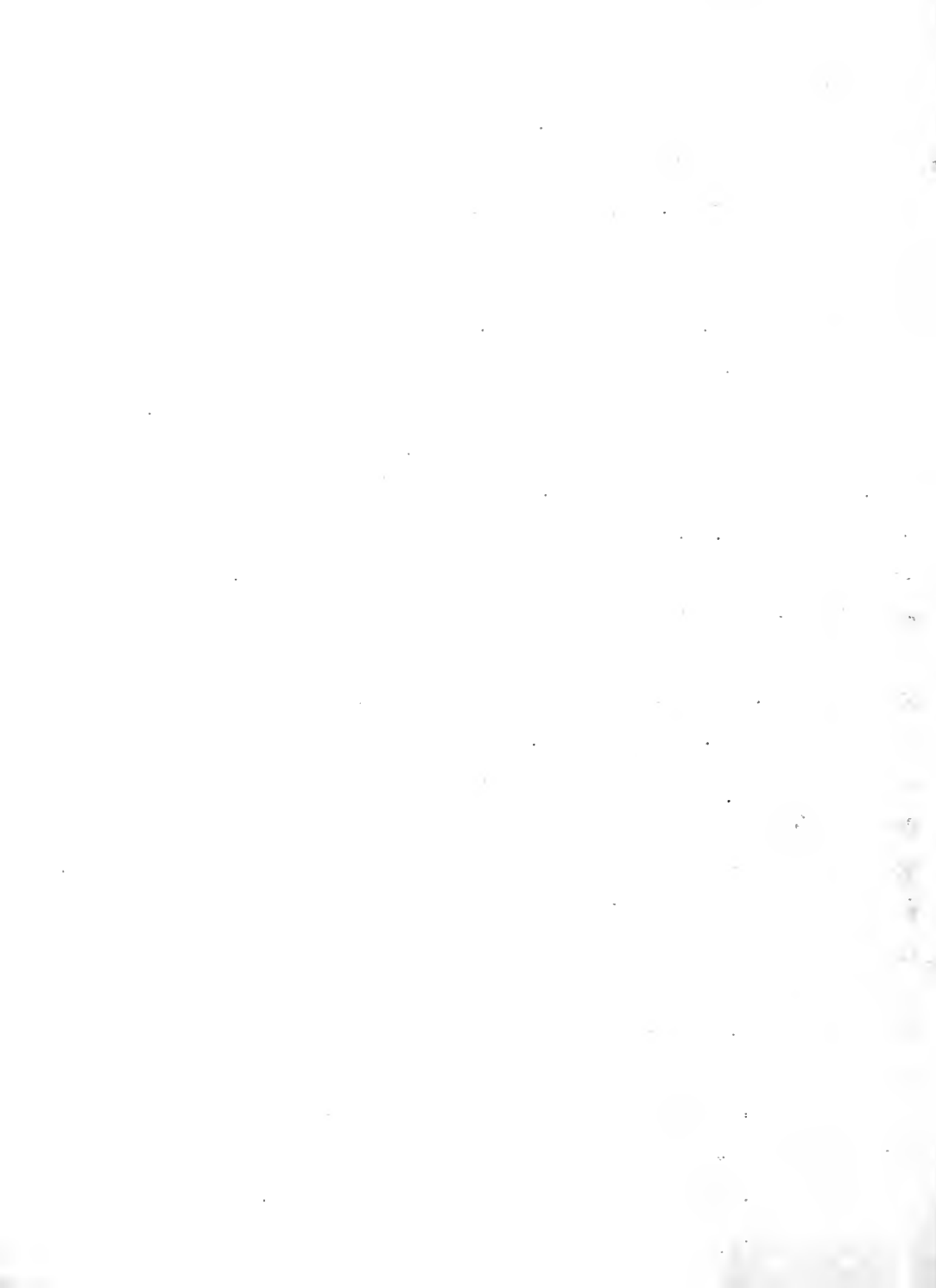
1875

from 1 Peter 11,4 and had a good meeting. Then came to Bro. Mabeary's & tarried there. Saturday 16th. This is rest day. I expect to tarry here & have my things put in order. Sunday 17th. I find myself happy & well, but from some discourse I've just had with a Bro. I perceive I have spoken my mind too freely in this Ct.; therefore am determined through grace to be more guarded than ever. At 10 O'Clock I started for P. Hous. Came & P. from 1 Tim. 111,16. Some seemed to get happy. I went home with Bro. York. Monday 18th. I am not so happy as I want to be. Came to Bro. Joneses & P. from S. Solomon vi, 10 & had a happy meeting. Then came to Bro. Allens. Tuesday 19th. I find myself well & happy this morning. Have P. from 1 Peter 11,4 with light & liberty. In Glass meeting we had great confusion. Sis. Ballard endeavoured to Justify herself altho she had gave Bro. Jackson the lye. Her Son talked very impudent to me, & the Mother & Son both seems possessed with a bad spirit. I came to Old Bro. Allens just at night. Wednesday 20th. I am blessed with peace & have P. from Gen. xix, 17. Then sett off for Bro. Myricks (Roan-Oak Ct.). I've been lost & road out of my way but have come to expected place. Thursday 21st. I start to Birkses P. House. I have been lost several times but righted came to expected place. Meet with Eld. Bowen & heard a good Sermon. The Eld. & myself came to Bro. Browns. Friday 22nd. Bro. I Brown & myself changed Horses; mine suited him & his suited me. At 8 OC I started with the Eld. to Mrs. Wins funeral. We came and meet with several Preachers (my Colleague in company). The Eld. Preached. Then we all came to Bro. Ben Hills. Saturday 23rd. We came to Cearleses P. House. Eld. Park Preached. In the evening we came to Bro. Jarrots. Sunday 24th. I am tolerable. At 8 OC we start for

love feast. We had tolerable good times. Bro. Bowen Preached a good Sermon. Eld. Bowen & Eld. Park & myself came to Bro. Joneses & tarried. Monday 25th. Bro. Hays & myself part with the two Elds. & came to Bro. Yorks. I got my Horse Shod & we came to Bro. Jacksons in the evening. Tuesday 26th. We came through a powerful rain to the Schoolhouse & I Preached (in my wet cloaths) from Coloss. ii, 6. Then came to Bro. Allens. Wednesday 27th. I P. on 1 Timo. iii, 16, & there was good done. Then Bro. Hays & myself started for Warranton. Came safe, did my business; then we traveled a strainge road in the night to Bro. Myricks. Thursday 28th. We came to Bro. Longs & I P. from S. Song vi, 10, to stony hearted hearers but hope good was done. Friday 29th. We came to Mr. Goodlow's. I P. on 1 Peter ii, 4, with life. Saturday 30th. We came to Bro. Hunts. Bro. Hays P. & I exhorted. The Lord attended his word to the awaking of Mr. Goodlow in a Powerful manner. We return with him home. Sunday 31st. We came to H. Hunts. I P. on Job xxi, 15. Mr. Goodlow leaves us but I hope the Lord will carry on the work. Bro. Hays has parted with me. Monday August 1st. I was Poorly but road to Sis. Fursley & P. from John v, 42, with life. Tuesday 2nd. I came to Bro. Deans & P. from Luke xiii, 7-10. Wednesday 3rd. I came to Hattons & P. from 1 John iv, 18, then road to Simses which made about 30 miles before & after Preaching. Thursday 4th. I P. from John v, 42, to a large Orditory & after I was done to my Surprise Mr. Lee (an unknown Man to me) Proposed to Preach to the People. It was agreed on. He attempted to P. from Rom. iv, 23; made an indifferent discourse, but strove hard to nullify my Principals. After He ended I arose & desired the attention of the People. I believe the Lord enabled me to vindicate



my doctrine. We took up about 5 Hours in Speaking & I hope Antinomianism has suffered loss. Friday 5th. I came to Bro. Pierces & P. from Psm. cxxvi. Then came to Bro. Watkinses. Saturday 6th. I P. from 1 Peter iv, 18, & in Class meeting a young woman by the name of Langly who had been guilty of very bad Acts would intrude on us to stay in the Room. I said much to her but it seemd to take but little effect. I then told Bro. Watkins to put her out by force. After this was begun she walked out & we had to shut the winder to prevent her peeping inn. I came to Bro. Howels in the evening. Sunday 7th. I came to Deans P. House & P. from S. Song iv, 10, with life, & then came to Ad Howels. Monday 8th. I came to Bro. Boyts & P. from Isa. xxv, 10, & had a happy meeing. In the evening came to Bro. Gurleys. Tuesday 9th. I came to Bro. Vinsons & P. from Luke xiii, 7-10, & went home with Bro. Hays. Wednesday 10th. This is rest day. Thursday 11th. I came to Smithfield & heard Bro. Bowen Preach a great Sermon. I road with him to Mr. Warrans & there we tarried all night. Friday 12th. We came to Hayseys; the Eld. Preached & I exhorted; then we went to Old Mr. Hayseys. Saturday 13th. We start for QM at Boyts. Came safe & meet with several Preachers. Bro. Wiley Preached & others exhorted. We all tarry here. Sunday 14th. We enjoy the Lord's Supper & love feast. Bro. King Preached & several exhorted. Bro. Jackson & myself started for Bro. Taltons. Came safe. Monday 15th. We road about 30 miles & came to Bro. Guerrants. I P. from John v, 42, to a large Orditory. Tuesday 16th. Bro. Jackson continues witreme. We came to Bro. Fowlers & I P. from cxxvi Ps., then traveled on at night to one Peopleses & tarried all night. (The people was kind to us). Wednesday 17th. We came to Bro. Bruces. I preached from Rev. iii, 20, Bro. Jackson parted with me. Thursday 18th. It rains so hard I cannot go to my



appointment. In the evening I came to Bro. Lyleses. Friday 19th.
 I came to Popes P. House. Had about 15 hearers, & I preached
 from Luke xii,32. Bro. Jackson has come & we start for Bro. Whitfields.
 Came safe. Saturday 20th. We came to Bro. Lawrences. I P. from
 1 Peter iv,18, to a wreched people. Lord have mercy on Sinners.
 Sunday 21st. We came to Moors P. House. I gave a discourse from
 Job xxi,15, with life to a large Orditory, then returned to Moores.
 Monday 22nd. This is rest day. We came to N. Moores through some
 rain. Tuesday 23rd. I'm somewhat Poorly with a Cough. Came to
 B. Chapple & P. from 11 Timo.ii, 11,12; then went home with Colo.
 Taylor. Wednesday 24th. We came to Bro. Smiths. I P. from Luke xvi,
 23. My Cough is very bad. Thursday 25th. We came to Coopers. I
 P. from Coll.i,13, & had a good meeting. Bro. Jackson now leaves me
 & I am going home with Bro. Jones. We have come safe. Friday 26th.
 I now start for Bro. Smiths. Was ketched in a hard rain. Came to
 an inn, dried, & then came to Bro. Jarrots with a bad Cough.
 Saturday 27th. This is rest day. I came to Bro. Mabry's poorly.
 Sunday 28th. Came to P. House & P. from Job xxi,15th & had a Powerful
 time. Meeting lasted 5 Hours. I then went to Bro. Youngs.
 Monday 29th. I find my Cough to be bad. I came to Joneses & Bro.
 Young Preached. Then I started for Bro. Allens but got uncommonly
 lost. Road several miles out of my way & it seemed I must tarry
 in the woods all night. About 9 OC I Happily meet with Mrs. Bessts
 Son who Conducted me to his mothers. Tuesday 30th. I was taken
 with a puking & was very Poorly. I came to Bro. Allens & P. from
 Gen. xxvii,2, & was something better in the evening. Wednesday 31st.
 I came to Old Bro. Allens & P. from Heb.xii,1. Thursday, September 1st.
 I start for Longs but was stoped at the School-House & informed
 that Bro. Longs family had the flux. I Preached there from 1 Peter iv,18,



then came to Mr. Hills Poorly. Friday 2nd. I came to Mr. Goodlows & P. from Heb.xii,1. Mr. Goodlow seem very desirous to serve God. Saturday 3rd. I start for I. Hunts & P. from Luke xvi,23. Sunday 4th. I was very Poorly but came to Bro.H. Hunts & P. from 1 Cori.1,30. Had Glorious times; all seemed to be engaged. Monday 5th. I am yet Poorly but came to Pursleys & P. from 1 Peter,ii,4; then went home with Bro. Vester. Tuesday 6th. I am too Ill to Preach but starts for Bro. Winstons. I have been lost & road greatly out of my way but righted by a Dr. kind Ethyopian & am now at expected place. Wednesday 7th. I start for Hattons. Came & P. from Gal. vi,19, & now make a start for my Fathers. I road 15 miles to Esq. Thomases & there tarried all night. Thursday 8th. I came to Bro. Leggets. Had my horse fed, went to prayer with his family (this is a Precious people) & then started, & in the evening arrive at my Fathers. Was kindly received & found the family blessed with bodily Health. Friday 9th. Ive no appointment, but hope to spend this day in fasting, prayer, reading, etc. Saturday 10th. My Cough is very bad. I came to my Bro.in laws, I. Harper, & P. from 1 Timo.iii,16, & hope good was done. Sunday 11th. I came to my Fathers & gave a discourse from Job xxi,15, which I hope reached the hearts of some. Monday 12th. This is rest day. In the evening went to Bro. Harpers; spent a few hours with them & then returned to my fathers. Tuesday 13th. I took my leave of all my fathers family & started for Tar-River Ct. I came to Bro. Lanes & heard that Bro. Wiley was expected there at night. Therefore, I tarried & spent the evening with him. Wednesday 14th. I came to Bro. Howels & my horse ran away. Bro. Howel & myself followed him 12 miles but could not ketch him. Night came & we tarried at Bro. Pierces. Thursday 15th. I borrowed Bro. Taltons Horse & sett off after mine. I traced mine a small distance & then lost it but continued on up the Country.

Came to Mr. Hopkins & tarried all night. Friday 16th. I came to Mr. Strooders & Bro. How meet me. I P. from Luke 1,78. Saturday 17th. We start for bigg meeting at Arndals. Bro. How. Preached. Sunday 18th. I'm yet poorly & have not heard of my Horse. We enjoyed love feast & Bro. Hill Preached. I then started for Monday 19th. I came to bro. B. Fowlers Bro. Fowlers, & Preached a funeral Sermon from John v, 28,29. Tuesday 20th. This is ride day. I came to Bro. Hesters late. Wednesday 21st. We start for Church. I P. from 1 John iv,18; then came to Bro. Highs (New Hope Ct.) Thursday 22nd. I meet with Bro. Cannons at Bro. Proctors. He Preached; then He & me came to Bro. Liles. Friday 23rd. I P. at Popes P, House on John xix,5. Then came to Bro. Hesters & meet with Bro. Cannon again. Saturday 24th. This is rest day. Brd. Cannon & myself went to Bro. Liles. Sunday 25th. We part. I went to the new Church & returned to Lilese. Monday 26th. I am very poorly & start for the Springs. Came in the evening & after drinking some of the water went to D. Bunches to stay all night. Tuesday 27th. I returned to the Springs & found the water helpful. At 12 OC Preached from Rom.1,16, near the water. In the evening came to Bro. Fowlers. Wednesday 28th. I returned to the Springs, drank of the water, quit, & came to Bro. Hesters Poorly & my horse was taken down Sick. We drenched him & he mended. Thursday 29th. I'm tolerable & came to Bro. Smiths. Friday 30th. Bro. Whitfield P, for me & I came to Bro. Jarrots. Saturday, October 1st. I yet am Poorly; came to Bro. Joneses & P. from 1 Peter 11,4. Sunday 2nd. Came to logg House & P. from Ps. cxviii,19, then went to Bro. Yorks. Monday 3rd. This is rest Bay. I came to Bro Youngs, Dined & went to Bro. Allens. Tuesday 4th. I Preached from Matt v,25, then came to Old Bro. Allens. Wednesday 5th. I P. from Isa.111, 10,11. Thursday 6th. I started for Bro. Longs; was stoped at the School house. P. from

Prov.viii,17; then went to Longs. Friday 7th. Came to friend Goddows; meet with Bro. Hill. He Preached & I meet with Class. Mr. Goodlow join'd Society. In the evening we came to H. Hill. I P. from Col.ii,6. Saturday 8th. I part with Bro.^H Hill Jr. & came to I. Hunts. Bro. Green Hill preached for me. Then I went to Bro. H. Hunts. Bro. Pascal Preached at night & I exhorted. Sunday 9th. I am Poorly with my Cough. Bro. Pascal Preached. Monday 10th. I came to Sis. Fursleys & P. from Heb. xi,24,25, then went with Bro. Briant home. Tuesday 11th. Came to Deans & P. from 1 Peter iv,18. Wednesday 12th. Came to Hattons & P. from Acts xxv,28, then road 15 miles to Simses. Thursday 13th. I had not enough to preach too. Lord pity this people. I came to Bro. Taltons & there was my horse. Friday 14th. I came to Pierces & P. from "to whom coming" etc. Saturday 15th. I came to Watkinses & P. from "Ye Serpents" etc. This is a hardned People. Came to Bro. Howells. Sunday 16th. I came to Deans P. House & Preached on 10 Virgins, then went to Sis. Deans. I came to Bro. Boyts. Bro. Howel Preached. Then Monday 17th. I came to Old Mr. Hayses & found they had the flux very bad which caused me to go^{to} I. Hayses. Tuesday 18th. Bro. Croom Preached. Wednesday 19th. After riding near 30 miles to Bro. Hollingsworths had only two beside the family to speak too. I went home with Bro. & Sis. Guarrant which was about 8 miles. Thursday 20th. I came through the rain to B. Fowlers & P. on Martha & Mary. Friday 21st. I came to W. Fowlers & P. from Luke xxiii,43. Then went to Old Mr. Lawrences. Saturday 22nd. I came to Friend Arndals & P. from Rev.xxii,17; then came to Mr. Stróoders. Sunday 23rd. I came to Bro. G. Hills & P. from Matt xii, 43-45, & believe good was done. Then went to Sis. Sewels. Monday 24th. I road to Bro. Hesters. Tuesday 25th. I went to the new Church & preached from Isa xl,1, then went to Bro. Bruces. Wednesday 26th. I P. from

Isa. lii,1 & then went to Bro. Lileses. Thursday 27th. I came to Bro. Hesters & Preached from Heb. ii,6, Friday 28th. I came to Popes P. House & P. from Ps.xv, & tarried at friend Popes.

Saturday 29th. I came to Bro. Lawrences & P. from Heb.ii,6. Sunday 30th. I came to Bro. Moores & P. from Matt xxv,1-10. Monday 31st. I came to a Shop on the Road & had my horse Shoo'd, then came to N. Moores. Tuesday, November 1st. I came to Colo.Taylors. Wednesday 2nd. I start for Smiths. Came & Preached from ("is all well"), then came to Wm.Williamses. Thursday 3rd. I came to Bro. Coopers & P. from Isa. xl,22, & returned to Bro. Williamses. Friday 4th. I came to Bro. Jas.Smiths & P. from Luke xxiii,45, & went home with Bro. York.

Saturday 5th. I came to Bro. Joneses but it is the wrong day for Preaching here. Sunday 6th. I came to the logg House & Preached from B. figg-tree & went home with Bro. Mabeary. Monday 7th. I came to Bro. Joneses & P. from Matt. xvi, 26, & went to Bro. Youngs.

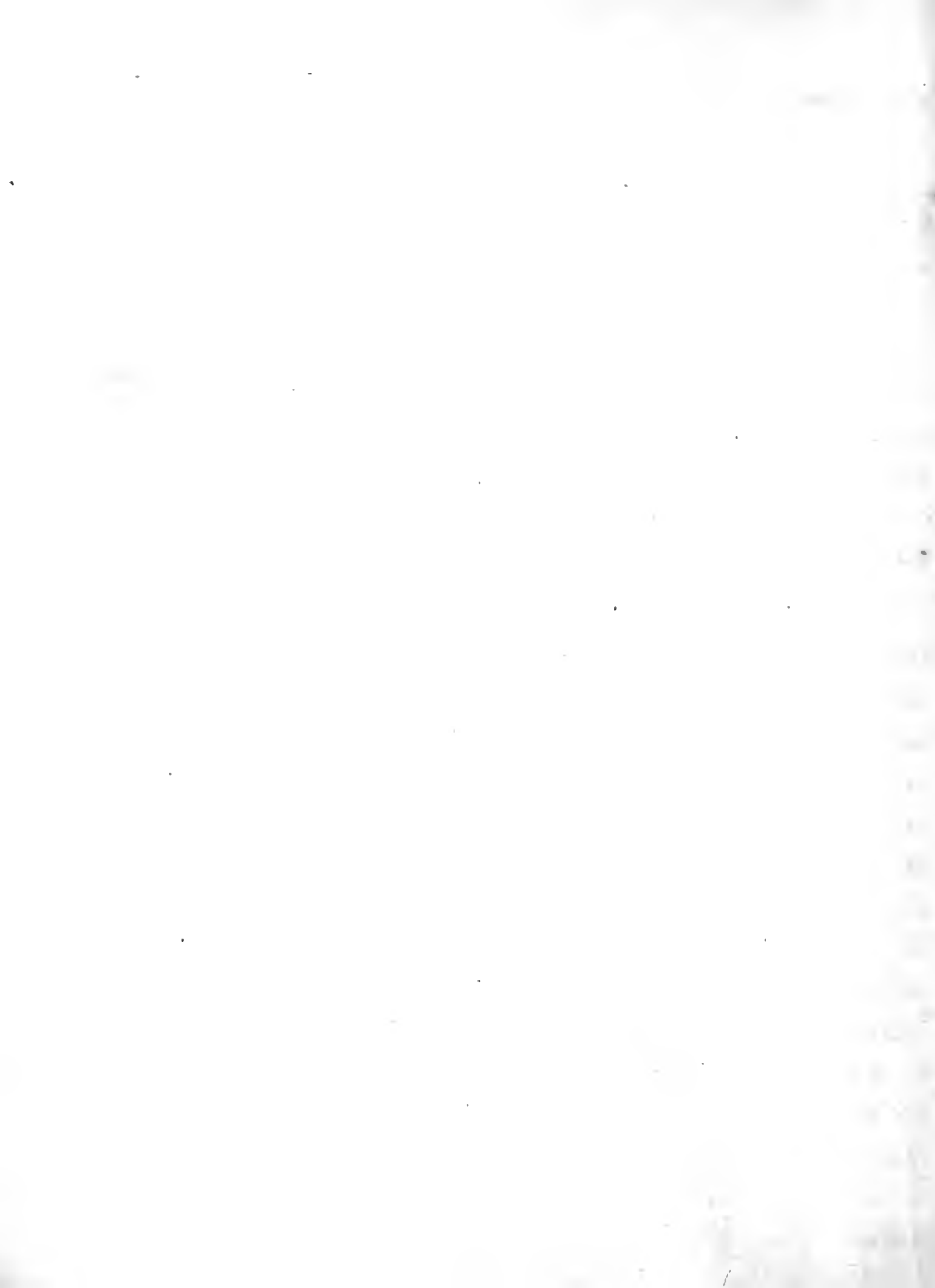
Tuesday 8th. I came to Bro. Allens & P. from Rev. vi,17, & at night held meeting at Mrs. Morreses from Heb. ii,6. Then returned to Allens.

Wednesday. I came to Bro. Jarrots. Thursday 10th. I came to Popes P. House & meet with Bro Cannon & Bro. Howe. Bro. C. P. & we all went to Bro. Lileses. Friday 11th. This is rest Day In the evening Bro. Arndal & myself went to Bro. Whitfields. Saturday 12th. Bro. C. & H. came by & we all Started for Q:M. at B's Chappel We came & meet with several Preachers. Bro. George & Bro. Minter both Preached & others Exhorted. Then we went to Colo.Taylors & at night Bro. Cannon a Local Bro. Preached. Sunday 13th. I've sett out anew for heaven. We came to N. Moores & had the Lords Supper, then went to the Chapple. Bro. Merit & Bro. Ellis Preached & several exhorted. This has been a precious Q:M. I hope great good has been done. I now Part with the Breachers, but not with lovlv Jesus.

Came to Bro. Wintons^s. Monday 14th. I came to Bro Arndals but have no appointment. Tuesday 15th. Mr. Smith & myself changed Baggs & I give him two Dollars to boot, then came to Mr. Strooders. I don't Preach this day. Wednesday 16. I came to Bro. Owensens & P. from 1 Tim.iii,16. Thursday 17th. I road about 30 miles to Bro. E. Pierces. Friday 18th. I came to Bro. A. Pierces & P. from 11 Cori.viii,19. Saturday 19th. I came to Bro. Watkinses & P. from Heb. iv,9, then came to Bro. Howel~~y~~s & there received a letter from my Dr. Father, etc. Sunday 20th. I came to Sis. Deans & P. from Jere.viii, last vs. Monday 21st. I came to Thompsons P. House, Contentney Ct., in order to see Bro. Sugg. He did not come & I P. from 1 Timo.iii,16, & went with Bro. Thom~~son~~ home. My Horse is Sick. Tuesday 22nd. Bro. Sugg came by & after a little talk we parted. I came to Bro. Taltons. My horse continues Sick. Wednesday 23rd. I came to Bro. Guarrants but the long ride hurt my Horse. At night I gave a discourse from Rom.viii,14. Thursday 24th. I came to B. Fowlers & P. from Gen.vi,3, & hope good was done. Friday 25th. I started for W. Fowlers but my Horse was so bad I had to turn back again & Drenched him. Saturday 26th. I came to Bro. Arndals & P. from the living Stone. Sunday 27th. I came to Bro. G. Hill & meet with Bro. Bowen & Bro. Merit. Bro. Merit Preached & gave the Lords Supper. We all tarried. Monday 28th. Bro. Merit leaves us. The rain Detains us here. Tuesday 29th. We started; Bro Bowen parted with me & I road to new Church & P. from Heb.xii,1, & then went to Bro. Bruces. Wednesday 30th. I P. from Rev.xxii,17. Took my leave of them & started for Bro. Lileses. Thursday December 1st. I understand Sister Hester has lately had a little one; therefore, I shall not go there. Friday 2nd. I take my leave here & start

for Popes. Came & meet with Bro. Bowen & I P. from 1 Tim. i. 16,
& after settling a dispute between A. P. & I. W. we came to Bro.
Whitfields. Saturday 3rd. I parted with Bro. Bowen & came to
Bro. Lawrences & P. from Matt. xi, 16, 17. Sunday 4th. I came to
Bro. Moors P. House & P. from Isa. lxxv, 13, 14. Took my leave of the
friends & went to Mr. Webs. Monday 5th. This is rest day & the
weather is very uncomfortable for traveling. I have a room to myself,
therefore shall tarry. Tuesday 6th. I came to N. Moores. P. from
John xvi, 7, 8. Had a happy meeting. Took my farewell of the Class &
came to Colo. Taylors. Wednesday 7th. I parted with this Dr. People
& came to Bro. Smiths & P. from Matt. xi, 16, 17. Thursday 8th. I
came to Bro. Coopers & P. from "Prepare the table, etc. Then came
to Jas. Smiths. Friday 9th. I P. from B. of Giliad, & came to Bro.
Jarrats. Saturday 10th. This is rest day. In the evening I came
to Bro. Mabearies. Sunday 11th. I came to logg-house & P. from
Eph. ii, 8. Took my leave & came to Bro. Youngs. Monday 12th. It
Snows very fast; I can't go to appointment. We have a little meeting
here. Tuesday 13th. I take my leave here, goes to Bro. Joneses,
bidd them farewell & came to Bro Allens & Preached from "my servants
shall eat" etc. Wednesday 14th. I part with this Dr. People in
tears. Came to Old Bro. Allens & P. from "ye know the grace of
our Lord, etc. Thursday 15th. I bid this Precious family adiew
& came to Sis. Longs & P. from "Comfort ye my People, etc.".
Friday 16th. I came to Bro. Goodlows. P. from "the grace of our
Lord Jesus Christ be with you" etc. Saturday 17th. I came to
Jas. Hunts & P from, "For Zion Sake, etc. Then came to Lewisburgh
& P. from "by grace are ye saved, etc., & tarried at Sis. Walks.
Sunday 18th. I came to H. Hunts & P. from "it is expedient for me
to go away, & was taken very poorly. Monday 19th. I am so bad I

desist going to my appointment. Tuesday 20th. I seem some better. Came to Bro. Briants Poorly. When going to bed I took a medison made by Sis. Williams out of Ginger, Sugar, Allum, butter, Vinegar, black Pepper & rosemary, all Stewed together. Wednesday 21st. My cough is something mended, but I find myself sore. Thursday 22nd. I road about 30 miles & stopt at E. Pierces. Friday 23rd. I came to A. Pierces but too Poorly to Preach but went home with Bro. Talton. Saturday 24th. I feel like dying. Sunday 25th. I'm better. Monday 26th. I am mending. Came to Bro. Boyts & P. from Gen.xxvii,11, then came to another Boyts. Tuesday 27th. I now start for Bro. Howells. Came & had my horse Shood. Wednesday 28. I came to Demsey Deans & then to Sis. Deans. Thursday 29th. I came back to D. Deans & worked in the Shop. Friday 30th. I came to Bro. Lains through some rain. Saturday 31st. I came to Q:M at Bro. Hookers & meet with several Preachers. Eld. Bowen Preached & others exhorted. I went home with Bro. Grainger. Sunday January 1, 1792. I came to love feast. Had happy time & Bro. Speight Preached. Myself & others exhorted. Bro. Bowen & myself came to Bro. Harpers. Monday 2nd. We came to my fathers. Glory to God. I once more have meet my Dr. friends in the land of the living. Bro. Bowen Preached. Tuesday 3rd. We start for Bro. Barrows. Bro. Bowen Preached. Wednesday 4th. I part with the Eld. & return to my Fathers. Thursday 5th. I have spent this Day in writing on Baptism. Friday 6th. I have spent this day writing on Baptism. Saturday. I have spent this day writing on Baptism & have compleated the Subject. Sunday 8th. I Preached from Matt.xvi,26. Monday 9th. In the evening I went to Bro. Harpers. Tuesday 10. I tarried. Wednesday 11th. I came to Bro. Grangers & P. from Luke xiii,6-10, & then Road with my Mother & bro. to my fathers. Thursday 12th. The weather prevented my attending my



appointment. Friday 13th. I parted with my Dr. friends in tears & road about 16 miles. Came to a bad swamp; mired my horse & had to light in the water. My baggs & Cloaths got wet but through mercy got out but very cold. Turned back to a house & dryed, then came to Bro. Lanes. Saturday 14th. I came to Deans. Bro. Hays Preached. Sunday. I Preached from Eph.11,8; then came to Bro. Taltons. Monday 16th. I came to Bro. Hillingsworths. Tuesday 17th. I road through the Ice & Snow to Bro. B. Fowlers, & P. from "what must I do to be saved. Wednesday 18th. I Road t. W. Fowlers. Thursday 19th. I came to Bro. Arndals & P. from 11 Peter 1,10, & then went to Mr. Strooders. Friday 20th. I came to Bro. G. Hills where Conference was.

1792 January 20th. Conference began at Bro. Green Hills.

The Preachers was examined & they acceded on Business, etc. Elder Low Preached. In the evening I & others went to Colo. Sewels to tarry all night. Saturday 21st. We returned; several was Ordained to the Deacon Ship & two to the Elder Ship. (Elder Morral~~X~~ Preached) We all received our appointments. Bro. Wyley & myself to Gosen Ct. In the evening we returned again to Colo. Sewels. Sunday 22nd. We started for Bro. Hills again. Conference meet & did some Spiritual business & the Bishop (Mr. Asbury) Preached. I starte~~d~~ for Bro. Walks in Lewisburg. Monday 23rd. I returned to Bro. Hills, did some business with Bro. Bowen, took my leave & sett out for Gosen. Came to Bro. Arndals & stop'd in order to tarry all night. Tuesday. Sett off again, came to Owenes & got my horse fed, then came to Mr. Nicholsons & took up. Wednesday 25th. I started off again, came to Simses & had my horse fed, came to Bro. Howels & there stop'd. Thursday 26th. I started off again; came to Nouce, swam my horse



over safe & came to Bro. Gernicans, Gosen Ct. Friday 27th. I tarry here. Saturday 28th. I started for Bro. Rogerses; there was a few hearers & I exhorted. Sunday 29th. I started off in order to see Bro. Henly^d & give him his appointment. Have road a long distance & came to Bro. Mumphreys. A Local Bro. Preached & I exhorted. Could gett but little news of Bro. Henly. I appointed night meeting & Preached from Rom.viii,14. One Sister fell to the floor, but when she arose appeared to be happy & professed to be Converted. At Bedtime I had to wrap my Body in my great-Coat & ly before the fire on little more than the floor. Monday 30th. I start off to seek for Bro. Henly^d. Have come to Bro. Johnsons wett but have not found him I want to see. Tuesday 31st. I start for Bro. Wm. Briants. Have come safe, meet with Bro. Gatier & have heard that Bro. Hendly is gone up, & my appointment begins at Hatches. Therefore, I shall haston to it. We go to Old Bro. Briants in order to tarry this night. We have come & in all my disappointments & Changes I bless God my mind is tolerable composed, but often sorely tempted. Wednesday February 1st. We started for Bro. Ballards & came safe. Thursday 2nd. I start for Asa Hatches near the banks. After riding 30 miles I'm come but no appointment made for me. Friday 3rd. A few came & I preached from Luke xxiii,43. Saturday 4th. I start for Ballards back again. It rain'd & I call'd inn at Mr. Brinsons & after a little conversation found out the woman of the House was my Mothers Sister. After drying a while I started on. Sunday 5th. I've Preached from 1 Timo.iii,16, & expects to tarry here till the morning. Monday 6th. I started for Umphrey's M. House. Came & preached from "Lord are there few that be saved, & came to Bro. Browns & at night preached from 1 Peter 11,4. Tuesday 7th. I started for Johnsons. Came through the rain safe & meet with Bro.

Wiley. My Colleague held meeting & we tarried together in order to form the Ct. Wednesday 8th. We started for Bro. Millars. A few came & I exhorted. We got some knowledge of the lying of the Ct. & I drew plans. Thursday 9th. We started for Mumphords. Bro. Wiley preached & I exhorted. In the evening I was taken poorly, & at bed time wrapped myself in my Great-Coat & we lay on an indifferent lodging before the fire. I did not ly long before I arose, kindled the fire, & went to reading. Our horses got out & we seeked for them before day broke & luckily found them. As soon as day appeared I parted with Bro. Wiley & started for Bro. Rogerses. Came very weak & poorly, greatly out of order in my head. Saturday 11th. I started for Bro. Gernicans. Came safe. Sunday 12th. I preached here from Isaiah xxxii, 17. Monday 13. The weather detains me here. I find my trials very great. Tuesday 14th. I started for Gosen in order to get preaching Places. I came through the rain to one Besils, a Church-Man, flat & formal, not willing to have the gosples preached by us in his House. I went to prayer with his family & started. Traveled on & gave out to preach at one Hookses the next day. I came in the evening to Mr. Hookses, a Church Man very Morral, & seem'd wiling to open his doors. I spent the evening chiefly in discoursing with his family about their Souls. The old Man is desirous to do good but very blind. He said it was a pleasure to him to see his daughters dance, etc. Wednesday 15th. It rains but a few came out. I Preached from "I know not the day of my death", & was recommended to one Hills. When I came the Land Lord was not within; the Land Lady kindly asked me to alight & tarry. I did so & within a few minutes there came several Men & the Land Lord. They all seem'd to be half drunk. The Man of the House sett out his Rum & asked me to drink. I refused, but the Company began to drink &



talk very fast. I sat in one corner unhappy but strove to read. After a short time I took my great Coat & went out through the rain & dark to hunt a fodder stack but was unhappy enough not to find a hollow one, & had to return back to the Devils Servants again. I strove to read & keep my mind composed & reprove the blackguards, but to little purpose. The Land Lady seem'd desirous to do good & I asked the simple Man should I pray in his House & he said yes. Therefore, I went to duty; some knealed & others stood. I went to bed & they laughed hearty at my praying for them. One of the Sinners late in the night came to bed with unhappy me. In the night he went out & had the impudence without leave to take & put on my Shooes, & nastied them, which I had to clean in the morning. After the family arose I held duty again. The Man & his family was serious & kind. After breakfast I started for Mallards. Came & preached from Isaiah xxxii,17. Had a happy meeting. Friday 17th. I started for Calton's meetin House. I went home with Bro. Calton & in the evening Came & Preached from 1 John iv,18, A visited a Sick woman & returned back. Saturday 18th. I was confused in mind & sorely tempted last night. At 6 OC started for Mr. Briants. Came safe & Preached from John v,25, with life & liberty to a hard hearted Auditory. Sunday 19th. I started for Mr. Pewes & after riding several miles out of my way in Order to elude deep water, I came & Preached from Heb.ii,3 to an Ignorant People, & then sett off for Bro. Page's greatly distressed in mind. Came safe & took up. Monday 20th. I started for Bro. Parkers. Came safe but this is not Preaching day. Tuesday 1st. I Preached from Isaiah lxii,1, & the hearers seem'd stired up. After dinner went Home with young Bro. Parker. Wednesday 22nd. I started for Bro. Williamsons. Came safe but had no appointment made. I started off for Bro. Johnsons in order to give out my appointment the

ensuing day. Road through two deep rivers & came safe. Thursday 23rd. I started for Johnsons Preaching House. Came & Preached from S. Song vi,10. One Join'd & I understood I had an appointment given out the ensuing day at the same place. Therefore, in order to prevent disappointments I concluded to go home with another of the Bro. Johnsons & attend the appointment. When I came I found my fare to be very Audinary, but blessed be God my Soul was happy. At bed time three of the Children & myself lodged in an indifferent bed in an open house, & the Man & Woman lay on the dirt floor before the fire. Friday 24th. Lord make me thankful for the favours of the past night. I find myself better than I expected but my Horse is gone & I know not where. After a few Hours the man found my Horse & we started for the Preaching House. I Preached from John xix,5, to an Ignorant Obdurate Orditory, & started for Bro. Williamses. Have come safe & meet with Bro. Bowen. Saturday 25th. Bro Bowen Preached Bro. Weatherford's funeral & I exhorted at the grave. Took my leave of Eld. Bowen & Started for Bro. Blantons. Preached at night from Gene.xix,17. Sunday 26th. I started in the rain for Mr. Rivenbarks. After riding about 20 miles along a uncommon bad path, I came safe & Preached from Job xxi,15, with life & liberty to an attentive Auditory. I hope there will be good done. I given the first Metodist Sermon at this place. Monday 27th. I start for Mrs. Larkinses. Came safe & Preached from Revelations xiv,13, & went home with a baptist Man. In the evening I walked out & was returning, & a gogg with great violence pitched at me, but throug mercy I narrowly escaped with only the damage of a small wound & a toore Stocking. Tuesday 28th. I started for Colo. Camells. Came safe & Preached from Isaiah xxxii,17, to a small Auditory.



Wednesday 29th. I started for Colo. Spicers. Came safe. Preached from John v,25, to a prayerless People. Thursday, March 1st. I started for Bro. Hatches, came safe & Preached from Job xxi,15 to an Ignorant prayerless People. I am greatly disturbed this evening. Friday 2nd. I started for Mr. Guns, came safe & Preached from 11 Cori.viii,9, with some liberty. I find my mind greatly confused & am sorely tempted this evening. Saturday 3rd. I start for Esq. Foys. Came safe & Preached from Luke xxi,23-25, with life to an uncouth People. Sunday 4th. I was greatly distressed & tempted the past night. At 7 OC today I started for the Rich-Land Chapple. Came & Preached from Rom. v,18, Rom.iii,28, Jas.ii,24, & went to Bro. Ballards & at Night meet the Class of black People. Monday 5th. I came to Umphrey's Preaching House & gave a discourse from 1 John iv, 18, & continued on to Bro. Browns. Tuesday 6th. I attended my appointment at Johnsons P. House from cxxxix,14, & in Class meeting several got happy. I went to Bro. Johnsons sweetly composed in mind. Wednesday 7th. Came & Preached at Millars from John v,25, to a hard Selfconceited People. Thursday 8th. Came to Bro. Truet's & Preached from 1 Peter iv,18, with liberty & hope good was done. Then started with Bro Benston Home. Friday 9th. I preached here from John v,42, & started for Bro. Rogerse's. Came safe but got a little wett. Saturday 10th. I Preached from Isaiah xxi,5, to a small Orditory. Sunday 11th. I started for Bro. Gernicans, came & Preached from Luke xiii,23, with tolerable liberty, & was favored with several letters, two from my Father which gave me great Satisfaction. Monday 12th. This is rest day which I expect to spend in reading & writing. Tuesday 13th. I started for Mr. Bissels. Came & Preached from 1 Timothy iii,16. This is a new place but I hope there will be good done. Wednesday 14th. I came

to Esq. Hookses & ¹reached from Job xxi,15, with liberty. I hope the Lord will work here. (Was something distressed for reprooving a Man too harshly) After dinner started with Mr. Sullivan home.

Thursday 15th. This is so foul a day I'm prevented going to my appointment. In the evening went to Mr. Hills & spent an agreeable night.

Friday 16th. I started for Caltons P. House. Came through the rain wett to Mr. Thomases, a Baptist Preacher. Call'd inn & dried; talked on divinity, & started for Bro. Rivenbarks. Took a wrong path, but presently righted again, came safe but something poorly in Body.

Saturday 17th. I started for Major Briant's. Came safe & Preached from 1 Peter iv,18.

Sunday 18th. A Powerful rain fell until about 12 O'C; then I started for Fews, presently came to a large water course & got some weet. Came to black river & Swam my Horse. Came to an ugly marsh & mired my horse & litt in the mud. Then drive him out very muddy, & hollowed for help. A young man came & Pyleted me to expected place, & at night I Preached from Rom.viii,14.

Monday 19th. ^{is}This ride day. I started to Mr. Sikes in order to get him to make me a hatt. Left my fur, & started for Bro. Parkers through the rain. Came within about a mile (late in the day) then took a rong path & road about 9 miles out of my way, & about Sunsett came to said Parkers very weet.

Tuesday 20th. I ¹reached here from S. Solomon ii,11-13. Had a happy meeting; one join'd & I started with Bro. N. Parker home.

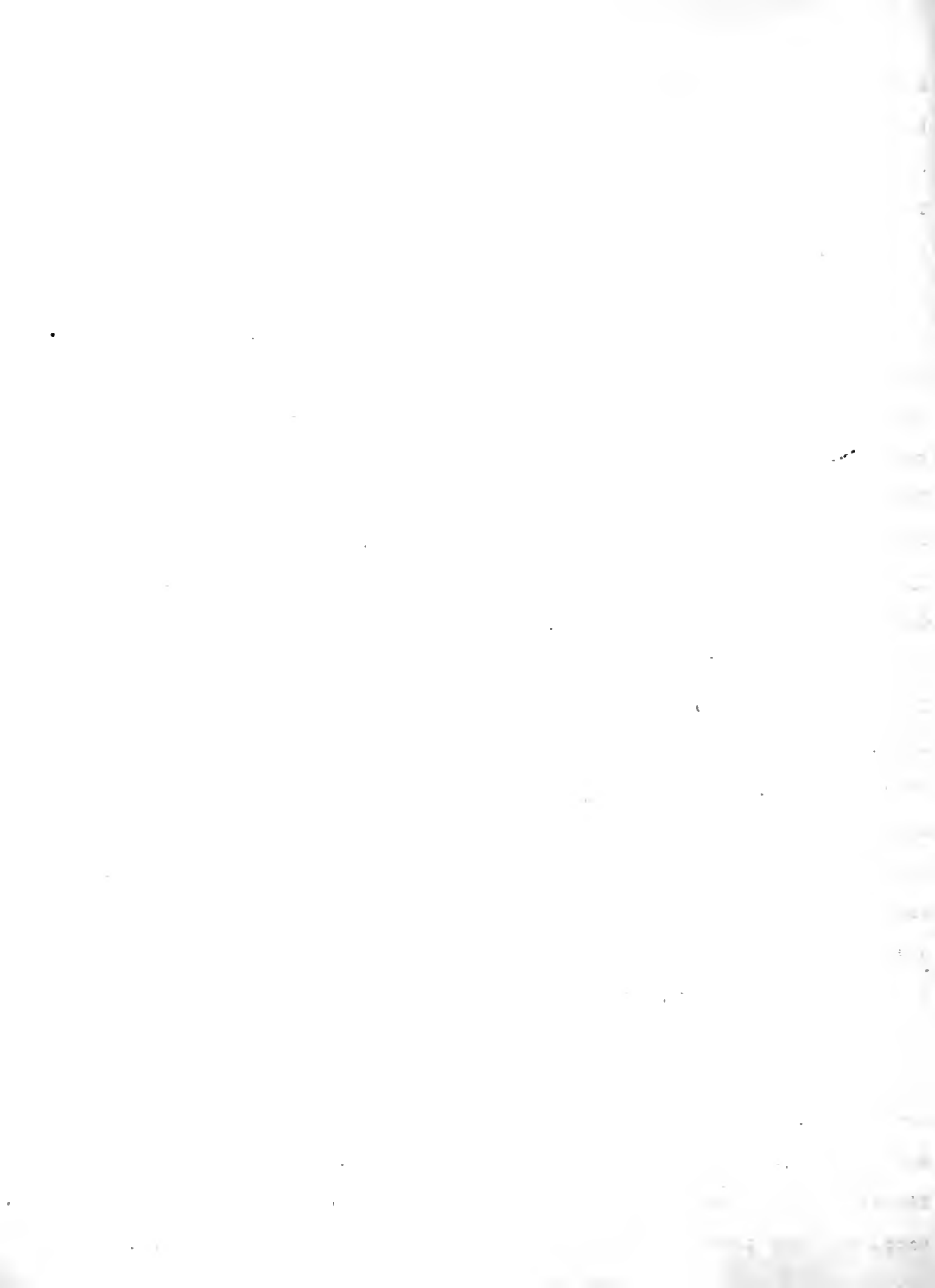
Wednesday 21st. Started for Bro. Williamsons. Came safe & Preached from Luke xiii,24, to a hard Orditory.

Thursday 22nd. Came to the river & swam my Horse safe. Came to Johnsons P. House & gave a discourse from Reve.iii,18, with great liberty, & 3 or 4 gott Convicted & 3 join'd. Went home with Bro. Robinson & removed prejudice that Sister Robinson had taken.

Friday 23rd. I started for Bro. Williamsons. Came safe



& preached from "Quinch not the Spirit, & turned out a Bro. for his bad Conduct. Saturday 24th. Came to Bro. Davises. Preached from Jas.iv,8-10. Had a happy meeting & went home with Bro. Blanton. Sunday 25th I started for Mr. Evines. Came safe & preached from 1 Tim.iv,16, & after I was done David Bloodworth disputed & talked a long time & read Burket's Notes to the People. Monday 26th. I started for W. Larkens's. Came & Preached from John v,25. Tuesday 27th. Started for Colo. Campbels. Wednesday 28. Preached there from "Quinch not the Spirit. After dinner started for Mrs. Spicers. Came safe tho late & dark & had a happy meeting at family prayer. Thursday 29th. Came to Colo. Spicers. Went to prayer & left him very ill. Came to Bro. Hatches & Preached from Rev. iiii,18. & two Join'd. At night Preached from Luke xx,18. Friday 30th. Started for Mr. Guns. Came & Preached from Luke xiii,8-10 to a Careless People. Receiv'd a letter from Eld. Bowen & was greatly distressed & tempted. Came home with young Bro. Ballard & in the evening gott some easier in mind. Saturday 31st. I started for Esq. Foys. Came safe & Preached from Thessa.v,19, to a hard people, & started greatly distressed for Bro. Ballards. Call'd inn at Mr. Brinstons & eat dinner, & then went on. Came safe & made a medison for the Scurvy, vs Allum, Saltpeter, & Honey stewed together. Sunday, April the 1st. Bro. Wilder Preached & I exhorted at the R. L. Chappel. I was so wounded & distressed about Mr. Lott Ballards Conduct that I held no Class meeting. In the evening Preached from Heb.iv,9, at Old Bro. Ballards to about 100 Blacks. & a few Whites, & believe good was done. Monday 2nd. I started for Humphrey's P. House. Came & preached from Gen.lv,38. One joind & I started with Bro. Brown Home & at night Preached from "Quinch not, etc. Tuesday 3rd. I'm somewhat poorly. Came to Bro. Johnsons P. House & Preached from Heb.iv,9,



& went with Bro. Winsett Home. Wednesday 4th. I came to Bro. Millars
 & Preached from Matt.v,25, to Careless People, but hope there will
 be good done at this place. Thursday 5th. I start^{ed} for Truets. Hard
 rain came on & forced me to call at a house near the road. After
 the weather broke I started on but found a great Inundation of water.
 Came safe late in the evening. Friday 6th. I started for Bentons.
 Came to turn-coat-bridge & it was floating. I drove on my horse,
 the peices gave way, in we went with baggs & cloaths. I had to
 break up the Bridge before I could gett out my horse, but through
 mercy recovered safe (Lord make me thankful) I came presently to a
 House and dried, found the way so bad I took the right hand road &
 came to Bro. Rogerses. Saturday 7th. The people would not come out.
 I exhorted, meet the Class; One join'd Society & I started for Bro.
 Gernicans. Came safe. Sunday 8th. I preached from Heb.iv,9, &
 I hope good was done. I expect to see good times here. Monday 9th.
 I start for Mr. Bissels. Came safe & Preached from Rev. iiii,18, with
 liberty & hope good was done. Mr. Oliver, a B. Preacher, asked me
 to walk with him. I did; we discoursed on Controverted points; did
 not agree but parted in love. After dinner I started for Esq. Hookses.
 Came to Goshen & found it very bad, but the Lord brought me & my Horse
 safe through, & I reac^hd expected place safe. Tuesday 10th. I
 started for Mr. Hills. Came safe & preached from Rom.v,18, Rom.iii,28,
 & Jas.ii,24, with liberty, & after I ended I asked Mr. Thomas, a
 B. Preacher, to Conclude. He rose up & confirmed my doctrine. At
 night I preached from "Quinch not, etc. I hope good will be done
 here. Wednesday 11th. I started for Mallards; came & preached from
 S. Solomon vi,10. Had a happy meeting. Thursday 12th. I started
 for Caltons P. House. Came & Preached from Matt. xxv,10. Had a
 happy meeting & went with Bro Calton Home. Friday 13th, I came to

Major Briants & Preached from Luke xxiii, 43. I hope God is going to do something for this family. Saturday 14th. I started for Pews. Came to Stewards Cneek & could not Cross. Got directions to a bridge & when I came part of it was floating, but the Lord brought me over safe. Took wrong path & was lost a long time, but got into the road at last. Road about 7 miles & came to the Cruns. Found the bridge gone & the way inaccessible. Turned back & when I came to the floating bridge the water had rose greatly, which caused me to alight in it & lead on my horse. The Lord provided againg, & near night I reached Major Briants again. Sunday 15th. I started down the River but was informed the bridges & mills were gone & it was useless to attempt to cross. Got direction to Johnsons meeting House, & after being lost & riding several miles out of my way I came & it was Class meeting. I went inn & Preached from Gene.vii, 1. Had a happy time. One got Convicted & two Join'd. Came to Bro. Robinsons, The family was chiefly from home but I found myself happy. They presently came. I began to talk with his Daughter about her Soul (She was Convicted my last round) & She began to cry for mercy. I went to pray with the family; the Lord seem'd near. There came inn some people that was passing. I arose & Preached from 1 Thess.v, 6, to about 15, and the power appeard near but unbelief still prevailed. Monday 16th. The waters prevents my traveling. Here I expect to spend this day to God's Glory. Tuesday 17th. I can't gett to my appointment with safety, therefore, expect to tarry here. Wednesday 18th. I start for Johnsons P. House. Came safe & preached from "As for me & my. Had a happy meeting. One join'd & I started for Bro. Williamses. Came safe. Thursday 19th. I preached from the xl Psalm with liberty & had a wonderful time; 2 or 3 got Convicted & I turned ¹/₄ out one. Started for Bro. Blantons. Friday. Went to

one of the Brothers & Preached a funeral from "let me die the death of the righteous. Tarried at Bro. Parkers. Saturday 20th. Bro. Bivvin & myself started for Mr. Rivenbarks through the rain. Got lost & the way was so bad our Horses was near myring. Came safe & Preached from "I waited patient, & hope good was done. At night we had a tolerable meeting. Sunday 21st. We started for Mrs. Larkinses. Came safe through the rain & I Preached from Luke xiii, 6-10. Then started with Mr. Herring home. Monday 22nd. I started for Wilmington. When I came had not the Chance of Preaching; did my business & started for Mr. Nicolises. Came safe but something Poorly with a Lax. Tuesday 23rd. I came to Col. Campbels & Preached from Heb. iv, 9, & hope good was done. Wednesday 24th. I started for Col. Spicers. Road about 8 miles & the rain drove me inn at a House. The People seem'd kind but straingers to God. Lord shew them their danger, I pray. I started & came safe through the Rain & wind to Col. Spicers, & Preached from "whom coming as to", etc. Thursday 25th. I started for Bro. Hatches. Came safe & Preached from Psm. xl, 1-4. Friday 26th. Came to Guns & Preached from "Lo the winter is past", etc. Five Join'd Society. In the evening went to Bro. Ballards but no Person was at Home, & after waiting a long time returned back to Guns. Saturday 28th. Came to Foys & Preached from S. Solm. v, 42; told them it was the last (except a change). Then started for Ol Bro. Ballards. Came safe. Sunday 29th. Preached from John v, 39-40. Monday 30th. Came to Umphreys P. House & preached from the P. Son. Came to Bro. Browns & Preached from Isaiah xxi, 5, & hope good was done. Tuesday, May 1st. Came to Johnsons P. House & Preached from xv Psm. Had a happy meeting & went Home with Bro. Jacob Johnson. ^{Wednesday, May 2nd.} Came to Millars & Preached from Job xxxvii, 14. At night rested very little, the miskeeters was greatly in the room. Thursday. Started for Truets.

Came, meet the Class & exhorted a few Careless women that came out. Then started for Bentons. Got lost but righted by a Woman & came safe. Have road about 30 miles & find myself weary. Friday 4th. Preached from Gen.vii,1; had a happy meeting & started for Bro. Rogerses. Came safe. Saturday 5th. Bro. Hues Preached, I exhorted, & held Class meeting. Had happy times & two Join'd. We started for Bro. Gernicans. Came & spent the evening in discoursing on Scripture. Sunday 6th. I Preached on Eph. iv,27; had a happy meeting. I hope good was done. Monday 7th. Came to Mr. Bissels & Preached from xl,1-3, to a large Orditory. Glory to God, I hope several felt the Spirit of Conviction. I spent sometime talking to a B. Man. At night the people came out & woman gott powerful Convicted. The bystanders thought very Strane, etc. Tuesday 8th. I came to Mr. Hills & Preach'd to a large Congregation from "Search the Scriptures, etc. The Lord attenden his word to the Convicting of several. One woman lost the use of herself & was put to Bed. I hope the Lord has begun a wonderous work. Wednesday 9th. I started for Bro. Mallards; came & Preached from Heb.ii,3. Had happy times. In Class meeting one got Convirted & Several stired up. I went with Bro. Murray home. Thursday 10th. I started for Caltons P. House. Came & Preached from "Open to me the gates", etc. Had a sweet time & I went home with Bro. Matthews. Friday 11th. Came to Major Briants & Preached from S. John v,29,29, to a large Orditory & hope good was done. (Two graves was filled up.) I believe the Lord will do great things for this people. ^{Saturday 12th.} I came to Mr. Lughs & preached from Luke xxi,34-36, to a hard hearted people & find myself very poorly & distressed in mind. Sunday 13th. I'm tolerable this morning & start for Bro. Parkers. Came safe & preached from xl,1-3, to a simple people. Monday 14th. This is rest day. I came to Young

Bro. Parkers & got him to fix my Saddle, etc. Tuesday 15th. I came to Bro. Williamsons & Preached from B. Figtree. One professed to gett Convirted. I started with Bro. Robinson home, came to the river & it was Swimming; the Boat was gone & I was plagued to get over, but at last swam my horse & came safe. Wednesday 16th. I came to Johnsons P. House & Preached from Luke ix,43. Had a happy meeting & returned to Bro. Robinsons. Thursday 17th. Came to Bro. Williamsons & Preached from Isaiah xxxv,10. Friday 18th. I Preached a funeral from Thess.iiB,iC,79,& went with Bro. Blanton home. Saturday 19th. Came to Mr. Evinses & Preached from Luke ix,42, to a hardnad people. One woman wanted to Join & her husband got angr(y) & prevented. Her Son Abused me. Sunday 20th. I started for Mr. Herrings. After being lost & winding near 20 miles through the rain, I came weet & preached with liberty from "the living Stone. Monday 21st. My Horse gott out last night & it was late before I gott him. I started for Coll.Campbls mill. Came & preached with life from Timo.i,iii,16. Hope there was good d ne. I started with Coll.Campbell home. Tuesday 22nd. I came to Mr. Nicols & preached from Geni.vii,1, to an attentive people & hope good was done. After dinner return'd to Coll.Campbls. Wednesday 22nd. I came to Coll. Spicers & preached from "the Son of Man is come" etc. Thursday 24th. Started for Bro. Hatches. After Riding a few miles was taken very Sick but traviled on. Came poorly & preached from Jas.iv,17. In the evening gott blooded. I have been convinced I've gave way too much to a trifling Spirit & talk'd too freely. I this evening have renewed my Covenant with God, determined through grace to be more strict with myself for the future. Friday 25th. I started for Bro. Guns. While on the road was sweetly composed & favoured with the

fruition of God. I felt myself happy & willing to leave this world,
 etc. Came safe & preached from Reve.xiv,13, & hope good was done.
 Came to Bro. Fullards & in the evening was troubled with a head
 Ach. Saturday 26th. I feel thankful for the blessings of the past
 night. Am somewhat out of order in my head. I came to my appointment
 which was in the Road at the bridge but a House being near & the
 weather rainy I preached in the House from Reve.vi,17. Some of the
 people behaved very ill but I hope good was done. I came to Bro.
 Ballards, something poorly in Body but sweetly composed in mind.
 Sunday 27th. I preached from Ephe.iv,27. Had a happy time. And
 Old B. Preacher was out & we agree'd very well. In the evening went
 to Mr. Williams In order to see his wife that was sick. After a
 little talk with the man about his Soul he gott very Angry & went
 & sott in an Out House. I presently Returned back. Monday 28th.
 I find myself very poorly. Was taken with a feaver last night.
 Started for Umphreys P. Hous, came to Williamses. The woman was Sick.
 I Alited & went to prayer. (The Man was not within. I then started
 on, came & Preached from Luke xii,32. Had a happy meeting & started
 for Bro. Browns. Came & Preached from Jas.iv,8-10, & hope good was
 done. I bless the Lord I find myself better at lying down than at
 rising up (altho my labours has been great this day). Tuesday 29th.
 I came to Johnsons P. Hous & labour'd from Pslm xl,1-3. Had a
 happy time & came to Bro. Winsetts. I receiv'd some of Bro. Bowens
 Books for this Ct.. At night some of the Society came out & we had
 a happy time. Wednesday 30th. I find myself poorly in body &
 detained by not getting my horse. At 10 O:C I started for Bro.
 Millars. Came safe & Preached from Isaiah xxviii,16,17, & hope
 good was done. Thursday 31st. I started for Bro. Truets; got out

of my way, but righted again, came & preached from Reve. 11, 16, to a Stupid People. Then started for Bro. Isaac Herrings. Got out of my way but righted & after riding about 30 miles in the before & afternoon, I came somewhat hurt with the heat, Friday June 1st. I started for Bentons; came & Preached from 1 John iv, 18. Had a happy meeting & then started for Bro. Rogerses. I came safe but found the flies very numerous & the heat very trying, etc. Saturday 2nd. I Preached from 11 Kings, vi, 17. Had a good time & started for Bro. Jernicans. Came safe but much fatigued. Sunday 3rd. I Preached from 11 Cron. vii, 14, & God was with us of a truth. Several got Convicted. I have receiv'd letters from my friends & was comforted. Monday 4th. I started for Mr. Bissels; came safe but low in Health. Had an uncommon large Orditory. Preached from Acts x, 34, 35. I asked Mr. Oliver, a B. Preacher, to Conclude. He refused but tell'd the People he would Preach to them if they would wait. Within a few minutes He began & made a Circumlocution from 1 Cori. xiv, 8, & strove hard to nullify my sermon. After he ended I arose & desired the People to give Attention, & from Scripture & reason vindicated my Principles, & after much talk with several B they left me. One Join'd in Society at night. Several came out & I preached from 1 Peter ii, 4. I hope God is about to build a Church here. Tuesday 5th. I started for Mr. Hills & Just before I came to the Plantation Mr. W. S. meet with me & talk very Abrupt, etc. Lord give me grace to bear up under my hard trials, etc. Came safe & Preached from 11 Kings vi, 17. Had a Glorious time; 8 Joind. The Lord is in this Ct. Wednesday 6th. I started to the Taylors in order to get him to make a Coat. Came safe, did my business, & started for Bro. Coopers. In the evening preached from "As Moses lifted up the Serpents, etc. Had tolerable time. One Joind & at night after prayer several

seem'd under Conviction. Thursday 7th. I started for Caltons P.
 House. Went by the Taylors & had to wait for my Coat. Came to
 expected place & Preached from Isaiah xxi,5, hope good was done, &
 went to Bro. Caltons. Friday 8th. Came to Major Briants & Preached
 from Reve.vi,17, & hope great good was done. Five Joind, three of
 Major Briants family (himself, wife & Daughter in law). Saturday.
 Came to Pughs & Preached from Isaiah xxi,5, & hope good was done.
 Two Joind. At night I held prayer meeting & three Joind, I hope
 the Lord will build him a Church in this place. Sunday 10th. I am
 poorly this morning & the weet Day causes me to tarry here. Some
 of the near neighbours came out & I read, exhorted, & pray'd, & was
 favourd with the frution of God. Monday 11th. I started for Bro.
 Williamsons. Came & preached from 11 Kings vi,17. Had tolerable
 times. One Join'd. Then started with Bro. Robinson home. At night
 held meeting. Some of the blacks I hope is about getting Religion.
 Tuesday 12th. Went to Mr. Devoins & preached from John v,25, to
 hardned Sinners & then return'd to Bro. Robinsons. At night held
 meeting. I hope the Lord will bless this people. Wednesday 13th.
 Came to Johnsons & Preached from John v,39,40. Had tolerable times.
 Three Bs. Join'd. Then came to Bro Williamses. Thursday 14th. I
 went to Mr. Jeamses & Preached a funeral over his Child from Rom.v,18,
 Rom,iii,28, Jas.ii,24; had liberty & returned to Bro. Williamses.
 Friday 15th. I started for Davises; got lost but ~~was~~ righted by a
 small Child. Came safe; preached from Luke xii,32. Was taken very
 poorly before I ended & greatly shut up in speaking. Went to Bro.
 Blantons (they have the measles here at Davises). In the evening I
 was greatly grieved & uneasy in mind. Went out & seeked the Lord
 in prayer & Glory to his Dr. name, He measurably revealed himself
 to my Souls Comfort. At night had good times at family prayer.

Saturday 16th. Friend Evins & myself started for Rivenbarks. Came to his house vs Evinses; made a little stop & pushed on. Came & Preached from S. John v, 39&40, with liberty; two Join'd. I believe the Lord will work here. Sunday 17th. I started for Capt. Larkenses. Came safe & Preached from Reve. vi, 17, to a hard hearted but well behaved People. After dinner came to Mr. Herrings. Monday 18th. Came to my appointment at Colonel Campbells mill, & heard Eldr Bowen was not attending his appointments. Therefore, to prevent the People's being altogether disappointed I went to prayer with the few that had come out. Had my horse got & started for Mr. Nicolses. Came at about one O'Clock & Preached from Rom. v, 18, Do iv, 24, Jas. ii, 24, to a tolerable Orditory. One dressey woman seem'd very uneasy & tired. I came home with Colo. Campbell & found the days labour had wearied me greatly. At night Sleep very little. Tuesday 19th. I Preached here from 1 Peter ii, 4, with life & liberty, & hope great good was done. The Lord I hope has begun a work here. In the evening came to Mr. Nicksons & enjoyed great satisfaction with this Dr. family. Wednesday 20th. I started for Colo. Spicers. On my way met two young Women going to a Reeping & dance. I discoursed with them on the Subject. O that God may open their eyes to see their danger. Came safe & Preached from Isaiah xxi, v, with liberty, & then discoursed with some of the People largely. I hope these people will yet come to love the Lord. Thursday 21st. I came to Bro. Guns & Preached from John v, 39, 40, with liberty & hope good was done. I sent my horse around & I went by water home with Bro. Johnson. In the evening was poorly. Friday 22nd. Came to Bro Ballards & preached from Rev. iii, 18, & hope good was done. Saturday 23rd. I started for Q.M at Johnsons P. House. Came

safe & meet with Eld. Bowen & Deacon Wiley. Eld. Bowen preached. We returned to the House (Johnsons). Sunday 24th. After love feast Bro. Bowen preached, I exhorted & Bro. Wiley concluded. We have had tolerable times. We all tarried at Bro. Johnsons. Monday 25th. I parted with the Preachers & started home; got lost out of my way. I call'd inn & had my horse feed at Mrs. Collars, then started on. In the evening after Riding 40 odd miles came to Bro. Harpers. He was not at home but I saw my sister, tarried a small period, & came to my fathers. He was not at home, but I Joyfully meet my mother & the rest of the family. At night father came & we meet in the bonds of love, etc. Tuesday, 26th. I tarried here, read, wrote, etc. At night went to Bro. Harpers. Wednesday 27th. Came to my fathers & T, etc. T. want with me to Bro. Barrows. There I meet with my Dr. Bro. Howe & several of the Pious friends. I preached from 11 Kings vi, 17. In Class meeting we had a Powerful time. Bro. Johnney got Convirted. We in the evening with Bro. Howe came to my fathers & had prayer meeting. Thursday 28th. I parted with my Dr. friends & Bro. Howe & then started for Goshen Ct. Came to Bro Harpers, parted with them & proceeded. Came to Bro. Fridgens, had my horse feed & started off. I have been lost several times & weet by the rain but through mercy came to Bro. Ham. Friday 29th. I started for Bro. Gernicans. After being lost & riding through the woods I came safe. Preached from Isaiah xxi, 5. Had a happy meeting. Saturday 30th. Came to Mr. Bissels. Preached from Ecclesi. xii, 13, 14, & hope great good was done. At night had meeting again. Sunday July 1st. I came to Bro. Hills. Preached from Rev. vi, 17, & hope great good was done. Glory to God, Goshen shines with religion. Monday 2nd. I tarry here & have business done. In the evening I came to Bro. Coopers & Preached from 1 Peter ii, 4, & believe good

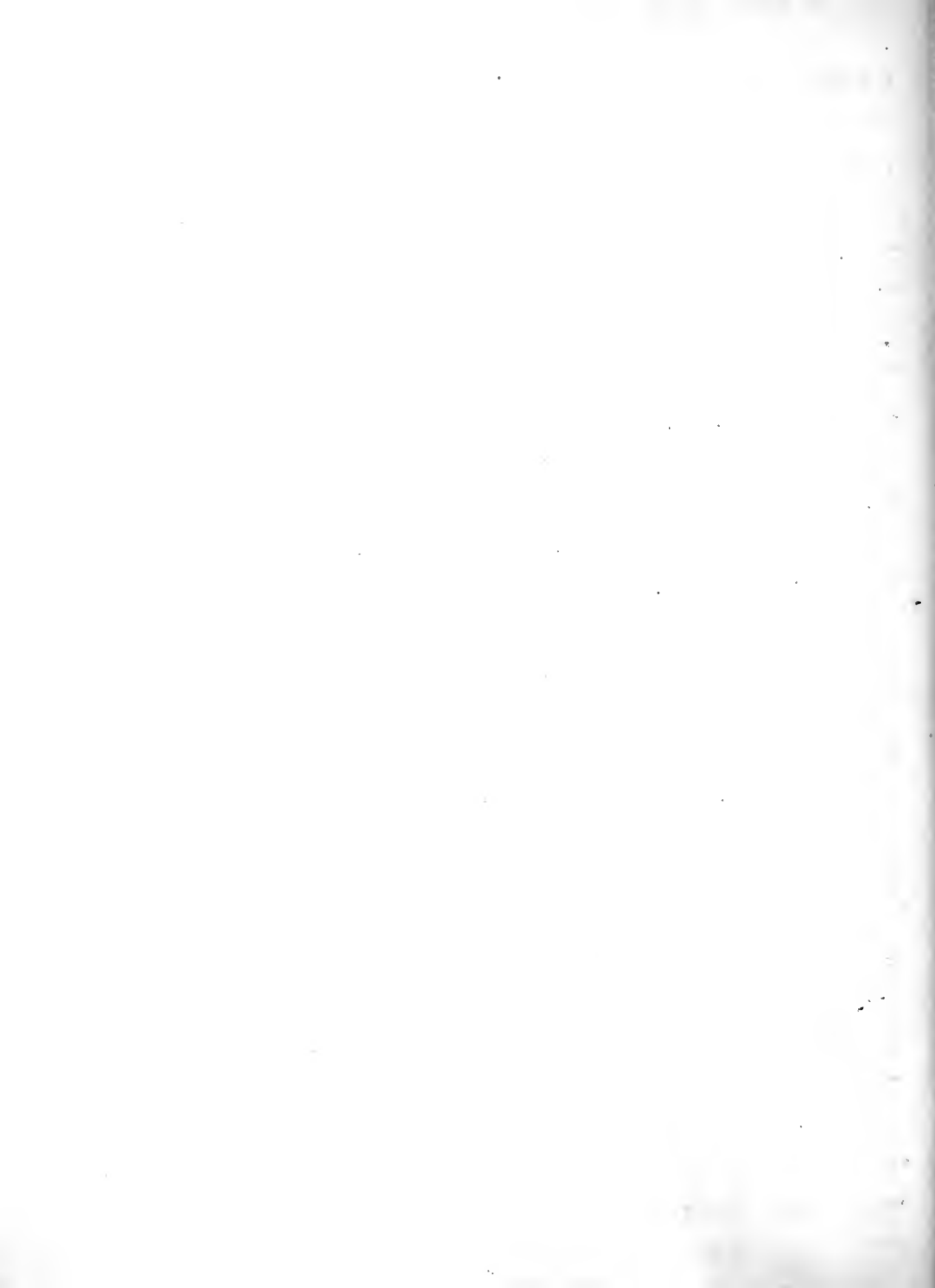


was done. Tuesday 3rd. I came to Bro. Mallards & Preached from Psalm cxxi, & had a tolerable meeting. The weather being extreme warm & dry causes me to sweat greatly & feel poorly. Wednesday 4th. I start for Caltons P. House. I came to a house & heard that Mr. Dixon lived in the neighbourhood. This Man has talked against the Methodist & prevented his Niece that had Join'd attending Preaching. I came to his House & we talked greatly. I hope some good was done. I came to the P. House & a mourner meet me with tears in his eyes. I went inn & Preached fr m Heb.ii,6, then held Class meeting. Our meeting held near four hours & such an One I never saw here before. Two got Convirted, some Convicted & the believers greatly stired up. Now I know of a truth the Lord is with us. Late in the evening I came to Old Bro. Caltons greatly fatigued in Body but Strong in faith & hope. Thursday 5th. I have no appointment till the evening. Therefore, I shall endeavour to spend this day in private devotion. In the evening I came to Bro. Matthies & exhorted a few that came out. Friday 6th. I started for Bro. Briants, called inn & visited a Sick woman & hope good was done. Came to expected place & preached from 11 Cori.viii,9. I have a great hope good was done, but I don't feel so happy as I want to be. Saturday 7th. I started for Bro. Pughs. Came & Preached from Psalm xl,1-3, with liberty. Sunday 8th. I came to Bro. Parkers & Preached from Matt.xxv,10, & hope good was done. Three Blacks Join'd. In the evening I went home with Bro. Nicolas Parker. Monday 9th. I came to Bro. Williamsons & meet with a B. Bro. He Preached a good Sermon & I exhorted. In Class meeting had a star & two Joined. At night I Preached from Eph.v,14, & hope good was done. Tuesday 10th. I have no appointment until night. At 10 OC I start for Bro. Robinsons; got lost & righted, got lost & righted again. Through much difficulty came safe in the



afternoon. At night Preached from we must all stand before the
 Judgment Seat, etc. After Preaching was taken very Poorly. Wednesday
 11th. I find myself very much disordered in my head. I came to
 Johnsons P. House & reached from "the living water, & found myself
 very ill. Came to Bro. I. Johnsons & dined, then started with
 Bro. Williams home but almost delirious. Came safe. In the evening
 grew worse; had violent fever & some pains. Went to bed. Thursday
 12th. I find myself very bad. The People came but I could not sett
 up to speak. I lay & talked to those around the bed, Friday 13th.
 Im through mercy brought to see this light but could not sleep the
 past night. My Disorder is very bad. Saturday 14th. Very little
 sleep the past night; my misery great; no relief. Lord I'm an Object
 of thy pity. Sunday 15th. Last night was a time of trial indeed.
 I thought to have gone to Eternity. The Enemy wearied me greatly
 but bless God the doubts flew at last. I still continue near the
 world of Spirits. O God, stand by thy tempted Servant. The Class
 meet; before the(y) broke up, I was moved in the hall & strove to
 speak, but found myself too far gone. Monday 16th. I find myself
 very bad. Lord, let thy will be done & give me Perfect resignation.
 Tuesday 17th. I feel like I am very near Eternity. O God, help
 in the hour of Death. Sister Blan gave me a Portion of tartar which
 operated Powerfully & I hope did good, but my feavers are inexpressible
 violent. Wednesday 18th. I'm yet a Son of Pain. Mani teas &
 Medisons has been given me but all proves Abortive. Lord, in the
 alone is help. Give me patience and fortitude. Let me live &
 die to thy Glory. I find the tempter very busy & trying to mar my
 peace in this distressing period. Lord, when I am weak stand by me.
 Thursday 19th. I'm fead chiefly by my feavers. Friday 20th. I am
 surrounded by a precious & kind family & Neighbourhood, willing to
 do & suffer for me, but no help but in the Arm of the Lord & that

dus not reach me yet. Saturday 21st. My misery is great. Sunday 22nd.
 But little hope of my recovery. Lord give me the Crown I've been
 long seeking. The Class meet; I could not speak to them. Monday 23rd.
 I am near the other world. Lord keep me in perfect peace. Tuesday
 24th. Death seems near. Wednesday 25th. My misery is great &
 I've got one of the Bros. to go for the Doctor vs Mr. Bloodworth.
 At night the Bro. return'd but no Doctor (He could not come till
 next day). I am very bad. Thursday 26th. I am some easier. In
 the evening Mr. Bloodworth came & at night gave me some drops in
 order to bring on sleep. Friday 27th. I am violent Sick this morning.
 Mr. Bloodworth gave me a few trifles, took his fea, & left me (not
 knowing my disorder I fear). Saturday 28th. I am very Sick. Sunday
 29th. I'm very low.~~xx~~ In the evening got uncommonly filled with the
 Glory of God. I was near the holy City, but it was made known to
 me I could not yet enter inn. God had something more for me to do.
 At night Bro. Wiley came & it Cheer'd me to see him. Monday 30th.
 I'm very poorly. Bro. Wiley tarries with me. Tuesday 31st. I'm
 very bad. Bro. Wiley yet tarries. Wednesday, August 1st. I'm
 very low. Bro. Wiley leaves me but bless God & Christ I hope I'm
 favour'd with their love. Thursday 2nd. Sister Blan gives me a
 Portion of Tarter & it worked me wonderfully & I hope has done
 great good. I find myself very weak but easy. This is Preaching
 day. Bro. Wiley has come & held meeting, etc. Friday 3rd. I find
 myself very fainty but think I shall mend. Bro. Wiley leaves me, etc.
 Saturday 4th. I bless God I find myself better this morning. I
 arose & put on my own Cloaths. I find I can eat a little. Sunday 5th.
 I thank God for the rest of the past night. I hope I am mending,
 This is Class meet. I spoke a little. Some gott happy. Monday 6th.



I seem recruiting. Lord make me thankful & humble. I went out of the House (the first time I've been out for 20 day or upwars) & got on my Horse & he walked along. Tuesday 7th. I thank God for good rest the past night. I think I grow stronger & can write a little. Wednesday 8th. I find myself very weak but bless the Lord, can sett up & read, etc. In the evening I got on my Horse & he walked along but my inside being much out of order I endured much pain. Thursday 9th. I bless my father for the mercies of the past night, I mend but slowly. O Lord give me resignation to do & Suffer they will while on earth that I may Reign with the in Glory. Friday 10th. I am brought to See this light but was very Poorly the past night. Had a feaver & greatly tempted & confused in mind so that I sleep but little. Lord I want to love the more & Serve the better. Saturday 11th. I am yet in the Land of the living, but my pain is so great it appears I must expire soon. Sunday 12th. I Give Glory to God for the favours of the past night. I feel some easier than common. I have heard of Tullisons-Drops & sent for them. They are brought & I took some & find myself some hope. The Class meet. I spoke a little to them by way of exhortation as I sat up in bed. In the evening Bro. I. Cooper came with a Chair in order to carry me to Bro. Hills. Monday 13th. Last night I past through wearisom Hours. Was up & down & slept but one short nap. I now find myself at a loss whether to start or no. I have laid it before the Lord & believe it is his will I should go. Therefore, I bid this precious people farewell with the loss of tears on both sides, & sett off. After driving about 6 miles the Chair wheel struck a stump in the grass & out I Jumpt. Shurely O God thou preservest both Man & beast, or I should have lost life or member. About 12 OC we arrive at expected place which was 25 mile. O God, I will praise



the for thou art a God that workest & none can let thee. In the evening my Brother-in-law vz John Harper came & Brough a letter from my father & news that my Bro. J. was at the point of Death if not already dead. I thank my Lord I still trust in him for Deliverance. Tuesday 14th. I was taken very bad in the night & feel this morning as if I was beat with a Club within & without. My life is yet in the hand of the Good one. Bro. Harper tarries. Wednesday 15th. I got very little sleep the past night & am yet very Ill. Sister Hill is a precious, knowing woman & has given me many things, & now a Dose of Salts. Thursday 16th. Bro. Harper starts for home & I am very low. Friday 17th. I thank the most high I am some easiery. People Daily comes & I strive to warn them of their danger while in Sin. Saturday 18th. I need Sleep. At night took 15 drops of laudanum which hope to bring on sleep. Sunday 19th. I feel very heavy & dull. Some of the Class meet & I exhorted as I sat in the Chair. Sang & went to prayer. Lord make me thankful. Monday 20th. I have a pain in my head but think I am mending. Tuesday 21st. I thank the Lord for Preserving me the past night. I feel tolerable this morning. In the evening was taken very bad with some inward disorder. Wednesday 22nd. I feel weak & poorly. In the evening Bro. Wiley came Poorly. Thursday 23rd. Last night I had the Colick very violent. Sister Hill gave me Camphor & one of Andersons pills which gave me some ease, Friday 24th. I feel thankful for good rest the past night & tolerable health this morning. In the evening was distressed with the Conversation & gestures, also the dress of a womaⁿ from Wilmington that lately made her unhappy appearance here. O Lord Give me all the gifts I need & stand by me when Sin is near. Saturday 25th. I return thanks for ease of



body but I don't feel so happy as I want to feel. Lord Jesus show me every Secret Sin & give me all I need. After breakfast I road about 2 miles & returned with a feaver, but after taking a large dose of Saltpeter found it to abate. In the evening Bro. Wiley came & we had a precious evening. Sunday 26th. Was Suddenly taken with an ague in the night which lasted till morning; then came on a violent feaver & pain in the Head which lasted till near night. Monday 27th. I praise God for the favours of the past night. I feel easy except a pain in my head. Bro. & Sis. Rogers & myself bids this precious family farewell & starts for Old Bro. Rogerses. After riding 15 miles we came & I found myself very bad with a feaver & pain in the Head. Tuesday 28th. I was very bad last night & so Continues. In the evening had Poke root put to the Soles of my feet. Wednesday 29th. I humbly thank God I find myself in a measure eased of my pain & feaver but am very weak. Thursday 30th. I don't think I got more than 10 minutes Sleep last night. Was up & down but no ease. I still Continue very bad. I find my Animal Spirit very low & worly. Sorrow has come greatly on me. About two OC I thought Death was come; my breath almost left me, & grief was I could not find my heart as much resigned as I wanted it to be. O Mighty God, stand by thy Servant for Christ sake & Deliver him from all Sin. In the evening I grew better. Friday 31st. I thank God for the rest I have received. I feel tolerable this morning. Saturday, September 1st. My rest was not good the past night. I am very weak & feable. About 10 OC my feaver came & lasted till late in the evening. Sunday 2nd. Glory to God, I am some better & have gott over Dejection in a great measure. Bro. Roach Preaches here this Day. We have had a tolerable meeting. Monday 3rd. I was



broke of my rest greatly last night & feels but poorly. In the evening was favoured with much of the presence of God & all things seem'd well. Tuesday 4th. I find myself mending tho very weak yet. Bro. Rogers & myself started for Bro. Hills. (I road in a Chair about 12 miles then took my Horse & road a pathway 3 miles & came safe but greatly fatigued. Wednesday 5th. I feel tolerable. Lord make me thankful. Through a mistake a few People came to hear Preaching. I exhorted, Sang & pray'd. Thursday 6th. I took my leave here & started for QM. Road about 17 miles, found myself very weary & took up at Mr. Wellses. Friday 7th. I started for Bro. Williamses; came safe & in the evening Bro. Wiley & Bro. Cannon came. We enjoyed a Precious evening together. Saturday 8th. Bro. Cannon Preached & Bro. Wiley Concluded. ^ This has been a Profitable time. The friends in love feast were stired up, etc. Bro. Cannon returns to his Ct. & Bro. Wiley now leaves this Ct., takes Bro. Humprey place in Contentney Ct. & sends him here. I feel my spirit something bowed down this evening. O Lord, give me love; sett me up on high. Monday 10th. I came to Bro. Blantons & feel sore inside. I have no appointment this day. I find myself greatly Sunk with Dejection & Distress. O Lord, I beseech thee not to leave nor forsake me. Tuesday 11th. Came to Bro. evinses. Found myself very weak & low. I read & lectored on the xiii of Matt. Wednesday 12th. I started for Mr. Herrings & while riding on the path I found the Clouds of Darkness to vanish & Glory to Roll through my Soul. Came safe & Preached from "If the righteous, etc.; found myself very weary. Thursday 13th. After riding near 20 miles I came to Mr. Nicols very poorly. Had a high feaver & found the water very bad. Friday 14th. I find myself some better. The People came out & I preached from Luke xxii, 62. Then a feaver came



on. In the evening started for Colo. Campbels. Came poorly. Saturday 15th. Was taken with a violent fitt of the burning Ague & kept my bed. At night took some Laudinum. Sunday 16th. I continue very poorly. Had a violent feaver & Sweated greatly. Monday 17th. I bless the Lord I feel some better. My fitt has come on again. Tuesday 18th. I am very bad. Took a dose of Gollop. My fitt came very violent. Wednesday 19th. Another fitt & my Cough is very bad. I have taken many things but no relief. Thursday 20th. My fitt was some lighter. Lord make me thankful. Friday 21st. I am very poorly. Sent to Wilmington for Phisick. My fitt has been high this day. Now the boy has returned & brought every Article, etc. Saturday 22nd. I am some better. Had my Horse got & started. Road about three miles & a feaver came on & I called inn at Mr. Nicksons. Mr. nor Mrs. Nickson was not at home, but I had the necesaries of life plentifully. Sunday 23rd. I am poorly with feavers. My Agues are broke. Monday 24th. I start for Col. Spicers. After riding 16 miles came safe but very Sore. Tuesday 25th. It rains, therefore, I tarries here. Wednesday 26th. I sett off, came to Guns & Gave out for Bro. Humphrey, & understood the wicked had told I was in Wilmington Gaol. I came to Brinsons & made the appointment. Came in the evening to Bro. Ballards very Sore after riding 30 miles, & happily meet with Bro. Shines. We spent the evening together. Thursday 27th. I started & came to Bro. Winsetts Poorly with a Cough. Friday 28th. I came to Bro. Bentons after riding 25 miles. I now have overtook my appointments & went to prayer with those Persons that had not gone, then came to Bro. Rogerses. This day has been a time of fatigue. I've road about 35 miles. Saturday 29th. None but two came out, therefore, I only Sang & prayed. Then

100

101

102

103

104

105

106

107

108

109

110

111

112

113

114

115

116

117

118

119

120

121

122

123

124

125

126

127

128

started for Bro. Gernicans. Came safe. Sunday 30th. I preached from John v,39,40, & hope good was done. Monday, October 1st. This is rest day. Therefore, I shall tarry. Tuesday 2nd. I started for Mr. Bissels; came safe & Preached from Daniel xii,2. At night the People came out again. I lectured from a Chapter, Sang & prayed. Wednesday 3rd. I came to Bro. Hills & Preached from Isa. xxviii,16,17, & hope good was done. One joined. Thursday 4th. This is rest day. In the evening I started for Bro. Coopers. Bro. & Sis. Hill came with me to her mothers. We had prayer, & I persevered & at night held prayer meeting. Friday 5th. I came to Bro. Mallards & Preached from Daniel xii,2-3. Saturday 6th. I came to Calterⁿs P. House & Preached from John xv,5. Bro. Wells & myself went home with Bro. P. Calton. I expect Bro. Wells will be with me several days. Sunday 7th. Bro. Caltons Shed Horse got to Bro. Wells gelding & naved his ear very bad. Bro. Wells returned home & I came to Bro. Briants & Preached from Job xxi,15. Two Join'd. Monday 8th. This is rest day. In the evening I came to Bro. Fughs & my horses knee is very bad by reason of an Old S^(a)ugged place. Tuesday 9th. I am Poorly but Preached from Erob xi,15, & in the evening was Poorly & Distressed about my horse. Wednesday 10th. I desisted going to Bro. Parkers my horse was so bad & came across to Bro. Williamses. Thursday 11th. I Preached from 1 Timo.iii,16, turned out three & came with Bro. Robinson home. Friday 12th. I came to Johnsons P. House & P. from "the little City, then came to Bro. Williamses. Saturday 13th. I am tolerable but my horse is unfitt to travel. I came to Mr. Jeameses & Preached a funeral from Daniel xii,2,3. The People seemed engaged. Mr. Jeames Join'd. I returned to Bro. Williamses. Sunday 14th. I left my Horse here



& started upon Bro. Robinsons Horse to Bro. Davises. Came safe & Preached from b.F.tree. & hope good was done altho I felt very poorly in body. One woman seem'd deeply wounded for Sin, which came after me to Bro. Blantons. Monday 15th. This is Rest day. I find myself sweled in my Body & here I expect to tarry. I have spent much time in talking, praying with & for this distressed woman. At times she is delarius, at other periods seems comforted. She is greatly racked with temptations & drive⁽ⁿ⁾ into Conviction fitts. O Lord, save, help & pity thy handmaden. Tuesday 16th. Last night the woman was near the point of Death, sometimes Just ready to Praise God, & then the enimy would come to mar her peace. After prayer I discoursed with her as she lay on the bed & she professed to be some comforted but much filled with Doubt & fears. I now take my leave of her & all this family, leaving them in tears, & I don't expect to be here any more. I came to Bro Evines very poorly. Went to prayer with 5 or 6 that came out & then started for Capt. Larkenses. Was taken on the path very bad & puked several times, but the Lord brought me on. When I came went to bed & continued bad all night. Wednesday 17th. I find myself much out of order; took a dose of Gollop & tarries here. The Physick has operated tolerable well & I hope to get relief. In the evening I came to Mr. Herrings. Thursday 18th. I return thanks for the favours of the past night. Still Continues poorly & shall desist traveling today. In the evening my misery increased & the burning Ague took me. Friday 19th. I bless God I seem some better. Therefore, started very early for Wilmington. Came safe & had my Horse taken care of at Mr. Grears, Purchased some Articles in Town, Dined & sett out for Mr. Nicholes. Came safe but much fatigued. I have



road near 30 miles this day. Saturday 20th. I went to Mr. Hines to Preach a funeral Sermon at the burial of his wife & two Children. There came out eight hearers. (God pity this wretched people.) I Preached from **11 Thessa.1,7,8,9**. My fitt of the b Ague came on & I started for Mr. Nicholes again & was very poorly throughout the evening. Sunday 21st. I thank the good one, I feel some better & starts for Colo. Campbels. Came & Preached from Luke **xiii,7,8,9**, but my fitt came on before I ended. Monday 22nd. I leave here & came safe to Mrs. Meclenmeys & Preached from **Isaiah xxviii,16,17**. My fitt came on before I ended. In the evening I felt Dejected. Lord, give more grace & faith, Tuesday 23rd. I started for Colo. Spicers. Came safe but very poorly. My appointment is at Asa Hatches, 10 miles father, but I am so weak I cannot attend. About 12 OClock my fitt came on & was very violent. Wednesday 24th. I return thanks for the mercies of the past night. I have no appointment this day, therefore I shall tarry here. In the evening walked over to Old Mrs. Spicers & returned at dark. Have mised my Ague this day & hope the Lord is about to remove my Afflictions on body. While performing family duty was greatly tempted to laugh at the Actions of an Auckward young man. O Lord be ever near thy weak, tempted Servant. Thursday 25th. I took my leave of this kind family & started for Bro. Guns. Came poorly & Preached from "Prepare to meet ~~they~~ God with some liberty & hope good was done. Friday 26th. I came to Brinsons & went to prayer with the few that came out. (Lord, pity this People.) I then came to Bro. Ballard, a Dr. family devoted to God. Saturday 27th. I Preached from I Peter, **11,4**, & hope good was done. One Joined. In the evening while meditating on the goodness to God found life in

my Soul & renewed my covent with God. Monday 28th. Being poorly in body arose before day appeared, dedicated the first fruits of the day to God. Came down Stairs, made a light & went to reading. I came to Humphreys P. House & Preached from Matt xxv, 1-10. Hope good was done. Then came to Bro. Browns. Monday 29th. This is rest day. I road to Bro. Johnsons. Tuesday 30th. I went to the P. House & P. from Isa.xxviii, 16, 17, then returned, Dined & came to Bro. Winseſs. (This is a precious People.) Wednesday 31st. I arose early & started for Bro. Williamses in order to meet Bro. Robinson with his Horse I had borrowed. Road about 3 miles & a violent Storm of wind & rain arose which drove me into a House near the road. There I tarried about 4 hours & was kindly used by those I never before saw. The rain ceased & I started but momentarily in great danger. The wind was very violent & brooke down many trees & boughs near me, but the Lord that rules the Stormy Skies preserved me & brought me safe to expected place about dark. I am very Sore after riding, 43 miles this day, but enjoy much of the presence of the Lord. (This is a Br. People.) Thursday, November 1st. I started on my horse nearly well, & after a fatigueing ride came to Bro. Hills. This is a Precious kind family. Friday 2nd. Went to see a Sick Sister & after exhorting, Singing & Praying returned to Bro. Hill but Poorly & very Sore. Then Crossed a Swamp (Computed to be 640 yards wide) in which I got some wett. Came to Bro. Pentons & P. from Jonah the 1, 6, then road to Bro. Rogerses. Saturday 3rd. I Preached from "Quinch not the Spirit". Hope good was done, but found myself very Poorly & feaverish. After a Short space I came to Bro. Gernicans, a most Precious People. Sunday 4th. I P. from Isa.xxviii, 16, 17. Monday 5th. This is rest day. In the evening



I was taken very Sick but after taking a Puke got better. Tuesday 6th. I took my leave of this Dr. People & came to Mr. Bissels. P. from John v,39,40, & hope good was done. At night the People came together & I P. again from "I am fearfully & wonderfully made", etc. Wednesday 7th. I came to Bro. Hills & P. from Gen.xix,17. At night enjoyed much of the love of God. Exhorted some black People & encouraged one to go on that the Lord lately had Converted. Thursday 8th. I had no appointment but went to hear a B. brother P. a funeral Sermon over an Old Israelite (I hope) in whom was no guile. In the evening I came to Bro. G. Coopers & exhorted & Sang & prayed with Sinners, morners & Christians. I hope the Lord is at work. Friday 9th. I have no appointment till the evening. Lord, help me to live more to thy Glory. In the evening I came to Bro. I. Coopers & P. from 11 Thess.i,7,8,9, with liberty & have cause to believe the Lord attended the word with power. Saturday 10th. I came to Caltons P. House & P. from Reve. iii,18, & went with Sist. Wells home. Mr. Wells is in the Presbyterian Church but very kind altho his wife has lately left them & Join'd us. Sunday 11th. I came to Bro. Briants & P. from "And to you that are Troubled rest with us, etc., to a large Orditory & hope great good was done. Monday 12th. My Horse got out of the way last evening but a Stranger brought this morning. I came to Mr. Merits & P. a funeral Sermon from Matt.xvi,26, with great liberty & hope some will never forget that day. * In the evening I came to Mr. Jeames & spent a comfortable night. Lord, visit this Dr. Man.

Tuesday 13th. I came to Johnsons P. House & spake from "remember

* Altho the enmy was very budy, while I was Preaching I used the word (but) very loud, & a black Man in the Kithing by the name (buck) answered very Sharp (Sir) & the people was struck with L,

Lots wife, & believe the Lord reached Mr. J's heart. I turned
 out a disorderly member & went to Bro. Robinsons. This is a
 Dr. kind Man. Wednesday 14th. I came to Bro. Williamses & P.
 from Isa. xxviii, 16, 17, & had a Sweet time, but in Class meeting
 was put to the painful feeling of excommunicating two members for
 their bad Conduct. However, before our meeting broke I hope the
 Lord was with us & Mr. Jeams Joined. Thursday 15th. After family
 prayer Bro. I. Seller's wife Joined. I took my leave of this
 Precious People & started for QM. Road two miles & called in to
 see a Sick Man & went to prayer, then came to Mr. Wellses &
 discoursed with his Son William, who I hope will turn out in the
 vinyard to labour for his Lord. I then road about 16 miles & took
 up at Bro. Mallards. Friday 16th. I find myself poorly & it rains.
 About 11 OClock I started & after riding upwards of 20 miles I came
 to Bro. Ballards very poorly in body & find my disorder to be like
 the flux. Saturday 17th. I continue very bad. My pains are
 Sharp & misery great. Bro. Perry & Bro. Humphrey came & held
 meeting. Sunday 18th. I bless God for bringing me to see this
 light, but am in a great rack of pain. I have took Turlentons
 Drops & several medisons but no Instantaneous Change. Lord I thank
 thee for peace of Soul & Resignation. I lay upstairs while Bro.
 Hum. Perry & Johnson spake in the cause of God. Monday 19th. I
 still continue ill. Lord give life or Death Just as thou Pleaseth.
 After taking some Laudanum & other Physic, I mended. Lord grant^(d)
 me more grace & Zeal to Praise they Dr. name. Tuesday 20th. I
 thank God I hope my health is coming to me altho I feel weak &
 feaverish. I took milk boiled with comforry & Pine bark & found
 Success. In the evening Bro. Humphrey came to see me & we spent



the evening together. Wednesday 21st. I bless my kind Benefactor for rebuking my disorder & giving me ease in a measure. At about 10 O'clock we started for the Shoolhouse where an appointment was for Bro. Shines to Preach. We came safe & Bro. Shines Preached, then we went to Bro. Williamses (Trent St.) I found myself poorly & drank some Sacafax-Tea which gave me some relief. At night Bro. Humphrey Preached. Thursday 22nd. We parted with Bro. Shines, came to F., Humphreys did some business, & came to Bro. Browns, did our business, & then road to Bro. Winsets. Friday 23rd. I am very poorly with the Colic but we started in the rain to our appointment; came & Bro. Humphrey Preached. Then I spoke a little & we expect to tarry here (at Bro. Mallards. Saturday 24th. I am still Poorly but started for QM at Bro. Hills & road through very tempestuous weather. Bro. Humphrey Preached & I exhorted. Sunday 25th. After love feast Bro. Hughs & Bro. Humphrey Preached. Bro. Howe & myself exhorted, & hope good was done. Monday 26th. I take my leave of this Precious People & start for my Fathers & after riding about 50 miles came & found them all in the Land of the living. Tuesday 27th. I am very Poorly in body. In the evening walked down to Bro. Harpers & saw them all in the Land of Hope. Wednesday 28th. I returned to my fathers & still Continues Poorly. In the evening got blooded & got so Ill had to go to bed. Lord ever keep me humble & happy. Thursday 29th. I bless God I am some better but find my Cough very violent. I went to Bro. Hookers & P. from Isai xxviii,16,17, & then returned to my Fathers. Friday 30th. I am poorly & expect to tarry here. Saturday December 1st. I went to Bro. Harpers & P. from Reve.iii,18. Sunday 2nd. I came to my Fathers & P. from, 1 Thess,i,7,8,9. Monday 3rd. I seem Poorly with my Cough but have no appoinrment this day.



Tuesday 4th. I still Continue Poorly. In the evening I walked to Bro. Harpers. Wednesday 5th. I took my leave & came to my Fathers. Thursday 6th. I parted with my Dr. friends in tears & started for Conference. Came to Bro. Lains & had my horse fed. Then road through the rain to Bro. Howels. Friday 7th. The weather is very bad which detain^{us}, but late in the day we started & came to Bro. Pierces. Saturday 8th. We started & after being lost & riding throug the woods & over the Rocks we came to Bro. Hartfields. Sunday 9th. We came to Bro. Arndals & I P. from Rev.iii,18. Others exhorted & I hope good was done. Monday. I road to Bro. Green Hills where Conference was appointed to be held. The Bishop did not come, therefore, no business was done. Eld. Low Preached & I went to Bro Sewels. Tuesday 11th. I came to Bro. Hills but the Bishop had not come. Bro. Morris Preached. In the evening the Bishop came but the reachers was Dispersed to their lodgings. Therefore Conference did not meet & I went to Bro. Sewels again. Wednesday 12th. Conference met and proceeded to Business, etc.



NOTE

There is very likely a volume of William Ormond's Journals undiscovered which would cover the period between December 12th, 1792, and August 16th, 1795.



William Ormond Jr's Journal

Volume II

from

August 16th, 1795, to September 30th, 1798

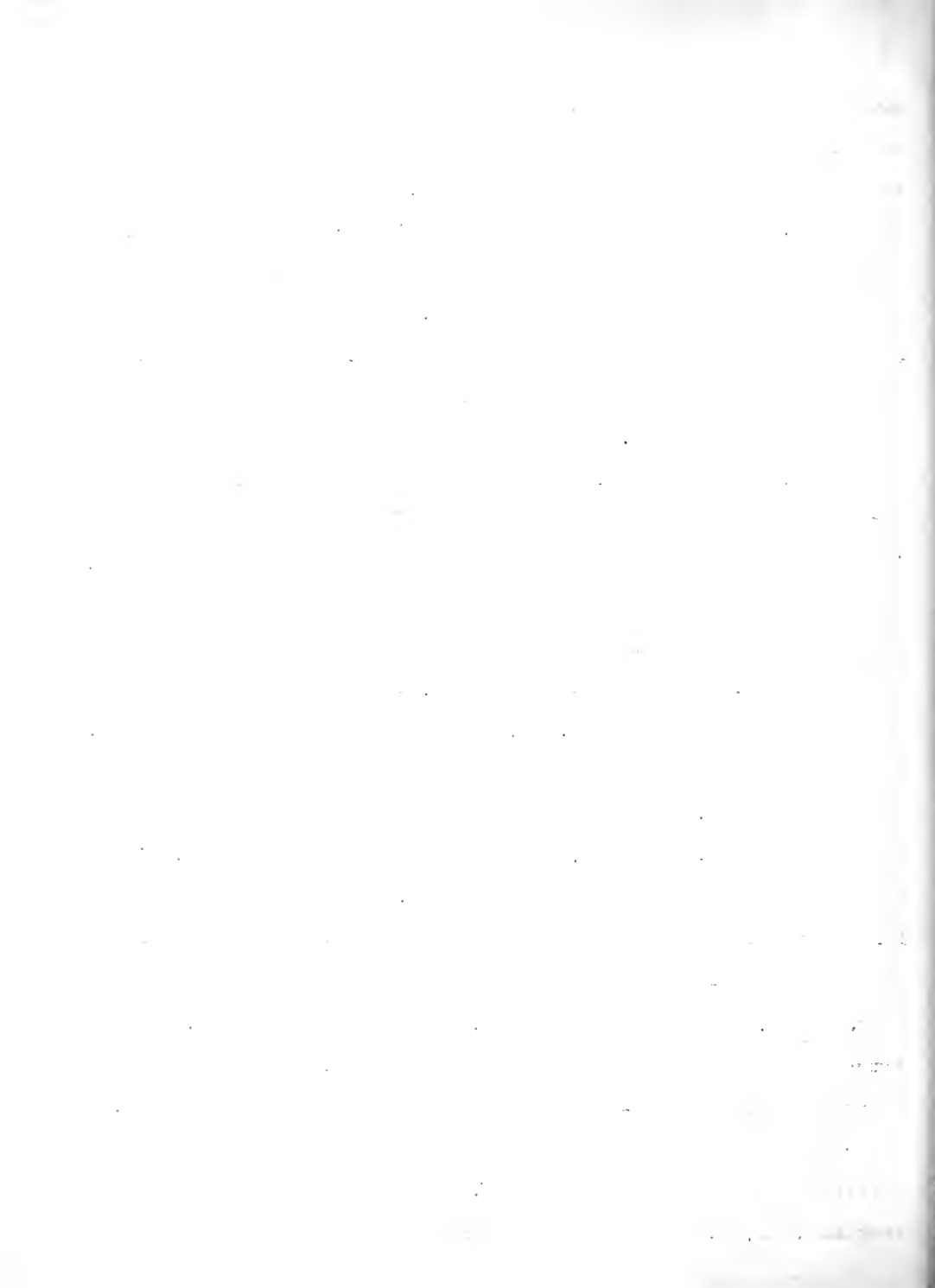
August 16, 1795. I rode to Drumgoles Chapel & Preached from 1 Tim. iii, 16. Meet the Class; several were greatly Convicted. One young Woman received Convirting grace. The Lord hath begun a good Work. I rode to Bro. Drumgoles. Monday 17th. I came to Bro. Wythes & preached from Ps. cxlvi, 8. Tuesday 18th. I came to Forgonsons P. House & P. from Ps xl, 1-3. The Lord poured out his Spirit; several cryed for mercy & one or two were convicted. I appointed to attend the ensuing Day. I went to Colo. Wilkinsons & tarried with several of our friends. The evening was very agreeably spent. Wednesday 19th. I came to the P. House & P. from St. Luke ix, 21, 22. Several were crying for mercy; one professed to get convirted; seven Joined Society. Glory to God. I rode to Sister Nolleys. Thursday 20th. I came to Bro. Cooks & P. from 1 Peter ii, 4. Several were on the floor crying for mercy. In the evening I rode to Sister Jefferses. Friday 21st. I came to Sister Dupreys & P. from H. ii, 3; the Lord was very present. Saturday 22nd. I rode to Bro. Sawrers (Bertie Ct.) & met with several Preachers. I P. from 1 Peter ii, 4; had a good time. Sabbath Day 23rd. We had the Lords Supper & much of Gods presence. I P. from 1 Thes. i, 7-9; the Lord moved upon the Congregation; I hope good has been done at this QM. Bro. Hullum & I Rode to Sawers. Monday 24th. We came to Smiths Church. Bro. H. Preached; I met the Class; we had a good time. Rode to Bro. Brewers. Tuesday 25th. I P. from David's coming out of the Pitt. The Lord was near; several trembled. We rode to Bro. Richard Whitakers. Wednesday 26th. I came to Providence & P. from "Prepare the Table", etc. These are an Ignorant, wicked People. I came to Bro. Whites. Thursday 27th. I came to Bro. Anthoney Moors & P. from St. John ix, 25. Sinners hung their Heads & the Christians shouted & gave Glory to God. Friday 28th.



I rode to Malones P. H. & gave a discourse from Rev. 11, 17; went to Bro. Peopleses. Saturday 29th. I started for QM. at Bethel. Bro. Maxey P; then I gave a discourse from St. Matthew vii, 13, 14. The Lord was very precious. Sinners morned & the Christians rejoiced. We tarried at Sister Jefferses. Sabbath Day. We meet in the morning & had the Lords Supper. Many felt the Presence of the Lord. There was such a Shouting no articulate Sounds could be heard. Therefore, our close meeting ended without our friends speaking the state of their minds. As usual, the Multitude was so large we quit the House & took the Road & Woods. Bro. Lindsay Preached. I arose & began but the Rain caused us to move. Some got into the House & I P. from Luke xiii, 7-10. The people seemed wrestless in the House. The black People held Worship out in the Woods & several professed to get Convirted. We came to Sister Jefferses & Dined, then rode to Bro. Foster Cooks. I P. from S. Song v, 16; several were on the floor crying for mercy; some of the old professors were stired up. Monday 31st. The enmy is all ways busy. I inadvertantly distressed Bro. S. Homes last night. He is under a very great Deception. The Lord open his Eyes to see. Bro. Maxey & I talked together upon some of those frivilous Charges which some of the back-sliding Methodist have brought against me. I find Bro. Ms. spirit is greatly Sowered againt me. The Lord help me to stand; my trials are great. Bro. Moody, Bro. Hoomes & myself all started. The rain caused us to call at Bro. Drumgoles. After Dinner we rode through much Rain to Bro. Sowards. Tuesday September 1st. I feel Sore. We rode to Bro. Homeses. Wednesday 2nd. Bro. Homes has got over his trial (I hope) by seeing his mistake. I started for Youngs P. H., got lost & fell in company with Col. Good. We rode to(gether). Convirsed on Theology. Mr. Good is a Smart Man. I came to the place just as



the People were going away. I Dined at Old Bro. Youngs & then went Home with Allen Young. Thursday 3rd. I came to Bro. Joneses & P. from "as for me & my House we will". Friday 4th I came to Easters P. House & P from "This is my friend"; had a good time. Went to Bro. Easters; had a precious time at night. Saturday 5th. I rode up to Bro. Tapley. Sabbath Day. I P. from I Peter ii,4. I hope some are awakened. The Lord was present. I went to Bro. Spencers. Monday 6th. I returned to Bro. Tapleys & heard Bro. Ira Ellis Preach. We then tarried at Bro. Spencers. Tuesday 7th. We came to Bro. Edwardses. Bro. Ellis P. I rode to Sister Grenshaws. Sister Ward tarries here. I discoursed with her about Slavery, shewing the impropriety of holding them in bondage till Death. Wednesday 7th. I have spoken too unguarded this morning to Sister Ward. I have grieved her. We part. The Lord help me to watch for the future. I came to Bro. Gainses & P. from cxlvi,8. Thursday 9th. I came to Bro. Johnsons & P. from Gen.xix,17. I am now among the new party. They have more to say about Government than Religion. Friday 10th. This is Rest Day. Saturday 11th. I rode to Bro. Cardwells & preached from St. Luke xii,32. This is a flat cold People. In the evening Bro. Cardwell & I changed Beasts. He let me have a Mare for my Horse, which I think will do for the Ct. Sabbath Day 12th. I came to Mount-Pleasant & preached from "Behold I lay in Zion for a foundation". The Lord was present. I rode to Bro. Kedds. Monday 13th. I rode about 25 miles to friend Newbels. Tuesday 14th. I preached at the School-House from . Went to Bro. Embers; this Woman was on(c)e a Methodist, then a Baptist, & now I fear a Worlding. Wednesday 15th. I rode to Bro. Ogburns; preached from Rev.iii,18. Rode to Bro. Allen Youngs, meet with Bro. Maxey &



preached from "Examine yourselves, etc.". Thursday 16th. I came to Ballards P. House & preached from Ps.xlix,1-3, then rode to Bro. Speeds. Friday 17th. I came to Bro. Penningtons & preached from Heb.iv,9. In the evening discoursed with bro. Pennington on Slavery with success; he has agreed to liberate his Slaves, & desired me to write a bill of emancipation. Saturday 18th. I rode to Bro. Austins & preached from "I know not the Day of my Death". The Lord was present. I went to Bro. Buggs. Sabbath Day 19th. Last night I was poorly in Body. I came to Salem & preached from St. Matt. xxv,10. Went to Bro. Homeses. In the evening was taken with a chill & then a fever. Monday 20th. I took a dose of Tarter. In the evening went to Sister Jourdans. Tuesday 21st. I came to Bro. Homeses. He let me have a Horse to Ride. Mine is at Bro. Josphe Speeds. I came to bro. Taylors. Wednesday 22. I came to Sister Malones & preached from "Set ~~they~~ Hous in Order" etc. Thursday 23rd. I came to bro. Sowards & Preached from "the living Stone". Friday 24th I came to Bro. Owensses & preached from 10 Virgins. Went home with bro. Jackson. Saturday 25th. I came to Bro. Myricks. The rain prevents my going to the P. H. Sabbath Day 26th. I meet the black People & preached from "the little flock. Went to Dromgooles Barn & Preached from Rev.iii,20. The Lord poured out his Spirit in a wonderful manner. Sinners trembl'd & the Christians were uncommonly happy. One girl about 10 years of Age got Convirted. I tarried at bro. Edw. Dromgooles. Monday 27th. I went to Bro. Wyches & preached from "who is she that looketh, etc. In the evening returned to Bro. Droms. Tuesday 28th. I came to Fergusons P. H. & preached from Isaiah xxviii,16,17; had a precious time. I tarried with Colo. Wilkins. Wednesday 29th. I came to bro. Cooks

& preached from Gen.xix,17. We had a gracious time. Several were crying for mercy, while one dear Woman was delivered from the burden of her Sins. In the evening I walked over to Bro. Walkers. His bro. & Neice are much distressed. Lord, deliver their Sins.

Thursday, October 1st. I leave the mourners, come to Bro. Cooks, dined & rode to Sister Jefferses. Late in the evening a young Man came for me; the mourners were powerfully wrought upon. I fixed up & went.~~xxx~~ The Lord had delivered two. We went to prayer & the Lord delivered one more. Now we have a time of Joy. Our Jesus is here. The black people gathered in the new House. I went & joined them in prayer for a mourner. Friday 2. I rode near 20 miles to Sister Dupreys & preached from S. Song vi,10. Saturday, October 3rd. I rode to Bro. Mcentrees

(A line of shorthand appears here.)

to Concord. I preached from 1 Peter iv,10. I saw a Sister from Glasgow, hear'd from my Fathers family. We went to bro. Finneys & I wrote some letters to send out to Glasgow. It is now lait & I have the same Company back. My Mind has been discomposed this Day. We returned to bro. Mcentrees about Dark. I am much fatigued. I have rode about 30 miles this Day. Sabbath Day 4th. I went to Bethel & preached from Daniel xii,2,3; was favoured with the presence of the Lord. I returned to ^(en)Mc~~et~~rees. This is a curious Old Man! You must not make a noise with your lips when you Sup at his Table. Monday 5th. I rode to Smiths Church & preached from "they that were read, etc.; had a good time. I rode home with bro. Richard Whitaker. Tuesday 6th. I went to bro. Brewers & preached to a very attentive People from 1 Peter iv,18. Went to Sister Careleses & at night preached to a large Auditory from S. Solomon iii,1-5, then rode through a thick Swamp to bro. Whitakers. Wednesday 7th. I came to Bro.



Askews & Preached a funeral Sermon from "I know not the Day of my Death. Thursday 8th. I came to bro. Moores & preached from 1 John, iv, 18. At night I wrote bro. Moores Willⁱⁿ which^{he} hath Manumitted 20 Slaves whenever the Legislature of this State opens a Door of emancipation, & until then his Heirs are to pay said Slaves Annual wages after they Arrive to the Age of 25 years, Friday 9th. I rode to Malones P. H. & preached from "Bell boweth down, Nebo stoopeth. Rode to bro. Peopleses in the evening. Saturday 10th. I rode to Bro. Johnsons & meet the Class. In the evening I rode through the Rain to bro. Myricks. Sabbath Day 11th. I rode through some Rain to Roan-Oak Chapd & preached from Isaiah xlii, 1. Went home with bro. Shell. Monday 12th. I preached from Joshuaes resolution. Tuesday 13th. I spent sometime trying to make a Negro Man confess what he did with bro. Shells Cotton (that we supposed he had stolen). I came to Coppages P. H. & preached from "I know not the Day of my death. They have the flux here; but few came. I rode to bro. Taylors, Dined, & then came to bro. Speeds. Wednesday 14th. I have returned bro. Homeses Horse & have now my Mare. I came to bro. Youngs; my beast has been hurt in one of her hind Legs. I preached from Luke xxi, 34-36; tarried at bro. Samuel Youngs. At Night we visited a Sick Sister. Thursday 15th. I did not go to Joneses, but visited a Sick Man; he is very low in Body & unwilling to die. The Lord look in mercy on him. I came to bro. Youngs & Dined, & in the evening rode to bro. Allen Youngs. Friday 16th. I came to Easters P. H. & gave a discourse from Ps. xlix, 1-3. Came to bro. Easters & at night preached from Luke xxiii, 43. Saturday 17th. I Rode about 30 miles up to bro. Tapleys. Sabbath Day 18th. I preached from "Escape for they life". Rode to Mr. Baldwinds & Dined. In the evening



came to bro. Spencers. Monday 19th. This is Rest Day. In the evening I went to bro. William Wards. Tuesday 20th. I went to Bro. Edwardses & preached from Isa.xxi,5. Rode to Sister Chenshaws. Wednesday 21st. I went with several of our friends to see Mr. Bedford start for Kentucky. I then rode to my appointment at bro. Gainses. None came, therefore I did not preach. Thursday 22nd. I rode to bro. Johnsons & preached from 1 Peter iv,18. In the evening I rode to bro. Wards. Friday 23rd. I came to bro. Spencers, Saturday 24th. Last night I was sorely tempted. Thank God for his quickning grace. I came to Mr. Bowlens, met with bro. Tapley & we rode down to bro. Mageheas. At night discoursed largely on Slavery. Sabbath Day 25th. I came to Mount pleasant & preached from Rev.iii,18. Had a good time. In the evening came to bro. Kedds. Monday 26th. I rode about 25 miles to Mr. Newbels. Tuesday 27th. I preached at the School-House from Isa.iv,1, to an Orditory composed of several Women & one Man. I came to friend Newbels & tarried all night. Wednesday 28th. I rode to Ugburns P. H. & preached from Heb.iv,9. Went Home with bro. John Ogburns. At night visited a Sick Woman & preached from "I know not the Day of my Death". Thursday 29th. This is thanksgiving Day. I came to Ballards P. H. & preached from St. Matt. vii,13,14; came to Bro. Homeses & dined, then rode to bro. Speeds. Friday 30th. I came to bro. Penningtons & preached from "there is no fear in love, but", etc. At night a Deed for the emancipation of the Slaves. Saturday 31st. I rode to bro. Oslins & preached from 1 Peter ii,4; had a glorious time. Sabbath Day, November 1st. I came to Salem & preached from 11 Thes.i,7-9. In the evening went to bro. Homeses. Monday 2nd. I came to bro. Taylors. This is Rest Day. Tuesday 3rd. I came to bro. Rainey; bro. Jones Preached, I exhorted.



Wednesday 4th. I went to Mr. Norranton's to get my Watch tetivated,
 but the man was not at Home. I came to Sister Malones; bro Jones
 Preached. Thursday 5th. I came to bro. Sowards & P. from "this is
 my friend". Friday 6th. I rode to bro Owensens & P. from the living
 Stone. Went to bro. Mannings; held prayer & baptised a young Convert.
 Saturday 7th. I rode to Harrison's P. House. Very few came. This is
 a wretched sett of People. I fear the Devil will get them. I meet the
 Class & went to bro. Myricks Poorly. Sabbath Day. I came to bro.
 Dromgoles barn & preached from "Lord, are there few that be saved,
 Went to bro. D's. Monday 9th. I came to bro. Wyches through some rain
 & gave an exertation. Tuesday 10th. I came to Forgosons P. H. & P.
 from "and to you who are troubled, etc. Went to Colo. Wilkisons.
 Wednesday 11th. I am very poorly. Rode to bro. Cooks but was too
 poorly to preach. Went to bed & took some Physick. Thursday 12. This
 is rest Day. I went to bro. Walters. Friday 13th. I came to Bethel
 & P. from Heb. iv, 9. Went to bro. McKentrees. Saturday 14th. I came to
 Sister Dugreys & P. from "examine yourselves", etc. In the evening
 rode down to bro. Sawyers. Lords Day 15th. I P. a funeral Sermon
 from Rev. vi, 17. I feel distressed. I start for my Fathers. Rode
 17 miles to bro. Askews. Monday 16th. I rode to bro. Bradfords,
 Dined & rode to bro. Bellamys. Tuesday 17th. I rode about 65 miles
 to my Fathers & found them alive. Wednesday 18th. I walked down to
 bro. Harpers but could not tarry long. Returned to my Fathers & my
 dear Old Father now Just before I arrive to 26 years of Age gives me
 part of my portion of his Estate. Thursday 19th. I started & rode to
 bro. Tools; meet with very cold useage. Friday 20th. I started before
 prayer or breakfast, came to Tarborougher, did no busines, rode to
 several places, did but little; late at night came to Sister Phillippes.



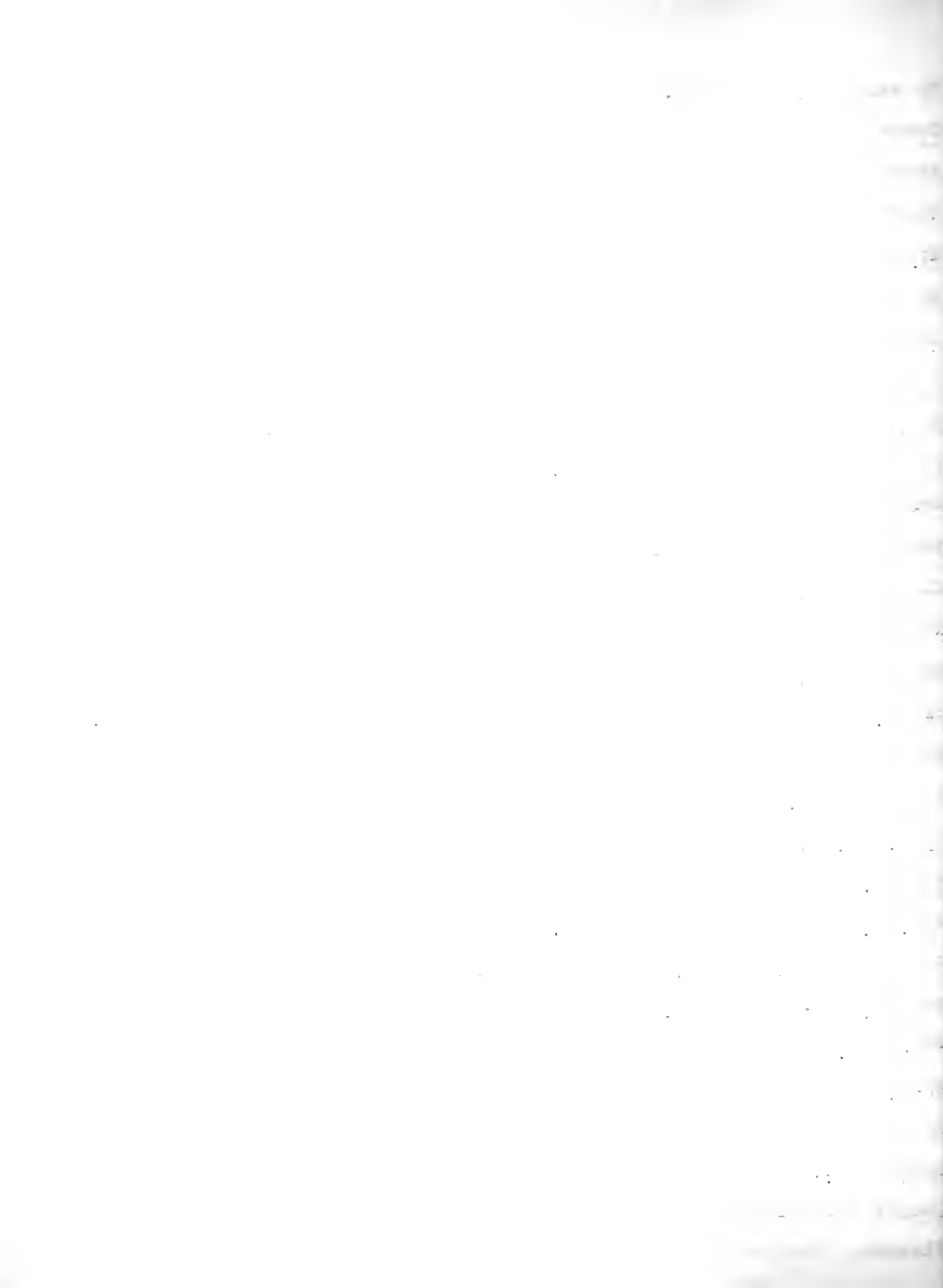
This is a precious family. Saturday 21st. I rode about, did but little of my business, came to bro. Bradfords. This is a good place to be at. Sabbath Day 22. I rode to QM. at the barn. In the evening I rode in company with several Preachers to bro. Lindseys. Monday 23rd. bro. Bellamy & I rode to Bro. Mayfields. Tuesday 24th. We came to Warrenton, then rode to bro. Robertsas. Wednesday 25. We came to bro. Taylors, got breakfast & then came to Salem. The Conference had Mett. In the evening I went with others to Sister Speeds. Thursday 26th. I went to bro. Speeds & did some business, then came to the Conference. In the evening I went with others to Mr. Handeens; there was a Marriage & a Sermon preached. The evening was agreeably spent. Friday 27th. I came to the Conference. At night came to bro. Joseph Speeds. I put into his hands some Money. Saturday 28th. I went to the Conference. I went before the Committe & heard bro. Maxey exhibit a number of frivilous charges against me. This Man has carefully geathered from every part of the Ct. every unguarded expression that I may have dropped & brought them in the most dark & unfavourable manner he possibly could. This Man has been my enimy for some months. The Committe mostly is prejudised against me; their determination was not read to me. bro. Asskey & bro. L. Cole Preached. In the evening the Conference met; the opinon of the Committe was made known which gave me much distress. The Conference took the Matter into consideration. I withdrew. I now feel tempted & severely tried with some of the M. Preachers. The matter was somewhat softened. I concluded to travel. The Lord help, I pray. I went to bro. Speeds. ^{Sunday 29th.} We met; the Bishop preached & several Elders were Ordained. I came to Sister Jordans & Dined, rode to bro. Taylors & tarried. Monday 30th. I now move towards my Ct. which is Trent in N. Carolina. Rode to bro. Sowards & heard the Bishop preach. In the

evening came to Sister Matthews. Tuesday December 1st. We returned to bro. Swards; then rode to Dromgoles Barn. Mr. Asbury preached. We went to bro. Dromgoles. I discoursed with Mr. Asbury concerning the injuries done me at Conference by Bennet Maxey & one half of the Committee. The Bishop spoke kind & very loving but my distress yet remains. Wednesday 2nd. We came to bro. Owensses; the B. preached; I exhorted. We came to bro. Myricks. Mr. Asbury & I lodged together. We had some talk together. Thursday 3rd. We came to Roan-Oak Chapel. Mr. Asbury preached. I parted with all the Preachers & rode to a brothers in Caswell Circuit. Friday 4th. I rode to bro. Shines, Dined, & then to bro. Goodlowes. Saturday 5th. I tarry here with an expectation of seeing bro. Goodlow. Sabbath Day 6th. He has not come. I rode to bro. Hills; they have no meeting. I rode to bro. Morrisises & heard a black Man Preach. In the evening I came to bro. Arndals. Monday 7th. I rode to Raleigh, put up at bro. Sewals. Tuesday 8th. I went into the State House & took a view of the General Assembly of the State of N. Carolina. In the evening I rode to friend Peterses. Wednesday 9th. This is a disagreeable Mistress & Wife. I started without my breakfast, rode to Smithfield, then to Everit Pierces. This is a kind family. I have breakfast & Dinner together after riding about 30 miles. This Day I asked for a drink of Water & the People refused to hand it to me. Thursday 10th. I came to bro. Ruffins. Friday 11th. I came to bro. Speightes. I waited to see Mr. Asbury but he did not come. Saturday 12th. I came to my Fathers. The Old Man is poorly with a Soar leg. Sabbath Day 13th. It is very rainy; a few came; I preached from Heb. iv,9. In the evening went to bro. Harpers. Monday 14th. I came to my Fathers, fixed up, rode to Greenville, then to S. Watkinses. Tuesday 15th. I came to bro. Knowese, did some

business; then to G. Floyds, then to Washington. Tarried at bro. Pottses. Wednesday 16th. I crossed the River & came to Mr. Wests Tavern. The Company was very disagreeable. They very often Swore. Thursday 17th. I came to Newbern; in the evening preached in bro. Shutes Store House from 1 Peter 11,4. These People are serious & under good impressions. Lord, begin & carry on thy blessed work. Friday 18th. I came to bro. Truets & exhorted a few, then rode to Mr. Greens. Saturday 19th. I rode to bro. Coxes. Sabbath Day 20th. I came to the P. H. & preached from Ps.xl,1-3, then went to Sister Caltrons. Monday 21st. This is rest Day. Tuesday 22nd. I rode to Sister Jacksons & preached from the little flock. Wednesday 23rd. I rode to bro. Bryants at Trenton. Thursday 24th. I P. to a few from Heb. 11,3. Friday 25th. I rode to Hatches P. H. & heard bro. Perry preach. Then I spoke from "this is my friend". Went to bro. D. Hatches. Saturday 26th. I returned to the P. H. & Pd. from Ps.xlvi,8; mett the Class & went home with bro. Lemuel Hatch. In the evening bro. Martin came & then bro. Perry. I borrowed 30 Dollars of bro. Hatch & gave him my Note. Sabbath Day. I went to Lees P. H. & P. from Matt.xxv,10. In the evening rode to bro. Perrys. Monday 28th. I rode to my Fathers. The Old Man continues poorly. His leg is bad. Tuesday 29th. I rode his Old Horse to Sandy-run. I called at Mr. Carrs, Dardans & Brooms. In the evening came to My Fathers, then walked to bro. Harpers. Wednesday 30th. I returned. Thursday 31st. I rode to bro. Johnsons. Friday, January 1st, 1796. Last night I was greatly tempted. Have I Sinned, Lord. Shew me. I rode to Mrs. Tools in Tarborough, meet with bro. Joseph Speed, did my business & rode to Mr. Larrances. Saturday 2nd. I rode to Mr. Dardens & preached a funeral Sermon from Gen.xxvii,2. Then rode to my Fathers & met with bro. Mansfield. Sabbath Day 3rd. We went



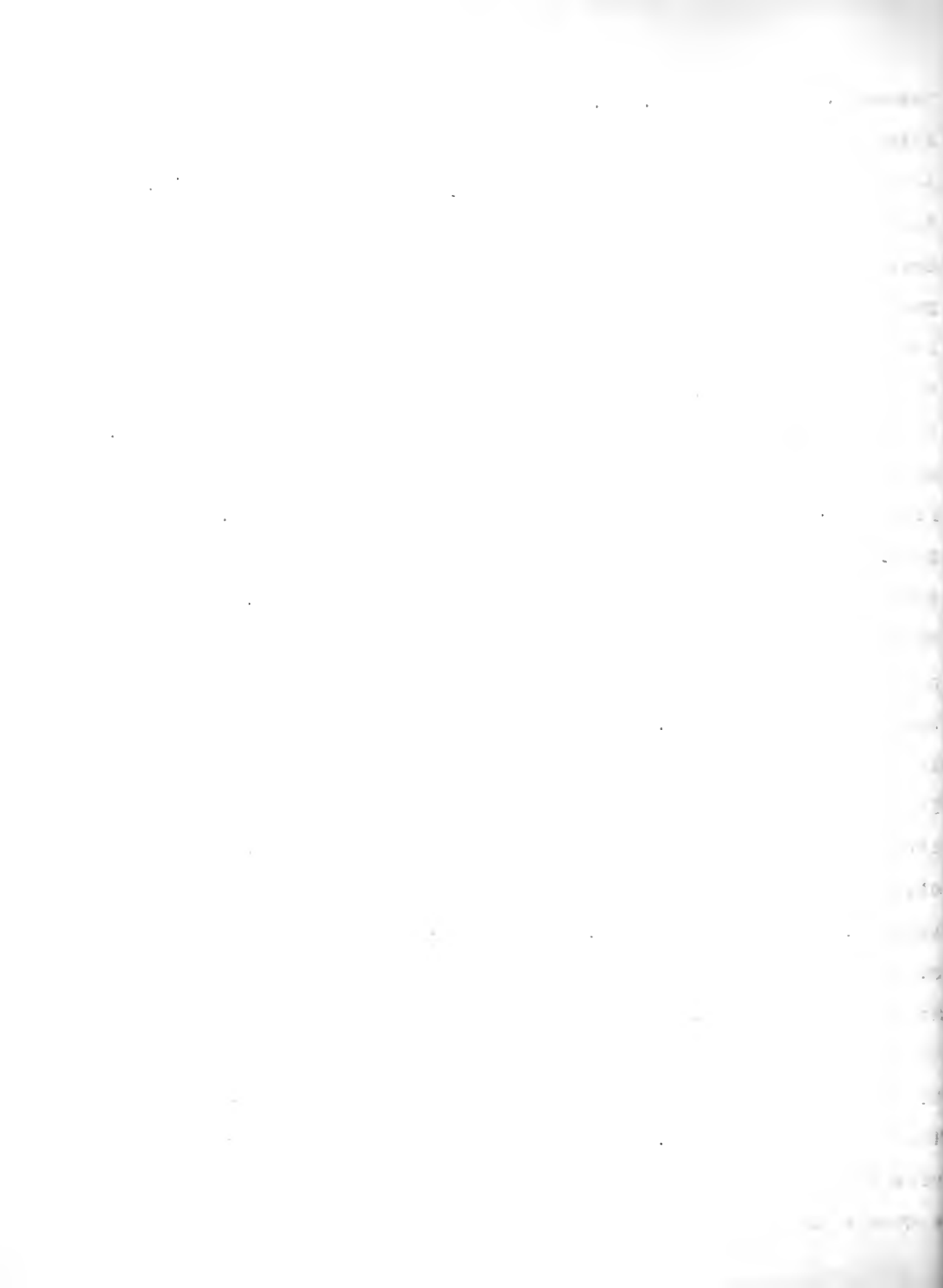
to the rain-bow P. House. Bro. Mansfield preached, then I gave a discourse upon the 10 Virgins. Went to bro. Hookers. Monday 4th. We went to bro. Graingers. I came on to Sister Caltrons in Trent Ct. Preached at night from S. Song iii. Tuesday 5th. I rode to Old Mr. Greens. Wednesday 6th. I discoursed with this kind Man about Conversion. I rode through much rain to Newbern. At night preached from Ps.xlix,1-3; tarried at bro. Shutes. Thursday 7th. I was detained until after dinner, the ferry boat was not ready. I crossed & rode to bro. Mastins. Had a good time at prayers. Friday 8th. I Rode a long lonesome Road to Sister Joneses. Saturday 9th. I Rode down to bro. Sparrows, left my beast, crossed over the Creek in a Canoe, then borrowed a Horse & rode to South-River & preached from Isaiah xxi,5. Went to bro. Briants. Sabbath Day 10th. I came to the Creek & preached a funeral Sermon from "I know not the Day of my Death", crossed the Creek & preached in the P. H. a funeral Sermon from Dan.xii,2,3. I tarried at Mr. Carries. This Man was once a Zealous Methodist. Monday 11th. I rode to Sister Joneses, got my breakfast, then rode up to bro. Toolies. Tuesday 12th. I came to Fosters P. House, gave a discourse from Matt.vii,13,14, & rode up to bro. Mastins, held prayers & had a presious Season. Wednesday 13th. I rode to Island-Creek & preached from Heb.iv,9. Went to bro. Kinseys. Thursday 14th. I came to Newbern, put up at bro. Smiths, P. from Heb.iv,9. Friday 15th. I rode out to Truets; went to prayer. Started through the Rain, got very wet. Called in at Mr. Greens; Dined. In the evening Rode to T. Greens. Saturday 16th. I am very poorly & the weather is very bad. Therefore, I continue here. Sabbath Day 17th. I start for Coxes P. House, met with bro. Rows; he preached. We came to bro. Coxes. Monday 18th. We came to Mr. Doicties. I preached from St. John v,39,40. Tuesday 29th.



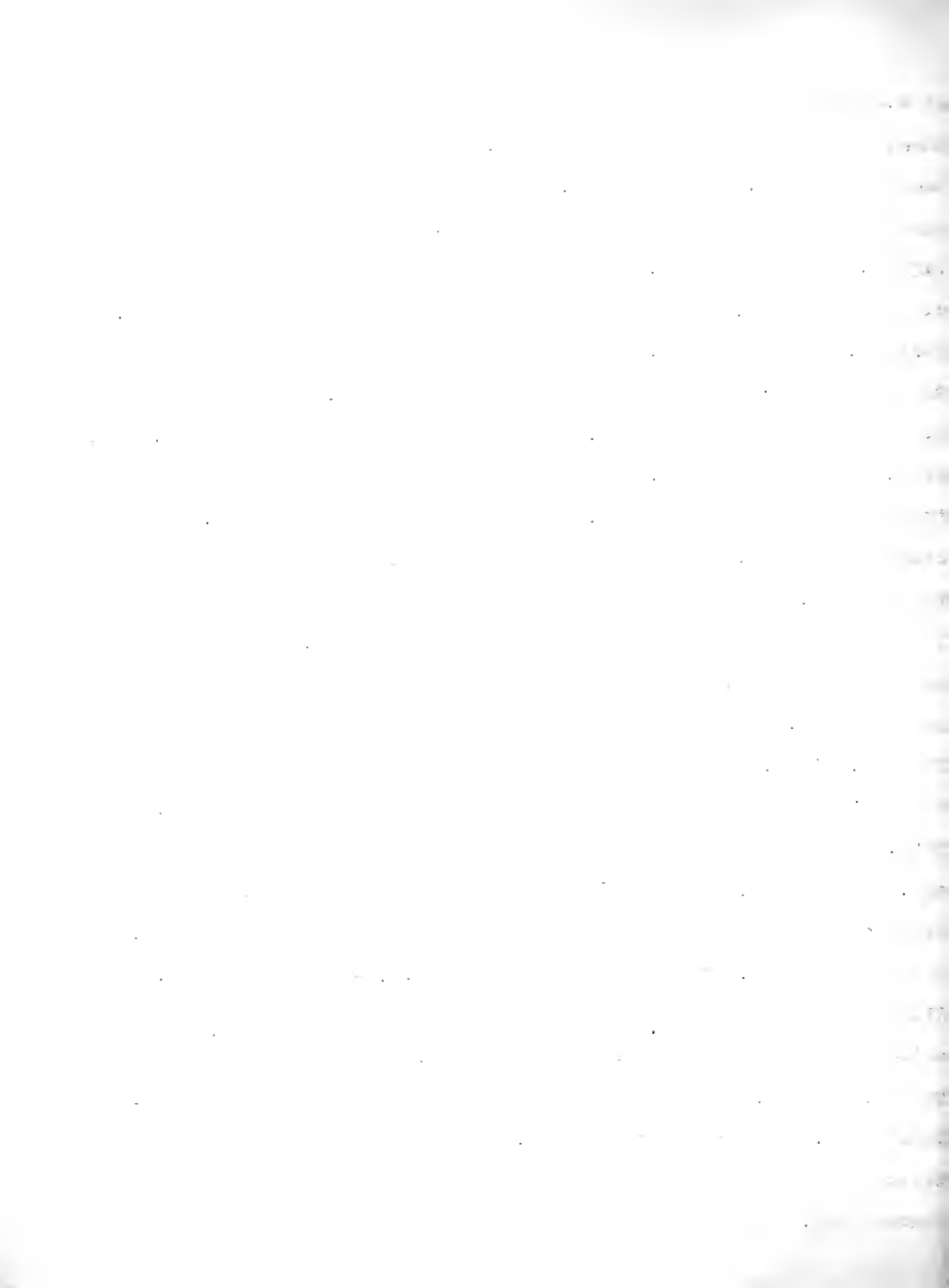
We came to Mr. Loftons. I preached a funeral Sermon from Gen.xxvii,2. Wednesday 20th. We started, called in at Sister Jacksons. We rode about 4 hours through much Rain, came to bro. Ferries very wet. Thursday 21st. I came to bro. Briants (Trenton) & preached from 11 Cor.xiii,5. Bro. Rowsee has gone down to South-River. Friday 22nd. I am determined to oppose the Devil & the flesh more than ever. Lord, give me the victory. I came to bro. D. Hatches. Saturday 23rd. Saturday 23rd. I came to the P. House & preached from Gen.xix,17. In the evening rode to bro. Canegies. Sabbath Day. I came to Lees P. House & P. from Rev.xiv,13, a funeral Sermon. Two graves were filled up. Death is very common & sudden. Monday 25th. I rode to bro. Barbies. Tuesday 26th. I preached at the N. East from 1 Peter ii,4. This is a poor place for Religion. The People are half wild Creatures. I rode to bro. Tanners. This is a kind Man & here is a kind Woman. Wednesday 27th. I rode to Queens Creek P. House & preached from the little flock. Returned to bro. Tanners. In the evening walked over to bro. Rogerses. Thursday 28th. I rode to bro. Wises & preached from Isaiah xxi,5, met the Class & we turned out J. Lovet for shooting one of his Negroes. In the evening I visited a Sick Woman. Friday 29th. I rode up to White-Oak Chapel, preached from cxlvi,8. Sister Hewit gave me some saucy talk about Lovet. I went to Sister Chaney's. Saturday 30th. Last night was a time of distress with me. I was so grieved by the indecent behaviour of two wicked young Men & these young Women that I did not hold prayer with the trifeling family. I rode to Sister Davises. Sabbath Day. I preached from "Escape for thy life", etc. Monday February 1st. I rode to Mr. Wallises & P. from John v,42, then rode down to bro. Bells before I dined or had my beast fed. Tuesday 2nd. I preached at the Chapel from "prepare the Table", etc. At night met the White & black Classes. Wednesday 3rd. I came to Sister Ogelburies & preached a



funeral Sermon from Rev. xiv, 13. Thursday 4th. I rode to Sister Joneses. Friday 5th. I have no Appointment this Day. I shall fast & pray hoping God will deliver me from some violent temptations. I have been long Assaulted with. I rode to Mr. Carneys, Dined, held prayers, & in the Evening came to bro. ^(b)Sarrows, left my beast & crossed the Creek & went to bro. Stirons. Held worship with ^afew. Saturday 6th. I came to South River & preached from "I waited patiently for the Lord. Had a precious time. Came to bro. Rews & at Night preached from "Salvation", then went by water to bro. Stirons. Sabbath Day, 7th. I came by water to Adams Creek P. H. & preached from 10 Virgins, dined at bro. Sparrows, took my Horse & rode up to bro. Tooleys. Monday 8th. I tarry here; at Night preached from Ps. xl, 1-3. Tuesday 9th. I came to Fosters P. H. & preached from "Examine yourselves", etc. Came to bro, Mastins. Wednesday 10th. I came to bro. Davises, held prayer, left my Horse & crossed to Newbern, met the Classes & had a precious time. Tarried at bro. Shutes. Thursday 11th. I visited a poor Convicted Man at a Public House. I hope the Lord has begun a good work. At Night I preached to a large attentive Congregation from "Enter in at the Strait gate, etc. Tarried at bro. Smiths. Friday 12th. I am much discomposed & powerfully tempted, I have not conkered my unholy tempers. I crossed the River & was ^(injured) iniured by a Negro Man's turning over the Canoe. Came to the House, warmed, put on dry clothes, came to bro. Davised^(s), got my beast & rode to Island-Creek & preached from "ye know the grace of our Lord. A parcel of wicked young Men got Sticks to beat me & behaved very bad. I rode to bro. Jas. Briants, dined, then came to bro. Lees. Saturday 13th. I rode to Queens-Creek, met with the Preachers at QM. We tarried at bro. Tanners & at Night had precious time. Sabbath Day 14th. I have thought I would not Commune,



but after having some conversation with bro. Meacham I found liberty. After worship we rode to bro. Hewits. Monday 15th. I started, came to bro. Hatches. Tuesday 16th. I came by Trenton & saw distressed Sister Briant who buried her Husband last Sabbath. I rode to Old bro. Bryans. Wednesday 17th. I went to bro. William Bryans & preached from 11 Chro.vii,14, returned to the Old Mans, Dined & rode to bro. Perries. Thursday 18th. I came to Trenton & preached from "Six steps to the Throne"; tarried at Sister Bryans. Friday. I came to Hatches P. House & preached from Heb.iv,9. Came to Bro. Durant Hatches. Saturday 20th. This is rest Day. I let bro. Hatch have my Mare heavy with foal for a young black Horse. I came in the evening to bro. L. Hatches. Sabbath Day 21st. Some snow fell last Night, the first we have had this Winter. I came to bro Lees & preached from "As Moses lifed up the Serpent, etc. Monday 22nd. I rode to bro. Barbies. Tuesday 23rd. I preached at the N. East from "How shall we escape", etc. Rode to bro. Tanners. Wednesday 24th. I came to Queens-Creek & preached from 11 Chro.vii,14. Went to bro. Ketchums. Thursday 25th. I rode to bro. Wises & preached a funeral Sermon from "Marvel not at this, etc. Friday 26th. I came to White Oak Chapel & preached from "Examine yourselves, etc. Went to Mr. Cormans. Saturday 27th. I rode to Mr. Duddleys & preached from "6 steps to the Throne, then rode to Sister Davises. Sabbath Day 28th. I preached from 11 Thess.i,7-9. Monday 29th. This Ride Day I came to bro. Bells. Tuesday March 1st. I preached from "I waited patiently for", etc. Wednesday 2nd. I came through the R. in to Sister Ogelbeys & preached from "Lord what is Man", etc. Started & Rode to Mr. Hatches. Thursday 3rd. I started early & rode to Beaufort; preached in the Church from "to whom coming", etc., with liberty & had a good time. Rode to bro. Chaney's. (My young Horse was much surprised



at the Jack Ass) Friday 4th. I came to Mr. Carneys. (He was not at home. Mr. Burns used me very well. I was poorly in Body. This has been a week of great fatigue to me. Some Days I rode near 30 miles, partly through the falling Rain. Saturday 5th. I came to South River (after meeting with many difficulties. I preached from "As Moses lifted up the Serpent, etc, then rode through a Storm of wind & rain to Bro. Rew. Sabbath Day 6th. We started in bro. Stirons Boat & came to Mrs. Neals. There I met with Mr. Gooden ^(possessed) possessed with an unbelieving Devil. This man has suffered greatly in Body & Mind. I preached from St. Luke ix, 42, then crossed the Creek & preached at the P. House from "Escape for thy life". Had my horse sent around & I went ~~with~~ by water with Mrs. Young & her family Home. Monday 7th. I Rode up to bro. Tooleys, preached by candle light from S. Solomon iii. Tuesday 8th. I came to Fosters P. House & preached from "Six Steps to the Throne", then rode through the snow to bro. Mastins. After Dinner I came up to bro. Davises. Wednesday 9th. I came to Newbern & put up at bro. Joseph Shutes. In the Evening met the Class. Thursday 10th. I tarried in Town. At Night I preached from Rev. iii, 18. Went home with bro. Tooley. Friday 11th. I came to bro. Shutes, fixed up & started. My Horse was taken Sick which prevented my coming to the Chapel in time. I reached Thos. Greens Esq. Saturday 12th. I am not so happy as I want to be. I am determined to live more for God. I rode to Lains House & P. from "Examine yourselves, etc. Rode to bro. Coxes; at night went to hear a Baptist Preach. Sabbath Day, 13th. I came to the P. House & preached from "To you who are troubled, etc. Went to Sister Caltrons. Monday 14th. I rode about 30 miles & after being lost & much fatigued I came to bro. Bryans. Tuesday 15th. I walked to his Sons & preached from Isaiah xxi, 5. In the Evening came back to the Old Mans. Wednesday 16th.

I rode to Trenton & preached from "I waited patiently for the Lord. After Dinner rode with bro. Durant Hatch home. Thursday 17th. This is rest Day. Friday 18th. I came to the P. House & preached from the living Stone. After I started for bro. L. Hatches; I attempted to ride Durnats horse & he throwed me down & hurt me some. I tarried with Lemuel. Saturday 19th. I came to Island Creek & preached from "Quench not the Spirit". Went to bro. Kinseys. My Horse was taken very Sick at the P. House & continues very bad. We drenched him with many things; in the Evening he mended. I am lead to think an evil Spirit afflicted my poor Horse.. Sabbath Day 20th. I rode to Bro. Lees & preached from "Lord are there few that be saved". Monday 21st. I rode to bro. Ketchums (23 miles) then walked to the P. House & preached from Quench not the S., then came back, took my horse & rode to bro. Rogerses. Tuesday 22nd. I came to bro. Wises & preached from "10 virgins"; At night from "this is my friend". Heard some news which distressed me, wrote to Mr. Hinton. Wednesday 23rd. Mr. Hinton came & talked matters over. I rode to Mr. Cormans, then to White Oak P. House & preached from the living Stone, returned to Mr. Cormons. Thursday 24th. I rode to bro. Lees, then to bro. Kinseys. Friday 25th. I came to bro. Davises, left my Horse & crossed in a Canoe to Newbern. At night preached from Isaiah xxviii, 16, 17, but did not feel happy. Saturday 26th. I stay here. In the Evening visited a Sick Woman. Sabbath Day 27th (this is Easter) We had love feast, bro. Mastin preached. At night I gave a discourse from 1 Tim. iii, 16. The Lord was present; my Soul was very happy. Monday 28th. I have tarried every night at bro. Shutes since I came to Town. I now go down to bro. Smiths. After Dinner I crossed the River & held a long discourse with Mr. Knox about Theology. I rode to bro. Mastins. Tuesday 29th. (I am sorry for this Man & his Wife.) They don't love each other enough. I rode down to bro. Tooleys. Wednesday



30th. I came to bro. Chaney's. I find myself much fatigued with the long ride. Thursday 31st. I am weighed in the ballance & found wanting. I feel distressed because I serve God so little. I have suffered much from the Tempter for three Months. The Lord save me from the Power of Hell. In the Evening I went to Beaufort & preached from Gen.xix,17, & returned. Friday, April 1st. I rode to Mr. Carneys & held prayers. Saturday 2nd. I started in bro. Styrons boat to South River & after several hours sailing we came safe. I preached from "living Stone". We started & beat back, & after darck reached Mrs. Youngs. Sabbath Day 3rd. I went to Adams-Creek P. House & preached from "if the righteous be scarcely saved," etc. Returned to Mrs. Youngs & by Candle light Married Wallis Styron & Sarah Young. Monday 4th. I rode to bro. Tooley's & at night preached from "the little flock". Tuesday 5th. I rode to Fosters P. House & preached from "the Lord openeth the eyes of the blind", etc. I then rode^{up} to bro. Mastins & dined with bro. Timmons. Bro. & Sister Mastin were not at Home, I came to bro. Davises. Wednesday 6th. I came to Newbern, put up at bro. Shutes, at night met the Class. Thursday 7th. At night I preached from "the barren figg Tree". Friday 8th. I started, rode about 10 miles & stoped at a Baptist Preaching (this is their QM.). They had the Lords Supper & then washed feet. I came to Mr. Greens, dined, & then rode to Thos. Greens. At night I preached from "living Stone". Saturday 9th. I came to Coxes, preached from "the Lord openeth the eyes of the blind", etc., then proceded to settle a long dispute between several of the Members. I went to Sister Caltrons, dined & then started for my Fathers, & after being lost & greatly fatigued I came about 9 OClock in the night. Sabbath Day. I preached from Rev.xiii,14. Monday 11th. I went to bro. Harpers. Tuesday 12th. I returned & my Father started with me to go & see Thomas, (he has lately moved). We spent a little time with the young



Bachelor & returned. Wednesday 13th. In the Evening took my leave of my friends, came to bro. Graingers & preached from "this is my friend". Thursday 14th. I rode to Trenton, dined & then proceeded to bro. D. Hatches. Friday 15th. I preached at the P. House from "I am the door", etc. Went to L. Hatches. Saturday 16th. I went to Sister Diones & preached a funeral Sermon from John v,29. Came to bro. Nights. Sabbath Day 17th. I visited bro. Lipsey, came to Lees & preached from 1 Chro. vii,14. Went home with bro. L. Hatch. Monday 18th. This is rest Day. I have read Dr. Tipot with great satisfaction. I am more than ever convinced of the sin of Masturbation. In the evening I went to D. Hatches. Tuesday 19th. I came to Trenton, visited a Sick Man. Wednesday 20th. I came to bro. Bryans & preached from "If the righteous be scarcely saved", etc. In the Evening visited a Sick Man, then went & tarried at Old bro. Bryans. Thursday 21st. I rode to Trenton, met with bro. Rowzee; then bro. Metchem & bro. Mansfield came. Bro. Metchem preached. Bro. Metchem directs me to go to Goshen in May & bro. Rowzee to Pamlico. My trials are great. I think it wrong for any one Man to have so much Power. In the evening we came to D. Hatcher's. Friday 22nd. We came to Lees. Bro. Metchem preached; we all parted. I tarried at bro. Lees. Saturday 23rd. I came to Dudley & preached a funeral from John v,29. Sabbath Day 24th. I can bless God I am happily Delivered from some grievous trials. I have torn up some letters & hope for all old things to be done away. The Preachers may do as they please, I am determined not to be tried as I have been. I came to Sister Davises & preached from Rev.iii,21, with liberty. Monday 25th. I was greatly tempted last Night. My flesh is an Enemy to my Soul. Lord help me to watch & resist all that is evil. I went about 3 miles & preached a funeral Sermon from Dan.xii,2-3; returned to Sister Davises. Tuesday 26th. I

rode to bro. Bells & preached from "if the righteous be", etc. Wednesday 27th. I rode to Sister Ogelburies & preached from "who is she that looketh". Rode to Mr. Asa Hatches. Thursday. I rode to Sister Joneses. Friday 29th. I came to Mr. John Carneys. In the Evening went over to Mr. Sparrows & Preached from "the Lord openeth the eyes of the blind, etc. Saturday 30th. I rode to South River & preached from "barren figg tree". Had a precious time. In the Evening went around with bro. Stiron in his boat, tarried at bro. Rews. Sunday, May 1st. I went to bro. Stirons, we all started by water to Adams Creek. I preached from Revs. iii, 21. Had a glorious Season. I sent my Horse to Sister Joneses & I went in a boat. Monday 2nd. I rode to bro. Tooleys, at Night held prayers. Tuesday 3rd. I came up to Fosters P. House & preached from "I waited patiently for the Lord", etc. We had a foolish affair to settle in the Class. I came to bro. Mastins. Wednesday 4th. I came to bro. Davises, left my Horse & went to Town. In the Evening meet the Society. Sister Davis Joined. Thursday 5th. I preached from the living Stone, tarried at bro. Shutes. Last night I tarried at bro. Smiths. Friday 6th. About 11 OClock several of us went on board of bro. Nelsons Scooner & started for Q:M at Adams-Creek. The Wind was very unfavourable. We got to bro. Nelsons about 2 OClock. Saturday Morning. We took some rest & then started for Adams-Creek. I Preached from "who is she that looketh forth as the Morning", etc. We had very good times. Two Joined Society. I dined at Mr. Carneys. In the Evening went to bro. Masterses; bro. Mastin preached; bro Rowzee tarried with me. Sunday 8th. We mett in love feast. The Lord was with us. Bro. Mastin preached; I gave a discourse from "Examine yourselves", etc. Bro. Rowzee concluded. I went to bro. Rews. At Night preached from "prepare the Table, etc. Bro. Mastin exhorted. Monday 9th. We started in Canoes



to a sloop, got safe on board. The Wind was contrary. At Night we reached Old bro. Tooleys. Tuesday 10th. We started & came safe to Newbern. Praised be God for his goodness. I tarried at bro. Shutes. Wednesday 11th. I fixed up, left some of my Books & Clothes with Bolly Shute, took my leave of the Newbern friend & came over to bro. Davises & saw my Horse once more. In the Evening I rode to Bro. Kinseys. Thursday 12th. I came to Bro. Nights. In the Evening went to a Taylors to get a pair of Breeches made. I returned & tarried at Nights. This is a precious Family. Friday 13th. I rode to Trenton, put up at Sister Bryans & preached from "little flock". Saturday 14th. I came to Hatches P. House & preached from Matt.xiii,5,8; came home with bro. L. Hatch. In the Evening I Rode over to Bro. D. Hatches. Sunday 15th. I came to bro. Lees, met with bro. Rowzee; we held love-feast. I preached from Rev.iii,18; published (for the last time) bro. Thos. Lee & Sister Anne Harrel, & then Joined them together in the presence of the Congregation. This is a very plain Marriage. We tarried at bro. Lees. Monday 16th. We came to bro. Nights. Tuesday 17th. Bro. Rowzee & I now part. I came to bro. L. Hatches. I find the Enemy very busy. My Flesh is an enemy to my Soul. How hard it is to keep my Body in subjection. Through the grace of God I will watch & pray both Night & Day. I now hope to live for God, & at last die in his Arms. I am now going to Goshen Circuit. O that Christ may go with me & stand by me continually. Wednesday 18th. I came to Bro. D. Hatches. Thursday 19th. I came to Trenton, then to bro. Ferries, Dined, & in the Evening rode to Bro. Bryans. Friday 20th. This is rest Day. I fast & pray. I find my Flesh an enemy to my Soul. I have been making & breaking promises. Lord, help, O help thy Servant to withstand all the Machinations of the Devil, to conquer the Flesh & all Sin. I now, this 20th Day of May,



renew my covenant with God. Saturday 21st I rest. Sunday 22nd. I came to Bro. Wm. Bryans & Preached from "without controversy great is the mystery of Godliness", etc. I rode to Mr. Shines & dined. In the evening rode to friend Olivers. At night held prayers with a Sick (young) yoh Man in the Neighbourhood. Monday 23rd. I rode to Bro. Joileses, Tuesday 24th. I came to friend Johnsons. Wednesday 25th. This is a very Rainey Day. I stay here. Thursday 26th. I rode to Bro. Jas. Winsets. Friday 27th. I came to Bro. Rob Winsets. Saturday 28th. Last night I had a hard wressel with the Devil & my Flesh. I wish it may be the last time. I came to Wuckaho P. House; here is Goshen Q:M. Bro. Meachem & Bro. West came. Bro. Mach. preached & I exhorted. We had a Conferencd. Two of the Members had been traiding on Slaves. Lord save us all from the Satanic practice. We dined at friend Johnsons & then went to bro. Pates. At night I preached from "I waited patiently for the Lord. Sunday 29th. We enjoyed the Lords Supper. I preached on the "Living Stone". We all went to Bro. Pates. Monday 30th. We part; I came to Sister Fraks & met with bro. West who walked through. Tuesday 31st. We came to bro. Pates, then rode to bro. Millers. I preached from "The Lord openeth the eyes of the blind, etc. Wednesday, June 1st. I rode to Bro. John Hills (on Goshen). I have (been) absent from this dear Family near four years. My Soul rejoiced with them when we met. Bless God, I hope bro. & Sister Hill are on they Journey to Heaven. Lord help us all to spend our fleeting moments to thy Glory & our comfort. Thursday 2nd. This is rest Day. Friday 3rd. I dont feel very well. We came to Bro. Coopers & preached from 1 Peter 11,4. Met the Class & had a tolerable time. Saturday 4th. Last night I was very poorly in Body. I feel like I am going to be very Sick. We started for Caltons P. House. I preached from "one thing I know that



whereas I was blind now I see". I went to Bro. Peter Caltrons. Sabbath Day 5th. I came to Bro. Bryans & preached from 11 Cori.xiii,5. I am very much hurt with the heat. Monday 6th. I started & after a fatiguing ride I came to Bro. Williamsons, dined, & then rode to Tuesday 7th. I came to Old Bro. Parkers Nicolson Parkers,, & Preached from Gen.xix,17. Met the Class & Bro. Ns. wife said she was tried with me, which gave me some dissatisfaction. After our worship was over I walked out with her & her Husband & desired satisfaction. She said I had told her at their House before we came to preaching she ought to call her Husband Mister Parker & had sayed other things she did not like. I find this is a weak Woman tho a good one. I wish to be mor(e) guarded how I talk to such People. Wednesday 8th. I started for my Appointment, rode about 8 miles & called in at one Blockers. The Woman is a kind Baptist. They told me we had to go five miles further. We started & after being lost we came & met with a large Auditory. I preached a funeral Sermon from Daniel xii,2,3, The People appeared to be an Ignorant uncultivated kind of Creatures. None of them asked me home with them & the Man of the House (Mr. Oterey) was so very poor he could not feed me nor my Horse. I inquired for a Public House but could not hear of any. I inquired for one Mr. Evenses, was informed he lived 12 miles further. I got direction & started, was very poorly with the Colic, was taken in a shower of Rain, & my crosses & triqals were great. After being lost, riding many miles & calling at several Plantations for directions, I came to Mr. Evenses. This has been a Day of Sorrows to me. I have suffered with fatigue, heat, & hunger. Sister Evens is a precious kind little Woman. About dark she prepared victuals for me. Thursday 9th. I feel very weak & have very little desire for food. I went to the preaching House & gave a discourse from "prepare the Table", etc; returned & dined, took my



Horse & rode about 7 miles to Layetteville in order to get some thinner Cloaths for this hott weather. I returned about dark. Friday. I rode about 25 miles to Sister Boozmans. Myself & Horse are almost broken down. I have been for several Days traveling through Sampson, Cumberland & Bladen Counties. The People generally live very hard & many of them are very near Pearishing. I am informed some have had no Bread in their Houses for many weeks. Saturday 11. I preached from "examine". This kind Sister provide a dung hill Fowl for my dinner (the Lord reward her). This is the first time I have eaten with satisfaction since last Monday Morning. In the Evening I started for Bro. Williamsons, had my Horse Swum over South-River & the(n) rode throug much Rain & got very wet. Sabbath Day. I am poorly. I preached from St. Matt.vii, 13,14. I was very hungry but could not get any thing to eat. Provisions are very scarce here. Bro. Johnson asked me to go with him. I fixed up & started. He & his Son walked. They told me it was 4 miles. After we traveled about a mile we came to a Pond; we stoped & ate dinner. The blessed Lord had provided a great plenty of Huckelbearies. We came on to a River, Swam over my Horse. We crossed in a Canoa & came to our desired Place. Sister had provided Dinner. Here I could get Corn for my Horse & I seem'd at Home. Monday 13th. I came to Johnsons P. House & preached from 10 Virgins; went home with bro. Williams. (Here I was Sick about five weeks four years ago.) Tuesday 14th. I preached from Rev.iii,18; saw some of my Spiritual Children. I hope they are yet striving for Heaven. Wednesday 15th. I came to bro. Davises & preached from Ps.xl,1-3. Thursday 16th. I was lost & much pestered to find the way. Came to Sister Gibbinses, then to the P. House & preached from Matt.vii,13,14, then rode to bro. Mallards. Friday. I preached from "This is my Friend. Saturday 18th. I rode to Wallars & held prayers, then to Old Bro. Ballards. Sabbath Day 19th. I preached from "Lord are there few that be saved". Monday 20th. I started for Humphreys



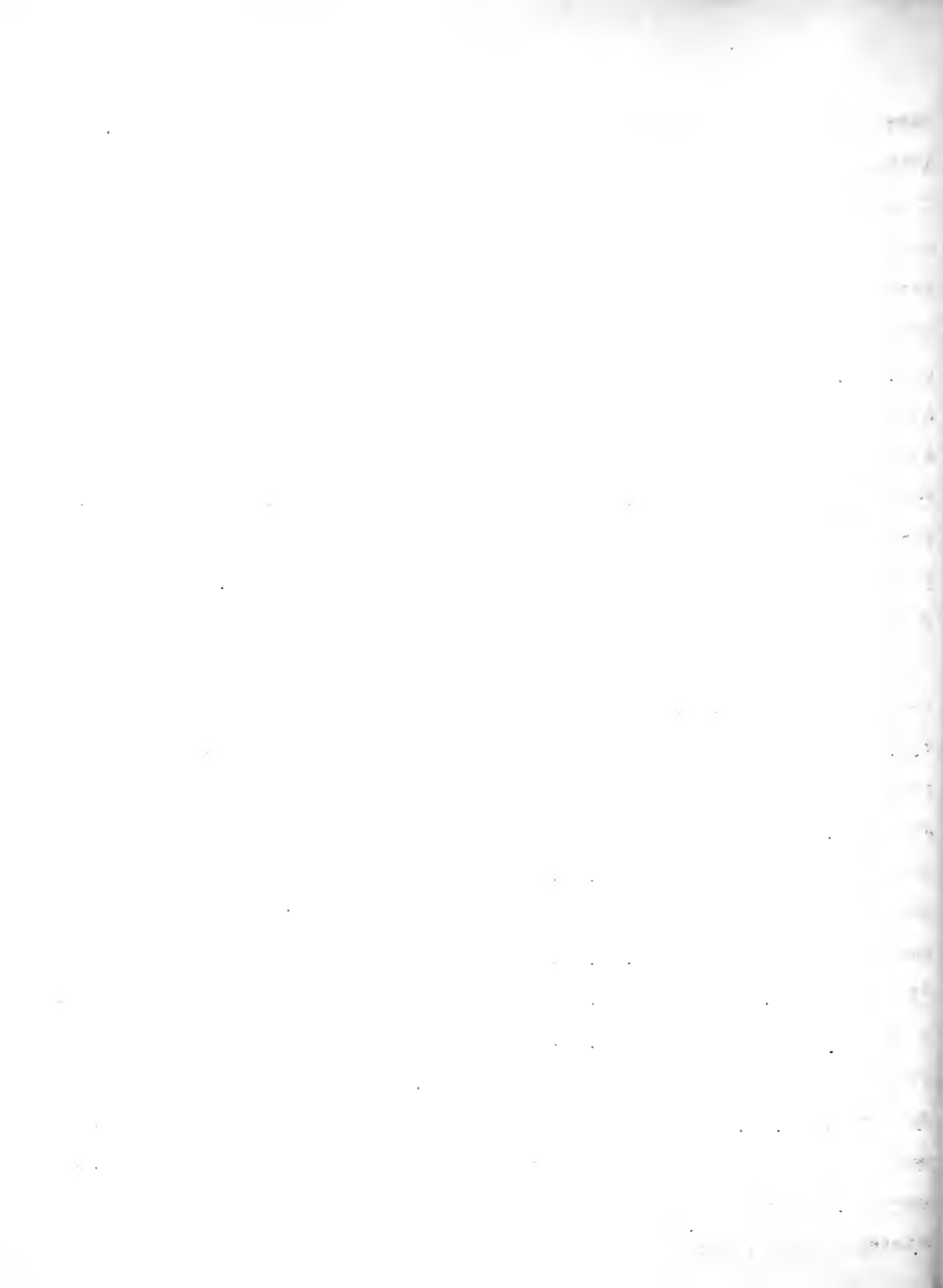
P. H. Got lost & rode through much Rain to Bro. Coxes. In the Evening was conducted by a Pilot a very bad way to the Road, ^{then} to Bro. Joilleses.

Tuesday 21st. I came to Johnsons P. House & preached from Heb. iv, 9. Went home with Sister Franks. Wednesday 22nd. I tarry here & get Sister Franks to make my Gown. Thursday 23rd. I had my Horse brought up; he was out of the way yesterday. I came to bro. Joiles, fixed up. A Negro Body assisted me to carry my Baggs & Clothes over a Mill (the Bridg was carried away by the great fresh), and Bro. Humphrey carried my Horse around. I came to friend Olivers, then to Mr. Shines. A Negro Man carried my Horse through Cypris Swamp & I crossed in a Cyder-Troft. I came safe to Bro. Wm. Bryans & preached from "this is my friend.

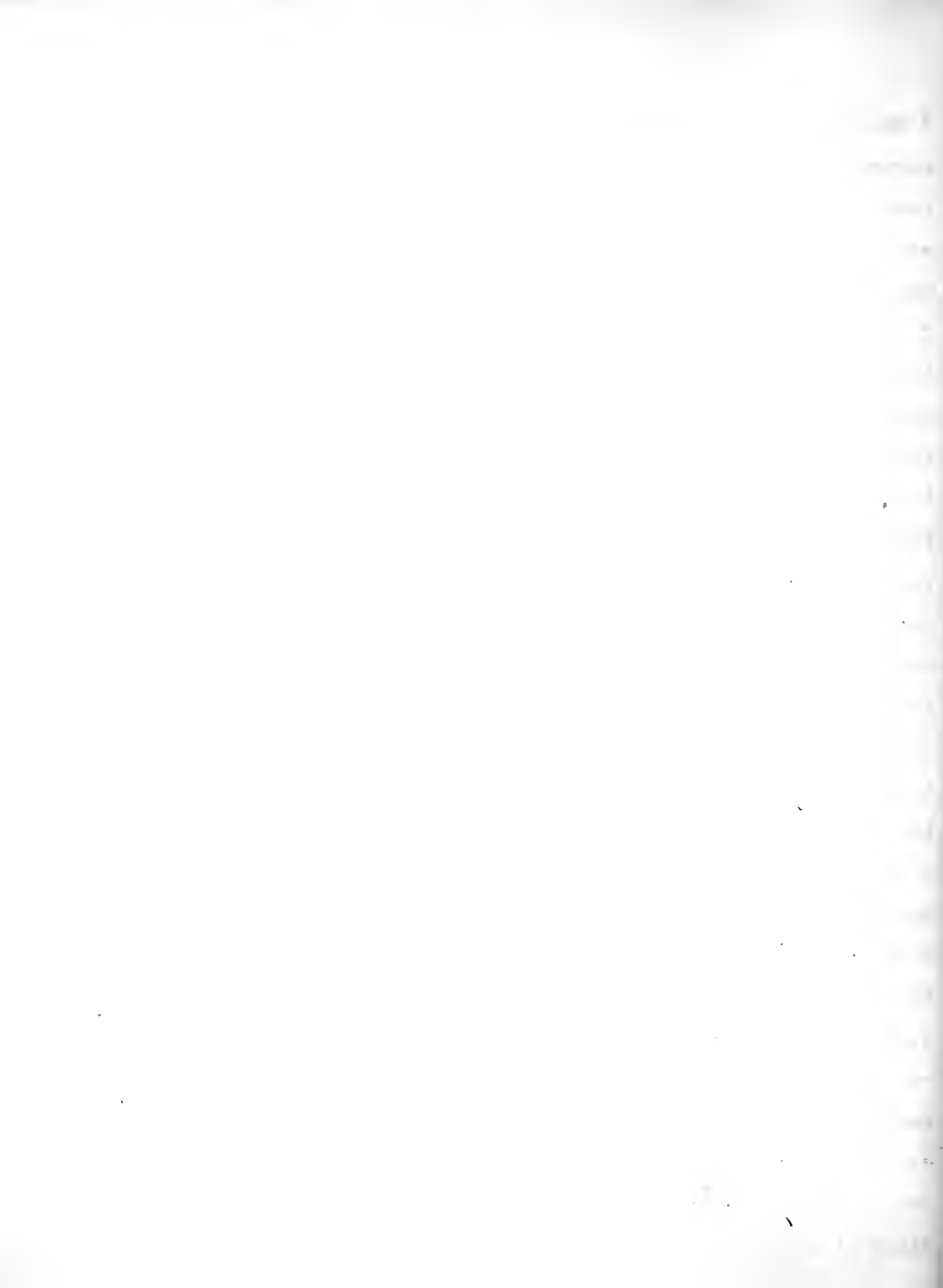
Friday 24th. I have no appointment. I rode to Old Bro. Bryans but did not light. They have the Scarlet Fever. I rode to Mr. Hargets, dined & spent the Evening. Saturday 25th. I came to Trenton, met with Bro. West & heard him Preach. In the Evening we parted, I came down to Bro. Durant Hatches. Sabbath Day 26th. I came to Lees P. H. & preached from Isaiah xxviii, 16, 17; tarried at bro. Lees. In the Evening met the black People & had a good time. Monday 27th. I started on bro. Lees young Mare. (I have sent my poor broken down Horse to Bro. D. Hatches) I came to White Oak & was much plagued to get over viz the high Water floated up the Bridges. I came safe to White Oak P. House & gave a discourse to several Women & three Men from Isaiah iv, 1. Went to Sister Chaney's. Tuesday 28th. I came to Mr. Moltons & preached from St. Matt. vii, 13, 14, then rode through a very mirery Savanna~~X~~ to Bro. Tanners. This is like home. Wednesday 29th. I walked over to see Sister Rogers, returned & went to Queens-Creek P, H. & preached from "this is my friend"; went home with bro. Ketchum. Thursday 30th. I came to bro. Wises (this is like home), walked to Swansborough & preached a funeral Sermon from Rev. xix, 13. The unmannerly People did not ask



me to dine with them. I returned to Bro Wises. Friday, July 1st. I have no Appointment. Several of us went down to the Banks, & after washing in the Salt Water, we came up & were invited by the Cap. on board of a Vessel & dined. We returned to Bro. Wises. I fixed up & walked to Town & tarried at Mr. Lillybridges. Saturday 2nd. I returned, got my Horse & Rode to Mr. Joneses & preached a funeral Sermon from Dan.xii,2-3; filled up two open graves. Sent my Horse up the River & came up in an Old leaky Canoe with about a dozen Persons. I reached Sister Davises & my Horse was brought safe. Sabbath Day 3rd. I preached from Joshuays Resolution. In the evening walked to S. Davises & Bro. Wiley came. We returned & talked over some Old matters. Monday 4th. I rode to Bro. Bells. Tuesday 5th. I preached from "the Son of Man is come to seek & save that which is lost", met the Class at Josiahs & after dinner returned. Wednesday 6th. I came to Sister Ogelburys & preached from Heb.ii,3. In the Evening rode to Mr. Asa Hatches. Thursday 7th. I rode to Sister Joneses. Friday 8th. I came to Mr. Carneys. In the evening I walked to the Ship-Yard but no Body came for me, so I returned. Saturday 9th. I crossed the Creek & rode to Bro. Fogersons & preached from Joshua xxiv,15, met the Class, & in the Evening rode to Bro. Styrons. Sunday 10th. I came by Water to Adams Creek P. H. & preached from St. John v,39,40, met the Class, then went in a Boat to Sister Youngs. Monday 11th. I rode up to Bro. Tooleys. Tuesday 12th. I preached from Joshua xxiv,15. Wednesday 13th. I rode to Bro. Lovicks & heard several of the Methodists Quarrel; came to Fosters P. H. & preached from Gen.xix,17, met the Class & the whole Society was in Confusion. When I come again I expect to work amongst them. I rode to Bro. Jas. Davises. Thursday 14th. My Beasts Backs is hurt. I rode to Island Creek P. House & gave a discourse from Johsua xxiv,15. Had a blessed time.



Came to Bro. Nights, dined, & then rode to Bro. Lemuel Hatches. Friday 15th. I left Bro. Lees Mare & had my Horse brought. He is in good order. I came to the little P. House & gave a discourse from Luke xix,10. Rode up to Sister Bryans with Sister Bryan & Sister Ward. Saturday 16th. I preached from Joshua xxiv,15. The House leaked & the People were much disturbed. In the Evening Sister Bryan & Sister Ward, also myself, all came down to Bro. Lem. Hatches & spent an agreeable Evening. Sabbath Day 17th. We came to Lees P. H. I preached from St. John v,39,40; tarried at Bro. Lees; in the Evening met the Black People. Monday 18th. I rode to Sister Davises & preached from 1 John iv,18. Tuesday 19th. I crossed the River in an Old leaky Flatt & came to W. Oak-Chapel & preached from Joshua xxiv,15; went to Bro. Barbers. Wednesday 20th. I came to Mr. Morton's & preached from 1 Peter ii,4. I rode down to bro. Tanners. In the Evening walked over to bro. Rogerses, held Frayers & returned. Thursday 21st. I came to Queens-Creek P. House & preached from Geh.xix, 17; went to bro. Ketchums. Friday 22nd. I came to bro. Wises & preached from xl,1-3. Saturday 23rd. I came Swansborough & after waiting at Mr. Lillibridges I crossed in his flat over to Cedar-point & rode down to bro. Malachi Bells. Sunday 24th. I Preached at the Chapel & went to Bro. Joseph Bells. Monday 25th. I have not appointment; went to Bro. M. Bells. Tuesday 26th. I went to Sister Ogelburys & preached from "I know not the Day of my Death", then rode to J. Bells. Wednesday 27. I rode down to Mr. Shepherds, left my Horse & went in a boat to Beaufort. Preached in the Church from Josshuaxxiv,15, came to Mr. Wallises & dined. In the Evening came to Mr. Shepherds, took my Horse & rode along the Sound about 5 miles to Bro. M. Bells. Thursday 28th. I rode to Hatches, got my Horse fed, started, came to Sister Joneses, dined, then rode to Sister Youngs. Friday 29th. I dreamed a very uncommon dream last night.



I thought I addressed Mrs. M. B. on the subject of Matrimony & she refused to alter her station of life which gave me pain. I think the Lord teaches his Children wisdom^d when asleep as well as when awake. I expect if ever I make myself acquainted with a married life to be very happy or very misserable. I have dreamed four times about that matter. I now give myself to the Lord. I call Heaven & Earth to witness I desire the will of God to be done, only praying God to make it known & give me grace to resign to the same. I have been greatly temped this year. Sometimes I fear I am not saved from Sin. O what an enemy my Flesh is to my Soul. The Apostle says it is better to marry than to burn - Nature is a mistery - Man is a riddle to himself. In the evening I went by water down to Bro. Rews. Saturday 30th. We went by water to South River. I preached from Jona 1,6. Had a good time. Came up to Bro. Stirons. Sabbath Day. I came to Adams's Creek P. House & preached from Isaiah xxi,5; had a good time. Went to Mr. Sparrows & preached from 11 Timo.ii,11,12, then went home with Bor. Masters and conversed with the Family freely & removed some Old trials. Monday August 1st. We came to Sister Youngs. I took my Horse & rode up to Bro. Tooleys. Tuesday 2nd. I preached from ^{the} xv Ps., then we had a settlement with some of the Members, the Lord softened their Hearts & we had a gracious time. At Night I held Prayer with the black People. Wednesday 3rd. I came to Fosters P. House & preached from Jonah 1,6, then tried to do something with this confused Class. Brother Lawson Davis was excommunicated. I rode to Bro. Mastins through the Rain. Thursday 4th. I came to Island-Creek & preached from Gen.xix,17, then went home with Mr. Charles Hatch, dined, & after prayer rode up to Durant Hatches. Friday 5th. I came to the P. House & preached from 11 Timo.ii,11,12, then rode up to Trenton, dined at Sister Bryans. In the Evening I opened my mind to the widow.



She at first shed some Tears & spoke something about her last deceased Husband, & added she did not see her way open to Marry. I thought much of the dream I dreamed last week. I want the will of the Lord to be done. I went to Bed but my sleep had left me. This is the first time I ever strictly opened my mind to a Woman on this Subject & she has partly denied me. I expect to be short. Saturday 6th. I spoke to Mrs. M. B. again. I find her mind unsettled. I think she respects me but is not fully determined to change her life. I know not that I will ever say anything more to her on that Subject. I preached from 1 John, iv, 18. After dinner I rode down to Bro. L. Hatches & trusted him with a lawful secret. Sabbath Day 7th. I rode over to D. Hatches & ^(saw) saw Bro. Smith & his Lady. We went to Lees P. House. I preached from Isaiah xxi, 5. In the Evening met the B. People. Monday 8th. I rode to White-Oak & preached from B. Fig tree. In the Evening I rode to Brother Barbaes. Tuesday 9th. I came to the N. East & preached from Jonah i, 6, then rode to Bro. Tanners. Wednesday 10th. I came to Queens Creek & preached from Rev. i, 21, then came to Bro. Ketchums. Thursday 11th. I rode to Bro. Wises & preached from S. Solomon vi, 10; then at the request of Mrs. Mason walked to Town & gave an exhortation & held prayers at her little Daughters Grave. I dined at Mr. Masons. He is a kind sinner. I drank Tea at Sister Hoalts, then returned to Bro. Wises. At Night held prayers at his Son in laws, but came back to Wises. Friday 12th. I crossed the River in an Old leaky flat & preached at Sister Davises from 11 Tim, ii, 11, 12, then rode about 23 miles to Bro. Joseph Bells. Saturday 13th. I came to the Chapel & preached from B. Fig-tree & went to Bro. Malachi Bells. Sabbath Day 14th. I met the Class at Josiah Bells, then preached from St. John v, 39, 40, at the Chapel. In the Evening I came to Mr Bells & baptised Bro. Davises little Son. At Night held Prayers, gave an exhortation to the Black People & Baptised one



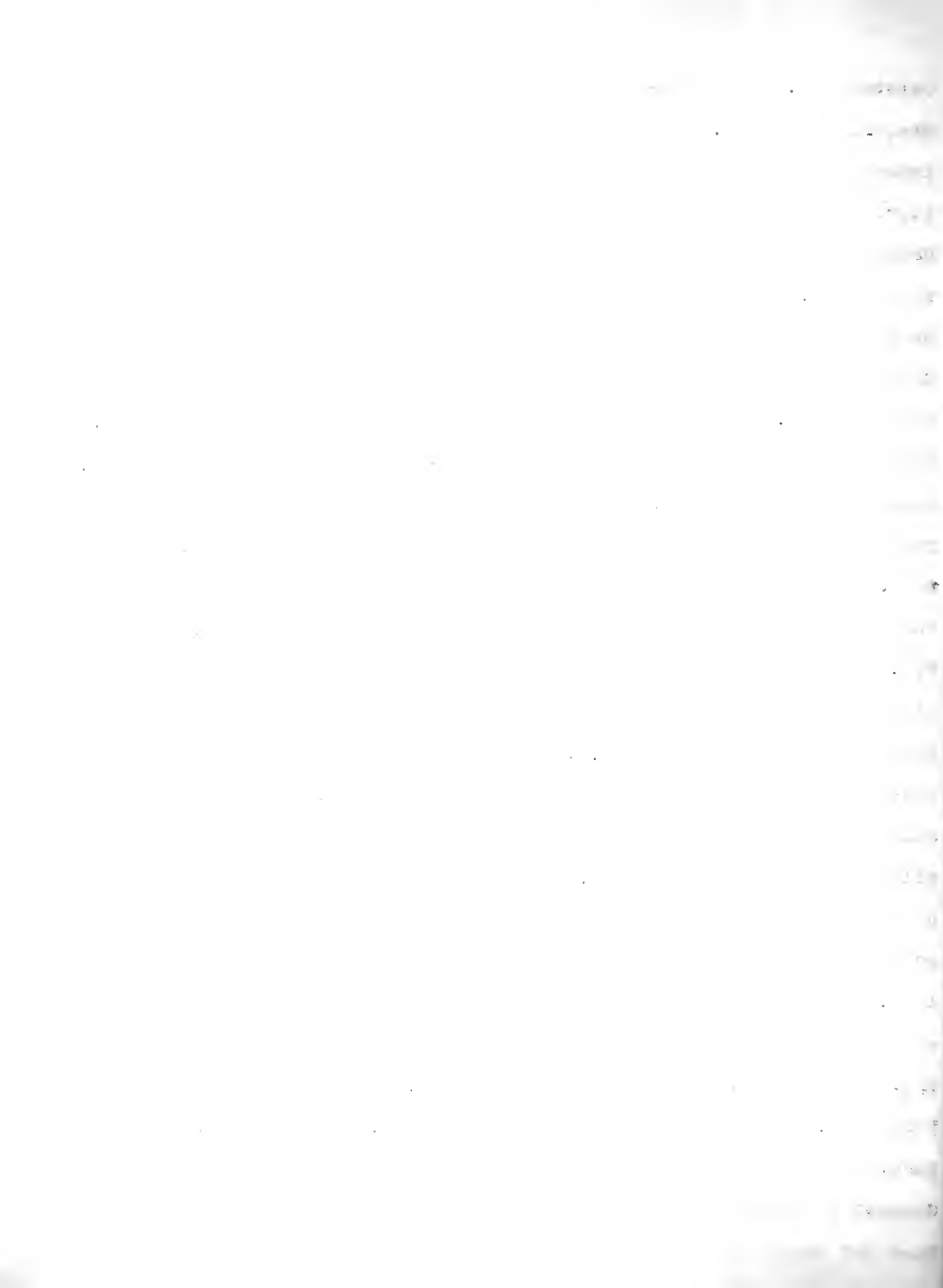
of their Children. Monday 15th. I rode to Mr. Asa Hatches, dined & waited for the Rain to cease, then rode to Sister Youngs. This is like home. That worthy Sister, H. Ward is here. Tuesday 16~~th~~ I traveled by Water & Land to South-River & preached from "Brethern Farewell", then rode to Bro. Southy I. Rew at Gar-bacon. Wednesday 17th. I came around by Water to Adams's Creek & preached from 11 Thess:1,7,8,9, then came up in the Boat to Sister Youngs. Thursday 18th. It is very rainy & Windy. Friday 19th. I rode up to Bro. Tooleys, then walked to Bro. Handcocks & preached a funeral Sermon from "it is a faithful say^{ing}". Returned & at Night met the Class & turned out Jas. Tooley for Selling a Negro. Saturday 20th. I came to Fosters & preached from "there is no fear in love", etc. Came to Bro. Mastins & Dined, then came to see bro. Timmons (he is very Sick); then came to Bro. Davises, left my Horse & came to Bro. Smiths in Newbern. Sunday 21. I preached from St. John v,39,40; at Night from Rev.vi,17; tarried at Bro. Shutes. Monday 22nd. I tarry in Town. Had some good Conversation with the Methodists, met with Governor Speight & had a long argument with him about Religion. He is an Unitarian in Principle. At Night I preached from Gen.xix,17; the Lord was present. I went to Bro. Tooleys. Tuesday 23rd. I crossed the River to Bro. Davises, got my Horse & came to Mr. Charles Hatches. Wednesday 24th. I came to Island Creek P. House & preached from Ps.xl, 1-3. Joined five into Society, then rode to Bro. Lemuel Hatches. Thursday 25th. I preached from Isaiah l,v,1, at the little P. House & went home with Bro. Duffat Hatch. Friday 26th. I shot a Backcoon. I rode to Trenton & discoursed with Sister M. B. upon the before mentioned subject. Her mind is unsettled & I behold some difficulties in the way. Therefore I feel like dropping the Subject. I advised her to make a Will & free her Slaves. She told me it was her intention provided she neve(r) had any Children; but if she had Children, she

purposed leaving her Slaves to them. Lord keep the Women in a state
 of Sterility if this is their scheme. I preached from 11 Tim. 11, 11, 12.
 Bro. West came, we dined, I gathered my Clothes & we rode to Bro. L.
 Hatches. Saturday 27th. We came to Q:M at Lees. Bro. West Preached,
 others exhorted. We tarried at Bro. Lees. At Night bro. Foster gave a
 discourse. Sunday 28th. We had the Lords Supper; this was a sweet time.
 Bro. West & Bro. Mastin Preached; I concluded. Took my leave of an
 Affectionate Orditory & we came to Bro. L. Hatches & in the Evening to
 Dunfht Hatches. Monday 29th. We came to Trenton. I had some serious
 discourse with Sister M. B. She is very Affectionate & kind. After
 dinner we parted. I now leave Trent Ct. & start for Glasgow. I purpose
 moving on towards Baltimore & attending the General Conference. I feel
 my poor Spirit Dejected. Lord help me to live to thy Glory. We rode
 to Bro. Joiles. Tuesday 30th. We started for Bro. Millers, we got lost
 & was in a hard Rain. We came late & I preached from "Theophilus".
 Wednesday 31st. We came to Buce-River & after some difficulties meeting
 us we crossed & in the Evening we came to my Fathers, & found them all
 alive. Thursday 1st September. We walked down to Bro. Harpers.
 Friday 2nd. We returned. Bro. West started. Saturday 3rd. At Night
 I heard some news about my Father which gave me great distress. I wanted
 proof before I could believe. Sabbath Day 4th. The matter was confirmed.
 I now must believe. Good God what is Man. I preached from Amos vii, 5;
 Bro. Wiley exhorted. Monday 5th. I & Bro. Wiley came to Bro. Harpers.
 Tuesday 6th. Bro. Harper & myself went to Sandy-Run & fixed my House
 for Mr. Rawls to build the Chimney. We returned. In the Evening I went
 to my Fathers very poorly. Wednesday 7th. I am some better. The Lord
 make me truly thankful. I came to Bro. Harpers. In the Evening I rode
 to Bro. Graingers. Thursday 8th. I am very poorly with a fitt of the
 Ague & Fever. Friday 9th. I am better & rode to my Fathers. Saturday

10th. I came to Bro. Harpers & preached by Candle Light from 11 Tim. 11, 11-13. Sunday 11. I returned to my Fathers, fixed up & came to Mr. Rawls & preached a funeral from "prepare to meet thy God". In the Evening returned to my Fathers. Monday 12th. I parted with all my Relations & rode to Bro. Speightses. Tuesday 13th. I rode to Sister Phillipses. This has been a warm Day. My Horses back is hurt. I rode about 37 miles. Wednesday 14th. I came to Sister Lewises (bro. Lewis is lately deceased). Thursday 15th. I am poorly. I rest here this Day. Friday 16th. I rode to Brother Bradfords. Saturday 17th. I rest; my Horses Back is bad. Sabbath Day 18th. I borrowed a little Horse & went to hear bro. Hall preach. We went to Bro. Moors & Dined, then rode to Bro. Bradfords. Monday 19th. I got Doctor Hall to clean my Teeth. We came to Sister Lewises. Bro. Hall preached, I gave an exhortation. In the Evening we returned to Bro. Bradfords. Tuesday 20th. We came to the Barn & I preached from "prepare the Table", etc. We then rode to Bro. Jeters. Wednesday 21st. We tarry here hoping to get our Horses Shooed. I am disappointed. Thursday 22nd. We rode to Bro. Droomgoles. Friday 23rd. I wate here for the Taylor to make my Coat. Saturday 24th. I leave several of my Books & some of my Clothes. I rode to Bro. Walkers, tryed to have my Horse Shooed but could not have him Shod all around. Sunday 25th. I went to Brother Cooks, heard Bro. Vick preach a Philosophical Sermon, then I spoke from "He that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved". I returned to Bro. Walkers. Monday 26th. I came to Hixes-Ford & after long waiting got my Horse Shod. I then rode to bro. Parhams. Tuesday 27th. I took a dose of Ipecacuana. In the Evening I walked to my Old Friend Joneses. Wednesday 28th. I returned to bro. Parhams. Thursday 29th. I rode to Bro. Bonners. In the Evening Bro. Asque came. Friday 30th. We came to Bro. Whiteheads. (My Horse continues bad) I had some scalded brand given him. Saturday



October 1st. I am poorly. I took a dose of Jalap, rubarb & Calamel. It worked me well. Sabbath Day 2nd. After the rain we rode to Petersburg; no Person attended. We rode 6 miles out to Bro. Featherstons. (I now have found out a secret. I have been giving my Horse scalded brand to stop the scowers & it is the very thing to continue the disorder. Monday 3rd. We rode 7 miles to Bro. Waltons. In the Evening I rode to Bro. Bridgwaters 8 miles. There I met with several Preachers. Tuesday 4th. We rode 9 miles to Manchester, crossed to Richmond. We dined at Bro. Wests & in the Evening we rode 8 mile to Bro. Wattses. Wednesday 5th. We came by Hanover Court-House to Mr. Taylors Tavern, then to Bro. Mallories. Thursday 6th. We rode to Chesterfield Tavern & got our Horses fed, then rode to Bro. Collenses. Friday 7th. We rode to Todds Tavern & had our Horses fed, then to Fredericksburg, crossed to Falmouth, then to Stafford Court House & put up at a Tavern. Saturday 8th. We came to Capt. Wards, near Dumfrise. Sabbath Day 9th. I preached at 11 OClock from Ps.xl,1-3; walked to Dumfrise & gave a discourse in the Court House from 1 Peter ii,4. I tarried with Bro. Thrift. Monday 10th. I started by myself (save the Spirit of the Lord). I rode 10 miles to Coleschester (here they have lately had the Smallpox). I rode four miles further & called at Mr. Boggesses. They were very kind. I concluded to continue till Morning. Tuesday 11th. I started, mised my Road & came near to Alexandera, then turned up to Bro. Adamses. Wednesday 12th. I expect to rest here & have my Clothes put in order. Last Night I was beset with my Old temptation. Lord when shall I be delivered! Bro. Geore & Bro. Lunsford came about Noon. Thursday 13th. I rest here & read Mr. Welleys Notes on the Old Testament. Friday 14th. I continue here. Saturday 15th. I started, crossed Potomic-River at George Town, came to the Federal City & took a view of the President's House & the



Capital. Came on to Bladensburg & then to Friend Turners. In the Evening Bro. George & Bro. Lunsford came. Sabbath Day 16th. I Preached a funeral Sermon from "I know not the Day of my Death". This is Maryland State. Here are some uncultivated Sinners. Monday 17th. We rode to Sister Dowsoys. I called. At night I agree'd with one Bro. John Morris to keep my Horse during the time of Conference. Tuesday 18th. I rest here. Wednesday 19th. I started, came to Baltimore, met with Bro. Morris, delivered him my Horse, Saddle & bridle. I came to Bro. Haggertyes & found it my home. At night I heard Doctor Coke Preach. Thursday 20th. Conference met (about 60 Preachers present); some Laws were made for the House; a preparatory Committee was Chosen & it was agree'd that the Committee should sitt every Morning at 8 OClock, adjourn at 12 OClock, & the Conference to meet at 2 OClock in the Afternoon, Public Preaching to be at 10 OClock in the Morning & in the Evening by Candle light. Friday 21st. The Conference met at the appointed time, the Committee offered some business. First the Sixteen United States to be divided into 6 parts & 6 Annual Conferences to be held; this was Confirmed. Second, they prolonged the Probation of young Preachers to three Years. This was debated upon warmly, at last put to Vote & cast out. Therefore the Old Rule stands Good. One more Law was made, viz: that no new Law should be made by this Conference relative to receiving or excommunicating Members of the Church, except two thirds of the Members of this Conference Agreed to such Laws or Rules. Saturday 22nd. I was poorly last Night & am so this Morning. Conference met at the appointed time. The Committee layed two Matters before us which took up all the Evening. First, a Form of a Deed, for to hold our Preaching-Houses by, which prohibits all Persons from preaching in our P. Houses save those sent out by the General & Yearly Conferences, & the Trustees have not power to open the Door but the Ruling Preacher alone. This I voted against, because I



think the Trustees ought to have the Power to open the Door. The other Matter was to fix a Fund to supply the wants of Traveling Preachers, their Children, Widows & Orphans. This I voted against, because I think the traveling Preachers who do not get their Quarterage are the proper Objects of Charity & ought to have their wants supplied first. I got so very poorly I came to my Lodging. Sabbath Day 23rd. I am very ill. Took a dose of Ipecacuany & three Spoonfuls of Castor-Oil. In the Evening I came down stairs & took a little refreshment. This is a dear kind Family. Monday 24th. I continue poorly. I rode out with Sister Hagerty & attended preaching. In the Evening Conference met. We had the Deed Charter fund before us again. Tuesday 25th. The Preachers (mostly who were not on the Committee, met in the preachers Room to Discourse on Matters. The Committee was disturbed & Dissolved themselves, & sent Doctor Coke to inform us they desired for us all to meet for the future in a General Conference. (This is what we came together for.) So after preaching we dined & in the Evening at 2 O'clock we met, the Old Charter-Fund was brought on & some particulars Debated upon. I am hurt because so much time is taken up with such Temporallities. Two motions were made & determined as follows, viz: "that a Preacher should be a probationer one year after receiv'd into full Connection before he should be ordained a Deacon except in case of Missioners. This throws the power into the Hands of the Bishop for he stations the Preachers, It was carried. Secondly, that a Preacher should be a Deacon two years before he should be Ordained an Elder, except in case of Missioners. This was carried. Conference Adjourned. I heard preaching & returned to my Lodging poorly. There appears to be a work of God in this Town; some profess to be Converted. Wednesday 26. The Committee being dissolved the Conference met at nine O'clock. A motion was made by Doctor Coke (at the request of others) that Bishop Asbury should have some assistance,



that is to say, an inferior or Subordinate Bishop or Bishops should be made. After much talk (as the matter was new to many of us) it was voted that the Matter should be considered tomorrow Morning. Conference Adjourned. The Conference met in the Evening, (I was so poorly I could not attend) but have been informed they considered the Book business, etc. Thursday 27th. I am poorly. The Conference met at 8 O'clock & after many debates the matter could not be fixed concerning a new Bishop. This being thanksgiving Day, the Conference Adjourned, & the Doctor Coke Preached. In the Evening the Conference met, & an unexpected new matter was layed before us. Bishop Coke offered himself to us without (Dr.)
(1) any mental reservation, his Pen, his time, his Talents, etc. He withdrew & much was said; the Conference Adjourned & put it off until next Morning. Friday 28th. Conference met agreeable to Adjournment. The Doctor spoke to us upon a very delicate Matter & with great love. Both the Bishops withdrew & in a little time we agreed it should be put to Vote. Bishop Asbury was called in, the Vote was taken. There were 106 Members & but about 7 voted against Bishop Coke's continuing with us. He was sent for; the two Bishops made very solemn Promise to each other & Joined Hands. We had a sweet melting time. After Prayer we proceeded to Business. I moved that the Conference should open a door for our Judicious Local Preachers to be Ordained Elders in the Church. The Matter was put off & we Adjourned. We met in the Evening. I spoke of the Subject concerning the Local Preachers; many talked upon both sides & at last the substance of their Arguments who opposed us was if they were Ordained, they would draw the Peoples Money & Power from Itinerant Preachers. It was put to Vote; they carryed their point by a Majority of two Members. The Conference Adjourned to the appointed time next Morning. Saturday 29th. Conference met & after some small matters were considered upon, One of the Members moved that this G. Conference should



open a Door for the Local Deacons^(who) should be Ordained Elders; and then the Door should be shut. This I opposed because the Annual Conferences have full Power to make Itinerant Elders, & why have they not Power to make Local Elders. It was debated upon about $\frac{1}{2}$ the Day & then killed. Conference Adjourned. In the Evening we met & fixed the time & Place for the next General Conference, viz at Baltimore October 20th, 1800. Then Negro Slavery was brought on. At night Conference Adjourned until Monday 9 OClock. Sunday 30th. I heard Bishop Coke preach twice. I continue poorly, therefore shall not attend at Night. Monday 31st. Conference met. The Doctor layed his delicate affair before us, & we granted him liberty to go to Europe & settle all his Affairs & then return to America. Slavery was brought on, many arguments were Advanced. Some were very warm for cutting off all the Members that refused to emancipate their Slaves. This I opposed because it would be an ex post facto Law. I felt willing to shut the Door of entrance against all that hereafter might offer to Join, & was willing that the Children born hereafter should be freed by our Old Members, & no official Persons to hold Slaves where the Laws would suffer them to free them. Much was said but nothing fixed save the vote that was taken against the retrospective Laws taking place. Conference Adjourned. We met agreeable to Appointment. I was so poorly I could not attend continually but found out in the close of the Day found out but little was done, save a Law was made that every Preacher that has the oversight of the Ct. must converse freely with all that offer to Join Society before they are received in. Conference Adjourned. I am poorly with a sore Throat. (The liberal People in this Town have made larg^(e) Collections to supply the wants of the Preachers. I got my Deficiencies made up for the present year, it being the first time I ever applied since I commenced traveling.) Tuesday, November 1st. Conference met & Slavery was debated upon. The



Preachers & Members are desired to consider the Matter seriously & make known their Minds to the next G. Conference. The making & using of Spiritual Liquors was brought on. Local Preachers Salaries, but nothing done save their receiving Presents if they Choose; we are not to hinder them. Conference Adjourned. In the Evening C. met. The Presiding Elder Ship was debated upon, Mr. Asbury & his party prevented us from Dissolving the Order. Therefore they Continue. Another motion was made where the Preacher should have the sole right to turn out Members. Conference Adjourned. Wednesday 2nd. I left my Bed-Room early & carried some letters to Mr. Sears to convey to Newbern. I returned & Bro. John Morris brought my Horse. I paid him 2 dollars & put my Horse in a stable in this Town. The chance is not good. Conference met. The most important Subject that was brought before us was concerning the rule of turning out Members. It was strongly Argued the Preacher held too much Power, the Society ought to have a Vote & then the Member or Preacher which ever thought himself injured might Appeal to QM. Conference. Others opposed it & insisted the Preacher should have the whole Power. It was put to vote & they gained their point by a small Majority, so the Old Rule stands. The Conference agreed that the Account of monies paid to Objects of Charity out of the Charter Fund should not be printed ^(but) by that a Clerk should keep a true statement of the whole proceedings, etc. Several small Matters were fixed & Conference Adjourned. In the Evening Conference met. Polegamy was debated upon. No Law made but some Advise given, viz: not to receive any Person into Society who had put away a Wife or Husband & married again, no matter what the Crime was that caused them to part. This I do not approve of. Several small Matters were brought on. Conference Adjourned. I long to get away. My Horse is suffering, I am poorly, & one or two of the Preachers have taken the Small-pox. The Lord preserve me, I humbly pray. Thursday 3rd.



Conference met. The subject of Marrying unawakened Persons was brought on. Some wanted it struck out of the Diciplin, but it was voted in with an explanatory note. Several small matters were fixed, & a motion was made who should attend the next G. Conference. It was Voted that all in full Connection were eligiable to a seat in Conference. About 20 minutes after 12 OClock Conference Adjourned untill 1800. I cannot start until Morning. I want the Minutes. Friday 4th. About 12 OClock I took my leave of Bro. Hagerty's Family, came to the Printing Office for the Minutes, but they were not ready. I waited untill 3 OClock, got a few & rode to Sister Doseys. Heard Bro. Watcoat^(h) preach, Bishop Coke & Bishop Asbury exhort. Saturday 5th. We rode to Bro. Turners. Sabbath Day 6th. We had a long fatiguing ride to The Ferry. The Wind was so violent we left our Horses; we crossed in a Boat to Alexandera. We got Tea at Sister Clarks. I was taken very poorly. I came to Bro. Roads. Monday 7th. I am poorly. I started & came to Mr. Bogeses, dined, then rode to Domfrise. Tarried at Bro. Thrifts. Tuesday 8th. I came on throug^(h) Fredericksburg, overtook my Company. We put up at Tods Tavern. Wednesday 9th. We came to Bro. Collensings, got Breakfast. I then rode to Bro. Malliries. Thursday 10th. I am poorly. I started & before I got to Richmond I overtook the Bishops. I dined at Mr. Allens, purchased some Books & a Cloak, came to Manchester & tarried at Bro. Quales. (Bro. Risher is with me.) Friday 11th. I came to Bro. Moltons. Mr. Asbury & Bro. Watcoat^(h) came. Mr. A. Preached. Saturday 12th. I am poorly. In the Evening I came to Ietersburg, put up at Bro. H. Lees. Sabbath Day 13th. I tarry in Town, heard Bishop Coke preach two Sermons. Monday 14th. We started, came to Bro. R. Graves, dined, then rode to Walkers Mill. B. Maxey met us. Bro. Bird, Bro. Gains & myself came to Sister Thweatts. Here I expect to tarry. The Evenings while Conference



sitts I bless God for his great Providence surrounding of me while traveling far & bring^{ing} ^(f) me save to this place. Tuesday 15th. Conference met, some business was done. In the Evening Bro. Bird & I returned to Sister Thweatts. Wednesday 16th. We met & proceeded to business. Brd. Weeks & I had some talk before the Conference. All Old things were got over. I felt much love for the Preachers. They saw proper to Elect me to the office of an Elder with others. Thursday 17th. Conference met. We proceeded to Business. Several Elders were Ordained, myself also. In the Evening Bro. Maxey & I had some private talk. We agreed to look over old things. Friday 18th. We met, our Appointments were red out. I am appointed to Roan Oak Circuit, Bro. Wells to help me. Saturday 19th. We met at the Old P. House. Bro. Lee & Bishop Coke spoke. Sunday 20. I took my leave of this kind Family & came to the P. House. We had the Lords Supper; both the Bishops spoke. Our Conference meeting is now over. Bro. Wells & I came to Sister Lucases. Monday 21st. I came to Bro. Walkers., & am poorly. Tuesday 22nd. I came to Bro. Drumgoles, got my Clothes & Books, came to the Barn & heard Bishop Coke preach, then rode to Bro. Rights & got him to shoe my Horse. Then came to Sister Gutteris. Wednesday 23rd. I came to Bro. Owenscs & heard Bishop preach. I gave an exhortation & rode up to Bro. Swards. Thursday 24th. I rode to Bro. Joseph Speeds in Mecklenburg. Friday 25th. I went to the Store & did my business, then rode to Bro. Swards. Saturday 26th. I came to Bro. Myricks, then rode to Mr. Lindseys. The weather is uncommonly cold. Here I meet with Bishop Coke & Bro. Bird. Sabbath Day 27th. I leave some of my Clothes & Books. We came to the Barn. Bishop Coke gave us a good Sermon. In the Evening we rode a long distance to Bro. Heaths near Sampsons P. H. Monday 28th. The Bishop preached & I exhorted. We had a gracious time while receiving & giving the Lords Supper. I leave my Horse, ride one of Bro. Heaths.



We rode to Bro. Joneses. Tuesday 29th. We rode to Bro. Shines. Wednesday 30th. The Bishop preached. Thursday 1st December. The Rain prevents the Bishop going to his Appointment. Therefore, we came to Bro. G. Hills. Friday 2nd. We rest here. Saturday 3rd. We have no Appointment. In the Evening Bro. Bird & I went to Bro. Morris. This is a good Man I believe. Sabbath Day 4th. The Bishop Preached at the P. House. I came to Bro. Goodlows. Monday 5th. I came to Bro. Joneses, Roan-Oak Ct. Tuesday 6th. I rode through much rain to Heaths; none came to Preaching. In the Evening I got my ^{own} Horse to ride to Bro. Bradfords. Wednesday 7th. Bishop Asbury came & preached. We had a precious time at the Lords Table. Bishop Asbury is in a fine humour & all is peace & Joy. I have conkored my Old trials. Thursday 8th. We came to Sister Phillip. Bishop A. preached, I exhorted. Friday 9. We came to Tarborough. Bishop A. preached. I dined at Mrs. Garners, In the Evening we came to Bro. Tools. Saturday 10th. We rode down to Bro. Forbis. Sabbath Day 11th. Asbury preached, I exhorted. Monday 12th. We came to Bro. Barrows. Asbury preached, I exhorted. We came to my Fathers. They are all well in Body. Tuesday 13th. Asbury preached, I exhorted. At night we had some serious talk with my Old Father. Wednesday 14th. We started early & rode to Coxes P. House. A. preached, I exhorted. We went to Bro. Coxes. Bro. Wiley now will conduct the Bishop to Newbern. Thursday 15th. We now part. We have had a good time together & now part in great love. I came up to my Fathers, got my baggs & Books & came down to Bro. Harpers. In the evening some of my Neighbours came to spend the night with me, We had a sweet time. The Lord was present. Heaven's Glories appeared to our view. Friday 16th. I came to my Fathers; walked over to James Plantation. My Father is fixing this Son with a convenient House. I often think of that true saying of our blessed Lords, viz: "the first shall be last & the last



shall be first. I came back to my Fathers. I feel distressed & bowed down in Spirit. Saturday 17th. I am not happy here. In the Evening went to Bro. Thomases. He lives a lonesome life. Sunday 18th. I came to bro. Harpers & met the Children. The Day is Rainey; a few came. I preached from "He that shall endure to the end the same shall be saved. In the Evening came to my Fathers. Monday 19th. I started & rode to Sister Philipsses. I am weary. I rode about 50 miles this Day. Tuesday 20th. I came to Bro. Bellamies & got my Horse, then came to Sister Lowises & heard Bro. Wells preach. Wednesday 21st. I rode to Bro. Haregroves. This has been a Day of distress to me. I was lost & my Horse is Sick. Thursday 22nd. (This is my BirthDay) This is a cold Morning. There is some Snow on the Ground. I started early & came to Mr. Lindseys. I started & rode to old Mr. Mallaryes & preached from "there is no fear in love, etc. Friday 23rd. I came to Bro. James Mallarys & preached from "I know not the Day of my Death". I think this is the coldest Weather I ever felt. Saturday 24th. I came to Bro. Peggrins & preached from "I waited patiently for the Lord". Sunday 25th. This is Christmas Day. I started for Bro. Mayfields, got lost & much plagued. Came to Warrenton & a wicked Man insulted me. I started, got lost, & about 2 o'clock reached my destined Place & preached from "this is my friend". Monday 26th. This is rest Day. I continue here. Lord help me to live to thy Glory & love thee more. Tuesday 27. I came to Bro. Riverses. But one came; the Appointment was not properly made. Wednesday 28th. I came to Birtses P. House & preached from 1 Peter ii, 4. Met the Class & had a tolerable time. Mr. Birt & Sister Birt insisted much on me to spend the Evening with them. After dinner at Bro. Joneses I went to Mr. Birts, talked much with him & the Members of his Family. I hope he'll set out again & serve God. Thursday 29th. I came to the old House & preached from 1 John iv, 18. Went to Bro. Williamses. The Weather has altered;



we now have it more pleasant. Friday & Thursday, 22 & 23rd, it was very severe, A Gentleman in Warrenton who had a Thermometer said it was seven degrees colder than it has been for 20 years (as I was informed). Friday 30. The Weather has shifted again. It hails. I started & rode through the Rain & Ice to Humphreys. One Old Man, his Wife & two Daughters came & made my Congregation. I preached from "As for me & my House we will serve the Lord", then went to old Sister Humphreys. Saturday 31st. I rode to Brother Heeths. This is Ride Day, I have no Appointment. In the Evening I took my Cloak & walked to the P. House & tryed to contemplate upon the past year & the distresses & trials I have passed through. I am thankful I am yet in the favour of God. Surely my tryals have been uncommonly great. I have hard struggles but am determined to resist the Devil & my Flesh & gain the victory or dye in Attempt. O Lord God I humbly beseech the to save & deliver me from all sinful Tempers & Passions. Sabbath Day, January 1st, 1797. I am determined through Grace to stand to my last nights Covenant. I preached from Gen.xix,17. Had a precious time. In the Evening I came to Bro. Lowes. Monday 2nd. I came to Bro. Bradfords & gave a discourse from "this is my friend"; had a few Women to hear me. I fear Religion is hard to be found in this Neighbourhood. Tuesday 3rd. I rode through the freesing Rain to Sister Lowises. None came to hear preaching. The Weather is uncommonly foul. Wednesday 4th. I rode to Mannings & gave an exhortation. It is bad traveling; we have an uncommon Fleet. Thursday 5th. I rode to Bro. Bellamys, then to Mr. Bryans & preached from St. Matthew vii,13,14, then rode home with Sister Philips. Friday 6th. I started early & rode many Miles to a large Swamp near Ruffins & after forcing my poor Horse a long distance on the Ice, I could not go through, wet my feet & was obliged to recede. Came to a Houſe & dried, & then rode to Mr. Sournuts. The Woman was very kind but the

Man continued until late at Night at a Dance close by. Saturday 7th. It is snowing very fast. I started & came to Tarborough & was much plagued to get over the River. At last I hired a Negro to ferry me over. I came to Toolles. Sunday 8th. I came back to Town & preached in the Court House from Ps.xl,1-3 but few whites came. Mr. Bryan invited me to his House. He requested me to preach a funeral Sermon over his Wife & Daughter. I appointed a time so after Dinner I came back to Toolles. This Man has some strange whims. Monday 9th. I started to Bro. Hodges, rode over the snow & drove my Horse over large Swamp upon the Ice. I came safe & preached from 1 John iv,18. Tuesday 10th. I started for Whitakers. My Horse was Sick, the way very bad. I was a great part of the Day traveling. In the Evening came to Bro. Carey Whitakers. Wednesday 11th. I am tempted or distressed. My Flesh strives against the desires of my Soul. I want to live for God & hold to the resolution I made the last Day of the Old year. My Mind changes too often. Lord help me, teach me & save me from all Sin. I went to the Chapel & preached from Romans xi,29, met the Class & came back to Bro. Whitakers. Thursday 12th. My Horse is very bad. I started upon another & led him, came to Bro. Lows & preached from Ps. 146,8. In the Evening I carried my Sick Horse to Sister Overstreets & we gave him a drench for the Grubs. Friday 13th. I borrowed a Horse & left mine. Came to Bro. Claytons & Preached from Isaiah xxi,5. Saturday 14th. I am a poor tempted Creature, scarcely saved from Sin. Lord help me. I came to Bro. Jeters after riding through much Rain. Sabbath Day 15th. I preached at the Church from St. Matthew vii,11,12, met the Class & went to Sister Smiths. I am very low in Spirit. Am not Able to tell the cause. Monday 16th. I rode to Bro. Haregroves. Tuesday 17th. I came to Birts Barn. Bro. Low came & informed me my Horse died Yesterday. I have recent trials Daily. I preached from 1 Peter ii,4; had a good time. I was left without a Beast to carry me on. One Mr. Carstafford



invited me to his House & promised me a Horse to ride a few Days. I went & at Night visited a Sick Woman & tryed to bleed her, but could not; she was very fearful. Wednesday 18th. Last Night one of the Black Women died & they sent over to let us know the white Womas ⁽ⁿ⁾ is very Sick. We went over; I held prayers. I returned, receiv'd a Mare to ride & started. Came to Sister Greens & preached to a few Women (not a Man came) from Job xvii,9,10, then went to Mr. Lyndseys. Thursday 19th. I came to Mr. Mallaryes & preached from "The Lord openeth the Eyes of the blind." Friday 20th. I rod(ē) through the freezing Rain to Bro. Mallaryes & preached from "This is my Friend". Saturday 21st. I rode to Bro. Pegrius & preached from "And he commanded us to preach unto the People"; Then rode with Mr. Powel to his House. Sabbath Day 22nd. I came to Bro. Mayfields & preached from "prepare the Table", met the Class, had a good time. Monday 23rd. I came down to Mr. Stephen Marshal's & Married Miles Smith & Betty Marshal. After Dinner I went to Bro. Edward Joneses. Tuesday 24th. I went to Bro. Rivers's & preached from "I know not the Day of my Death". In the Evening came to friend Birtss. Wednesday 25th. I preached at the Chapel from "Examine yourselves", etc. Came to Bro. Jones'es. Thursday 26th. I came to Williams's P. House & gave a discourse from "And he commanded us to preach unto the. Tarried at Bro. William's. Friday 27th. I came to Humphreys's & preached from St. Matthew vii,13,14. I returned Mr. Carstaffneys Mare & tarried at Sis Humphreys. Saturday 28th. I borrowed a Horse of George Humphreys & rode to Bro. Heeths. Sunday 29th. I preached from Ps.xl,1-3. Bro. Heeth lent me a little Horse & came to Bro. Judges. Monday 30th. I borrowed a Horse & came to Bro. Bradfords & preached from "And he commanded us to preach unto the People". Tuesday 31st. I came unto Sister Lewises & preached from "there remaineth therefore a rest to the People of God. I feel my Spirit dejected. It is my Souls



desire to live to the Glory of God. Wednesday, February 1st. I came to Bro. Manings & preached from "this is my friend". Thursday 2nd. I came to Mr. Bryans & preached from Gene.xix,17. In the Evening came to sister Philipsses. Friday 3rd. I rode to Mrs. Grays & then to Bro. Ruffins, preached from Isaiah xxi,5, met the Class, & Ruffin quarreled with me. I tarried all Night. Saturday 4th. I leave him pouting. I came to Tools P. House & gave a discourse from "Examine yourselves".
 Came to Tools, dined with the Overseer's family, then rode to Tarborough & put up at Mr. Bryan's. Sunday 5th. I preached a funeral Sermon from Heb.iv,9. After dinner rode 2 or 3 miles out to the Grave Yard & had two Graves filled up. There I met with Bro. Hunter. We went to Bro. Pippins. Monday 6th. We came to Sister Philipsses. Tuesday 7th. We came to Sister Lewises; he preached. Wednesday 8th. We came to Whitakers Chapel; he preached. We came to Cary Whitakers. Thursday 9th. I came to Bro. Lowes, gave a Discourse from 11 Timo.ii,11,12. The Lord was very present. I went to one Mr. Branches, Dined & held prayers, then rode to a burying, held prayers with & exhorted a weeping Orditory. Then came to Sister Overstreets & preached from "Quench not the Spirit". Friday 10th. The Rain prevents me from Attending at Bro. Clayton's. My flesh is an enemy to my Spirit. O when shall I be Holy. Saturday 11th. I rode up to quarterly meeting at Humphreys. Bro. Hunter preached; Bro. Bellamy exhorted; I concluded. We all went to Bro. Doles. Sunday 12th. We had good times in our close meeting. I preached from Rev.iii,18, two more exhorted. Bro. Williams made a publick Collection to raise Money to help pay of a Horse which I must purchase as mine is dead; this is the first publick Collection I have had made (my) myself since I first began to travel under the Charactor of a Preacher of the Gospel. About eight Dollars were Collected. I came to Bro. Angels. Monday 13th. I have no Appointment. In the Evening

I rode to Bro. Miles Smiths. Tuesday 14th. I came to the Barn & preached 1 Tim. ii, 11, 12. Went to Bro. Haregraves. Wednesday 15th. I rode to Sister Green from "Awake to righteousness & sin not", etc. Came to Old Mr. Lindsey.

Thursday 16th. I came to Old friend Mallories & preached from "It is a faithful saying; if we be dead with him", etc. Friday 17th. I rode to Bro. Jas. Mallories & preached from Heb. iv, 9; had a good time. I went home with bro. Price. (I have his Horse to ride a few Days.) Saturday 18th. I came to Bro. Pegrim's & preached from "This is my Friend".

Had a precious Season. Sunday 19th. I rode near 20 miles to Sister Carneys & preached a funeral Sermon (over a black Person) from "He that shall endure unto the end the same shall be saved". Monday 20th. I have no Appointment. Last Night was a sweet time^(type) to my Soul. Lord ever keep me safe & secure from all Sin. Tuesday 21st. I rode to Bro. Riverses & preached from Ps. xl, 1-3. Wednesday 22nd. I came to Birts Chapel & preached from Isaiah xxi, 5, met the Class, & came to Bro. Joneses.

Thursday 23rd. I feel the Tempter busy. I started & rode through much Rain to Williamses Quarter; a few came. I spoke from 1 John iv, 19; went home with bro. Williams. In the Evening Bro. Benjamin Doles brought me his Horse. I agreed to give him 75 Dollars for him & received him.

Friday 24th. I rode to Humphreys P. House & gave a discourse from "this is my Friend". Came to friend Hills. Saturday 25th. I am tempted. My flesh is an Enemy to my peace. I have no Appointment but went to hear Mr. Reed (a baptist. Returned to friend Hills. Sunday 26th. I came to Sampsons P. House & gave a Discourse from St. Matt. xxv, 10.

Was taken very poorly but rode to Bro. Judge's. Monday 27th. I came to Bro. Bradfords & preached from "I waited patiently for the Lord", etc. Tuesday 28th. I came to Sister Lewises & preached from "We love him because he first loved us". Wednesday March 1st. I went to Mr. Johnsons & preached a funeral Sermon over his Child from "Suffer little Children to come unto me", etc. Thursday 2nd. The rain detained me until the



Evening; then I went to Sister Philippses. Friday 3rd. The Day is unsuitable for me to travel. In the Evening my Horse got out & strayed away. Saturday 4th. I went after him but could not hear of him. I rode until dark, then stoped at Bro. Hazels. Sunday. I went to Bro. Rays meeting & inquired of the People, but could get no information of my Horse. I then rode to many Places and returned to Sister Philippses in the Night & was informed my Horse had not left the Neighbourhood. Monday 5th. I got him at Bro. Ballamies. I rode about 20 miles to Bro. Whitehurstes & preached from "this is my friend". Tuesday 7th. I came to bro. Moores & preached from 11 Timothy 11,11,12; went to Bro. Perrys. Wednesday 8th. I came to Littles; the rain prevented the People from coming. I rode to Bro. Knowes. Thursday 9th. I came to Floyds & preached from 11 Timothy 11,11,12. In the Evening I came to Washington, put up at Bro. Pottses. The Court was sitting in the Court House, therefore, I could not preach. Friday 10th. I rode to Sister Stubbses. I am much fatigued. I rode 40 miles & did not feed my Horse, neither myself. It is a very barren Road. Saturday 11th. I rode down to Q:M at Swains Chapel. I preached from "he that shall endure unto the end the same", etc. Bro. Man exhorted. We came to Bro. Slades. I have seen many of my Old friends. Some of them are (I hope) on their Journey to Heaven. I have been absent from this Place more than 3 years but the blessed Lord has brought me back again. Sabbath Day 12th. I administered the Lords Supper (it being the first time), then preached from "I saw the dead small & great stand before God". Had a good time. I rode down to Mr. Chessons. Monday 13rd. I preached from "we love him because he first loved us". I parted with this kind Family & rode up to Old Sister Swains, held Prayers, then rode to Bro. Frasier's. Tuesday 14th. I came up to Sister Stubbs, preached from 11 Tim.11,11,12, & had a meeting time. Wednesday 15th.

I came to F. Wards, held Prayers with two or three that came. Thursday 18th. I came to Guardners & preached from Isaiah xxxiii,13. In the Evening rode up to Williamston, tarried at Bro. Wattses. Friday 17th. I preached in the Court House from Heb. iv,9, returned to Bro. Wattses. Saturday 18th. Last night the Enemy was busy. Lord have I sinned? O when shall I become immortal! & bidd adiew to trials & violent Temptations. I came to Bro. Wins & preached from 1 John iv,19. Sunday 19th. I came to Conahoe Chapel & preached from Isaiah xxxiii,13; came to Bro. Joneses. Monday 20th. Here is a bad young Woman who I fear has been trying to injure bro. Rowzees Charactor. I gave her some close talk. This is rest Day, I have no appointment. Tuesday 21st. I came to the Lagg-Chapel & preached from "The Lord openeth the Eyes of the blind". In the Evening I rode to Old Bro. Hodges's. Wednesday 22nd. I preached from St. Matt.xxiv, 13, with liberty. We now take away Preaching. The Man who has bought the Place don't want it. There are many ways to bring on a famine of the Word. Thursday 23rd. I rode to Col. John Whitakers. Friday 24th. I preached a funeral Sermon from "Prepare to meet thy God". Saturday 25th. I rode to Sister Overstreets, left my Horse, walked to a Houise close by & preached from "I Know not the Day of my Death", came back in the Evening. Sunday 26th. I rode to Bro. Claytons & preached from Reve.xx,12. Monday 27th. Came to Smith's Chapel & preached from Isaiah xxxiii,13; went to Bro. Edmd. Jeters, dined & then rode up to Bro. Margroves. Tuesday 28th. I came to the Barn & preached from Geh.xix,17; returned in the Evening. Wednesday 29th. I came to Sister Greens & preached from St. Matt.xxiv,13. Came to Mr. Lindseys, dined & then rode up to Old Mr. Mallarys. Thursday 30th. I preached from Matt.xxiv,13. Friday 31st. I came to Bro. Jas. Mallories & preached from Isaiah xxxiii,13. Had a good time. Then Administered the Sacrament. In the Evening I rode to Old Bro. Willamses. Saturday



April 1st. I came to Birts P. House to the bigg Meeting. I preached from "Lord are there few that be saved". I went to Bro. Edmond Joneses. Sunday 2nd. We met at the P. House & had the Lord's Supper. It was a sweet time. I preached from John v,39,40. Then Bro. Smith Preached. In the Evening I went to Bro. Marshals. Monday 3rd. I rode to Bro. Mayfields. Tuesday 4th. I preached from Gen.xix,17; then went to Sister Carneys. Wednesday. I rode to Mr. Birts. Thursday. I came to Williamses Old Place & preached from "As for me & my House we will serve the Lord"; tarried at Bro. Williams. Friday 7th. I came to Humphreys P. House & preached from the barren fig-tree, then settled a matter between Sister Humphreys & Bro. Angel. Came to friend Hills & at Night preached from 1 Cori.xv,34. Saturday 8th. I came to Mrs. Joneses & preached a funeral Sermon from John v,28,29; then came to Bro. James Moores. Sunday 9th. I came to Bro. Bradfords, met with Mr. Morris (a B. Preacher) & he desired that we should join our Congregations that Day as they were so very near; so I came to the Old Meeting House & preached from 1 Peter ii,4, with liberty; then returned to Bradfords. Monday 10th. I rode to Sister Overstreets, left my Horse, walked to Bro. Lowes and preached from 11 Cori.vi,20, with liberty, then returned to my Horse. Of late I feel some encouraged. I hope the Lord will revive his blessed Work amongst us. Tuesday 11th. I came (to) Whitakers Chapel and preached from 11 Timothy ii,11,12, then came to Coll. John Whitakers. (He is much dejected by hearing his Son is dead who was at the University.) Wednesday 12th. I came to Manxings and preached from Psalm xlix,13, then came to Sister Lewises. Thursday 13th. I preached from "Lord are there few that be saved". Friday 14th. This is GOOD-Friday. I came to Mr. Bryans & gave a discourse from "In his Love and in his pity he redeemed them". Came to Bro. Exum Lewises. Saturday 15th. I came to Sister Philippses, then to Mrs. Grays, then to Bro. Horns and preached a funeral Sermon

from "I heard a voice", etc. Four Graves were filled up. Sunday 16th. This is Easter Day. I came to Tarborough and preached from the living Stone, then rode to Bro. Pippins. Monday 17th. I came to Bro. Whitehurses and preached from Heb. iv, 9. Tuesday 18th. I came to Bro. Moores & preached from "we love him because he first loved us". Bro. Thomas, Bro. Watkins came to see me. Wednesday 19th. We all came to Bro. Littles. I preached from "I saw the Dead", etc. My Brothers parted with me. I came to Bro. Knowes. Thursday 20th. I came to Bro. Floyds & preached from "He that shall endure unto the end", etc. In the Evening I walked to Bro. Williamses & drank Tea with my new Cousin, but returned at Night. Friday 21st. I came to Bro. Peter Floyds. In the Evening came to Washington & preached from Proverbs xxii, 3; tarried at Bro. Pottses. Saturday 22nd. I started & rode to Bro. Slades about 50 miles; I was 10 Hours upon the Road. Sunday 23rd. I came to Swains and preached from "The prudent Man foresees the Evil", etc. Came with Mr. Chesson to his House. Monday 24th. This is rest Day. Tuesday 25th. I rode to Bro. Patricks and preached from "The Lord openeth the Eyes of the blind", etc. Wednesday 26th. I returned to Mr. Chessons and preached from "I waited patiently for the Lord", etc. In the Evening I rode to Swains Chapel and had a long Scandalous affair to settle between I. Long & Thos. Wiley. In the Night I came to Bro. Slades. Thursday 27th. I came up to Sister Stubbses & preached from "Ye are bought with a Price", etc. In the Evening walked over & tarried at Sister Walkers. Friday. I returned, got my Horse and rode up to F. Wards. Saturday 29th. I came to Guardners Creek and preached from "This is my Friend". In the Evening I rode up to Williamston but was much plagued to cross a Creek. I tarried at Bro. Watts's. Sunday 30th. I preached in the Court-House from St. John v, 39, 40. In the Evening Preached again from "Lord are there few that be



saved". Monday May 1st. I came to Bro. Winns and preached from 11 Timothy ii,11,12, then rode to Bro. Manings & saw Bro. Wells.

Tuesday 2nd. I came to Conaho and preached from Isaiah iv,1, went home with Mr. Auerbridge.

Wednesday 3rd. I came to the logg Chapel & preached from "This is my Friend"; held Class meeting; turned out one Member, joined another, and in the Evening rode home with one Mr. Moore.

Thursday 4th. I preached a Funeral Sermon from Rev.xx,12, Dined at another Mr. Moores, then rode up to Old Bro. Champions.

Friday 5th. I preached from St. John v,39,40, to an ignorant, dull Orditory.

Saturday 6th. I came to Conococonary Church and preached from Heb.iv,9, with liberty and hope good was done. I went to Mrs. Crowels.

Sunday 7th. I came to Bro. Claytons and preached from Matt. xxiv,12. In the Evening went to Halifax and preached in the Church from Amos iv,12, to a very ill behaved Orditory. I am informed they have had two Cock-Fights here this Sabbath Day. I returned to Claytons.

Monday 8th. I came to Smiths Church and preached from Luke xxi,34-36; had a precious time. I came to Bro. Jeters.

Tuesday 9th. I came to the Barn & preached from Isaiah xxxiii,13, came to Bro. Hairgroves.

Wednesday 10th. I came to the Widow Greens & gave a discourse from Heb.iv,9, then went over to Old Mr. Lindseys.

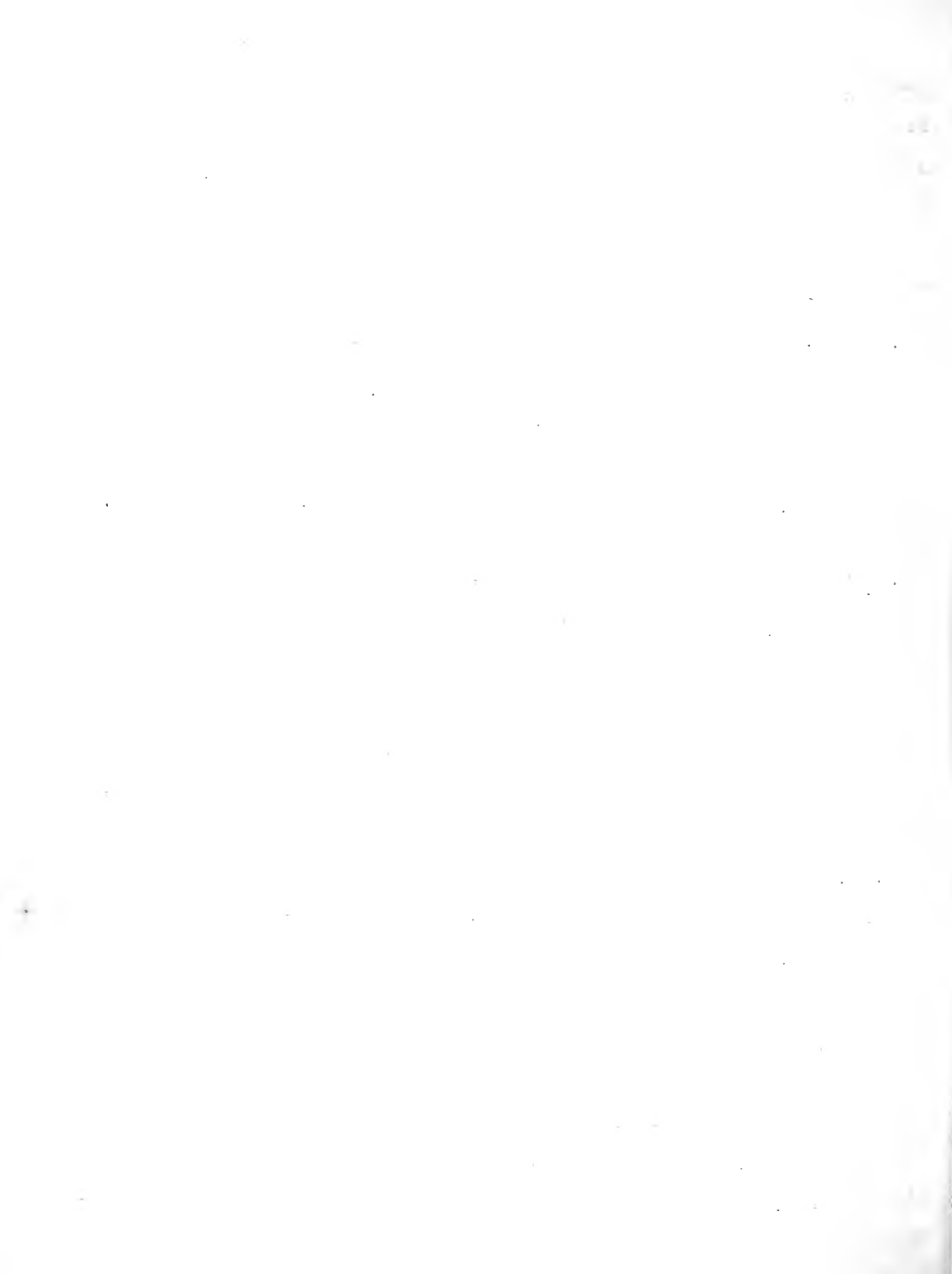
Thursday 11th. I came to Mr. Mallary's and preached from S. Solomon iii,1-6; went Home with Capt. Ballard. In the Evening we got hooks and Lines & went to the River to Ketch some Fish. I caught one, the first I ever ketched & am now in my 28th Year.

Friday 12th. I came to Bro. Jas. Mallary's and preached from 10 Virgins.

Saturday 13th. I came to Bro. Pegrims & preached from 11 Timo.ii,11,12; then rode to Mr. James Powels & preached from 1 Cori.xv,34.

Sunday 14th. I came to Bro. Mayfields and preached from Rev.xx,12.

Monday 15th. This is rest Day. I went to the Shoe-maker's to have my Shoes half Soled. In the Evening I went to Sister



Carneys. Tuesday 16. I came to Bro. Rivers's and preached from "We love him because he first loved us", then rode to friend Birts. Wednesday 17th. I came to the Chapel & preached from 11 Timo.ii,11,12, then went to Edmond Joneses. Thursday 18th. I came to bro. Williams's & preached a funeral Sermon over Mr. Harris's young Child. Friday 19th. I came to Humphreys P. House and preached from Daniel xii,11,12; went to friend Hills. Saturday 20th. I started for Q:M at Claytons, met with Bro. Hunter and was some grieved & tryed about Isaacs Long's Affair. I met with several Preachers. Bro. Hunter Preached; others Exhorted. In the Evening held a little Conference. A chang^(e) of some of the Preachers is talked of. Sunday 21st. We had good times at the Sacrament. Bro. Hunter & bro. Bellamy preached; I concluded. Bro. Wells & Bro. Man both leave this Ct. and bro. Wm. Lambuth is to come & ride with me. We all came on to Sister Overstreets. I preached from xv Ps.; bro. Man tarries with me. Monday 22nd. We came to Whitakers; met with the other Preachers. bro. Hunter Preached. Now my dear bros. Wells & Man part with us. Bro. Hunter & I came to bro. Cary Whitakers, dined & in the Evening rode to bro. Bradfords. Tuesday 23rd. Bro. Hunter preached & I exhorted. In the Evening we came to Sister Lewises. Wednesday 24th. Bro. Hunter preached. I exhorted. In the Evening we came to Sister Bellamy's. Thursday 25th. Bro. Hunter leaves me. I came to Mr. Bryans & preached from 11 Timothy ii,11,12, then came to Sister Philips'es and met with Bro. Hunter, He borrowed my Watch & desired me to carry his to Washington to have her put in Order. We now part, Friday 26th. I preach here from Ps.cxlvi,8. In the Evening conversed with Mrs. Gray about Religion. I fear some people have not done this Woman Justice while talking about her. I hope she desires Religion. Saturday 27th. I part with very agreeable Company; rode to L. Ruffins & preached from Ps.xl,1-3, then rode about 5 miles

to one Whiteheads & preached a funeral Sermon from "I know not the Day of my death. Then rode to Mr. Sausnuts. Sunday 28th. I came to Tarborough (put up at Mr. Bryans) and preached in the Courthouse from St. Matthew xii,13,14. In the Evening I came to bro. Pippins. Monday 29th. I came to bro. Whitehurstses and preached from 11 Timothy ii,11,12. Tuesday 30th. I came to bro. Moores and preached from "He that endureth unto the end", etc; then rode to bro. Ferrys. Wednesday 31st. I came to bro. Littles and Preached from Isaiah xxxiii, 13. Thursday June 1st. I came to Floyds and preached from "The Lord openeth the Eyes of the blind", etc. In the Evening I went to Bro. Williamses. Friday 2nd. I returned to Floyds, receiving Cloths, and came to Bro. Pott's Washington. Saturday 3rd. I rode about 50 Miles to Bro. Slades. Sunday 4th. I preached Old Sister Swains funeral Sermon from "I heard a voice saying unto me write", etc. In the Evening I went to Bro. Eliazer Swains. Monday 5th. I rode to Mr. Chepons. Tuesday 6th. I preached from "By night upon my Bed I sought him", etc. Wednesday 7th. I came Bro. Patrick's and preached from Isaiah xxxiii,13, then rode down to Bro. Tarkentons. Thursday 8th. I came to new Town and preached from Hebrews ii,3; then went to Old Bro. Hassels. Friday 9th. This is rest Day. My Soul is stayed upon the Lord. Saturday 10th. We start for quarterly Meeting at Sister Hopkins's (little Alligator). I preached from Hebrews iv,9. Sunday 11th. We had a precious time at the Lord's Table. I preached from Rev.iii,18, then Baptized 19 Persons. This has been a profitable Meeting. In the Evening we returned to Bro. Hassels. Monday 12th. I take my leave of this kind Family, crossed at Wins Ferry, and came up to Mr. Chepons. After dinner came to Bro. Slades. Tuesday 13th. I came to Bro. Frasers; after Breakfast I came to Sister Stubbs's and preached from Isaiah xxxiii,17. I bless GOD I feel sweet peace in my Soul. Wednesday 14th. I rode up to Williamston. At Night held prayers

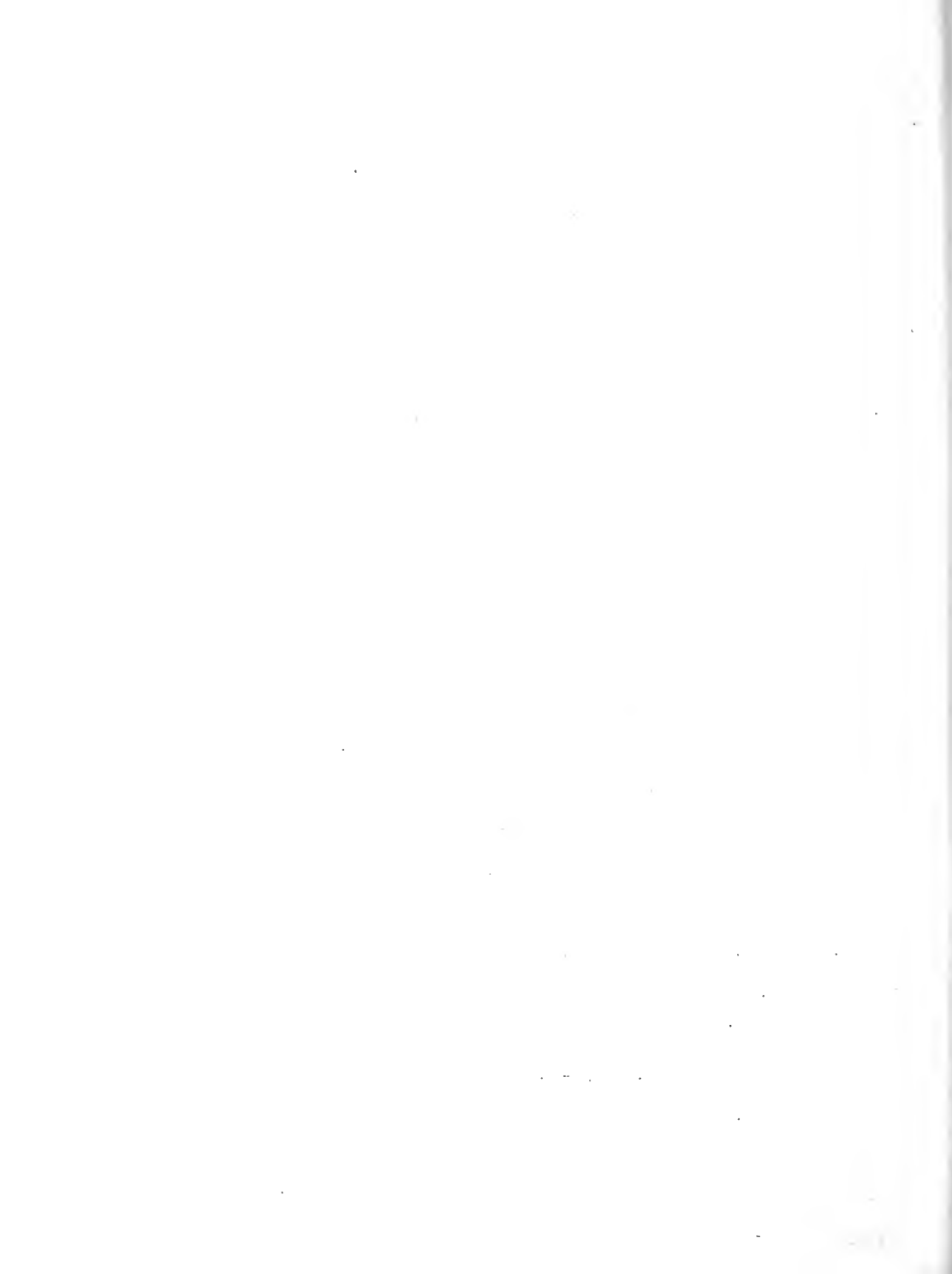
with a sick Woman; tarried at Bro. Watts'es. Thursday 15th. I came to the Logg-Chapel and preached from "It is a faithful saying, if we be dead with him we shall live with him". Then rode up to Mr. Moor's. Friday 16th. I came to Bro. Champion's and "preached from prepare the Table"; had a good time. The Weather is uncommonly hot. Saturday 17th. I came to Conocorary Church and preached from "Escape for thy life", etc. Went to Old Mrs. Crowels. I ^(R)now not that I ever felt hotter Weather. Sunday 18th. I came to Brother Claytons and preached from Heb. 11, 3. At Dinner I was informed that Mrs. C. G. was married, which surprised me greatly. Her Mother is a good Woman, I believe, & she has got a profane Man. At Night I hear'd this Man & his Wife quarrel. Lord have Mercy upon them. Monday 19th. I feel much dejected in Spirit. I came to Smiths Chapel & preached from 11 Timothy 11, 11, 12, then came to Sister Smiths. Tuesday 20th. I came to the Barn and Preached from Heb. 11, 9, then went to Mr. ^{Carstafney's} and talked with bro. Angel and his Daughter Betty. Wednesday 21st. I came to Mr. Linsey's, left my Horse, walked to Sister Greens & preached from 1 John 11, 19; returned, and walked with two of the Misses Linseys to John's and took a cursory view of his new Settlement, then returned. Thursday 22nd. I came to Old Mr. Mallory's and preached from St. Luke 21, 34-36. Friday 23rd. I have no appointment. I continue here. Saturday 24th. I came to Jas. Mallory's and Preached from Gen. 19, 17. Some Sinners trembled. In the Evening I went to Bro. Clack's. Sunday 25th. We met and had the SACRAMENT. The LORD was very present. The Christians were happy and several Mourners came up & desired to be prayed for. Bro. Moore & myself both preached. I spoke from 1 Peter 11, 4. Monday 26th. I rode to bro. Mayfields. Tuesday 27th. I preached from Isaiah 33, 13. In the Evening rode eight Miles to see a sick Man; he got happy. I came back to Mayfields.



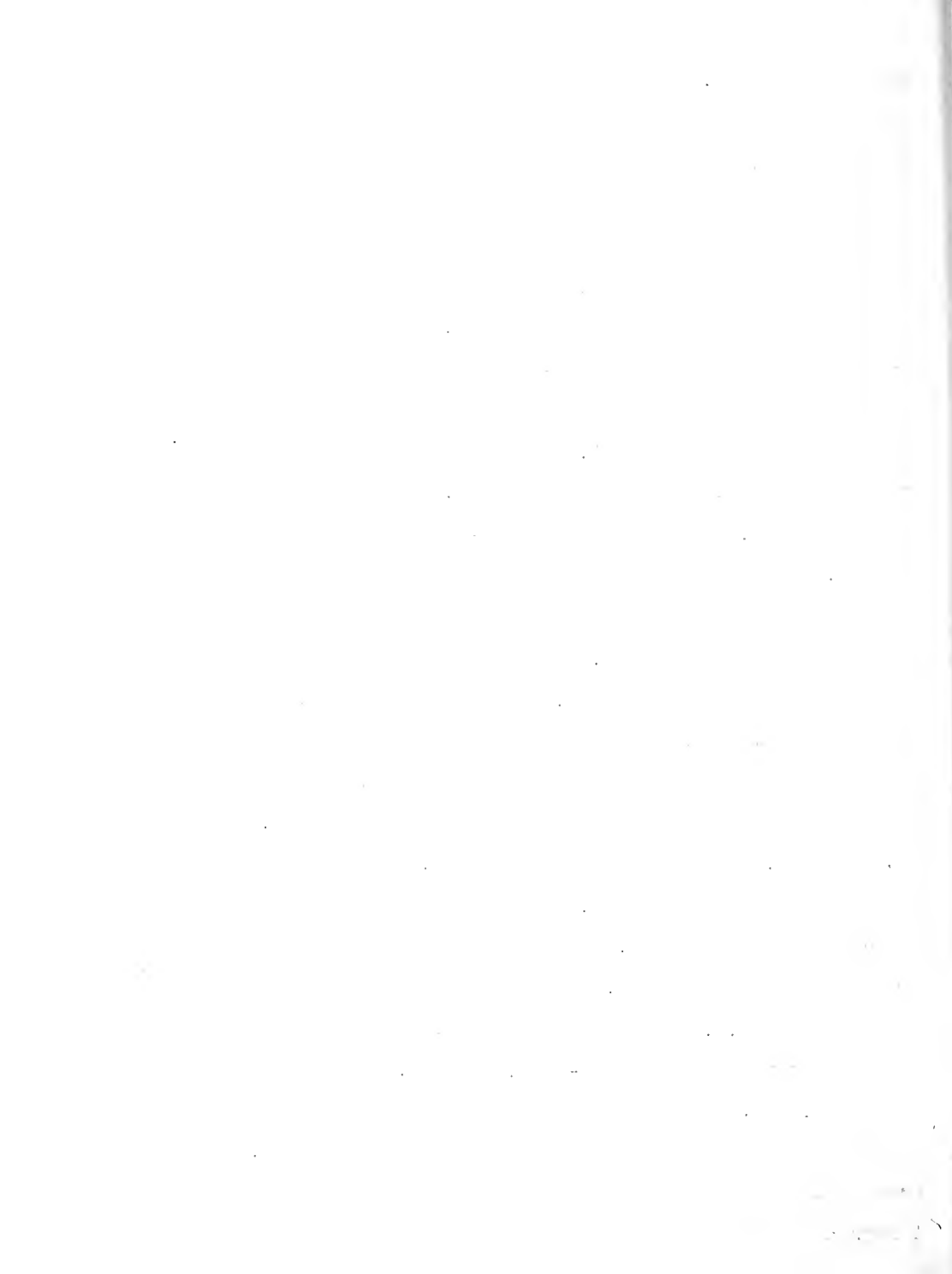
Wednesday 28~~th~~. I came to Birts Chapel and preached from Gen.xix,17; had a good time. In the Evening went to bro. Jones's. Thursday 29th. I came to the old House and gave a discourse from "Who is she that looketh fourth as the Morning", etc. Went to Bro. Williams's and at Night had a precious season with the black People. Friday 30th. I came to Humphrey's and preached from Isaiah xxxiii,16,17. Then the Church was collected and a long scandalous Matter was brought on about Sister Betty^s Angel having the Veneral Disease, and after much was said and Evidences brought forward, they could not prove that she had any worse disorder than the fluor albus. O how this Womans Charactor has suffered!. I came to friend Hills. Saturday July 1st. I came to Sampson's P. House and gave a discourse from Acts xxvi,17; then came to Bro. Jas. Moore's. Sunday 2nd. I came to Bro. Bradford's and preached from Daniel xii,2,3. Monday 3rd. I came to Bro. Lowes and preached from "I waited patiently for the Lord", etc; then came to Sister Overstreets, and in the Evening one Mr. Joiner and his Wife came. The Woman brought up a Child in her Arms and desired me to Baptize him. I thought the Child was theirs, and Baptized him by the Name of Chaneey King. They went of(f), and in a short time one Widow Smith came with a Child in her Arms, crying and it seem'd her Heart would break with distress, informing me that them People had got her Child and had had him Baptized by a wrong Name. I then found out the secret. The Widow Smith charged her bastard Child to Joiner. Mrs. Joiner was much disturbed and as one Anthoney King was supposed to be the Father, she slyly and cunningly had him Baptized by that Name. The Widow Smith desired to have the Child Baptized over again, and give him another Name. This I refused until she had proved herself to be the Mother, the proper Person to name her Child, and bring a Certificate from a Justice of the Peace living in Hallifax County. This she did not do; therefore I came away. Tuesday 4th.



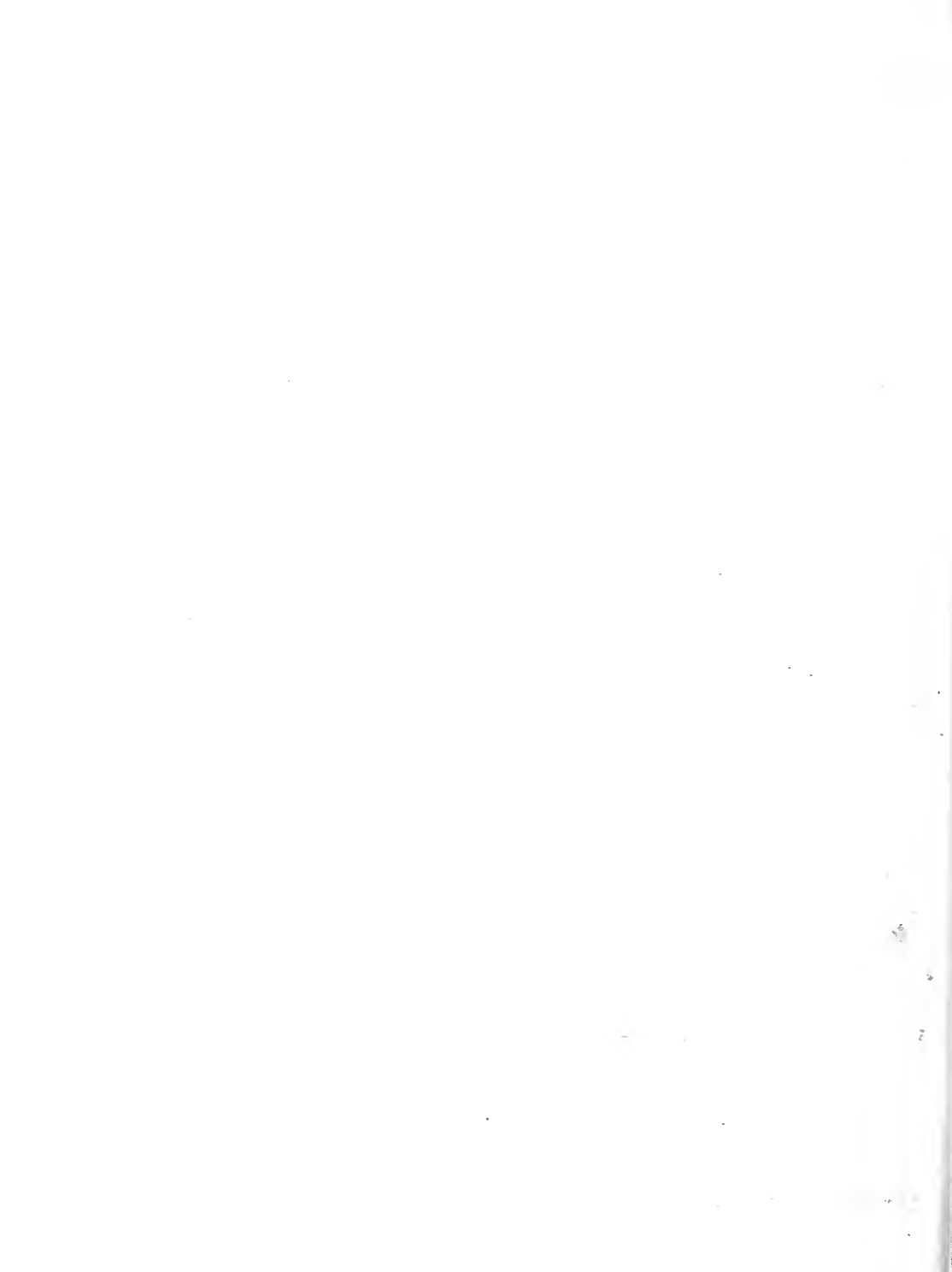
Preached at Whitaker's Chapel from 10 Virgins, tarried at Cary Whitakers.
 Wednesday 5th. I rode to Sister Lewis's, had no Appointment. Thursday
 6th. I preached from Gen.xix,17. Friday 7th. I came to Mr. Bryans
 and preached from Acts xxvi,17; went to Sister Bellamy's and in the
 Evening was taken with a violent fitt of the Colic in the Bowels which
 lasted all Night, and was removed by two Clysters. Saturday 8th. I
 came to Sister Philips's but could not preach. Bro. Bellamy officiated.
 We rode down to his House. He lives a Bachalor's life. Sunday 9th. We
 came to Tarborough. I preached from Rev.xx,12. The Auditory behaved
 very well while I was speaking but when Bro. Bellamy got up they began
 to go out. We dined at Capt. Gians, then walked to Mr. Bryans and I
 Baptized his little Son. I then got my Horse & rode out to Bro. Pippins.
 Monday 10th. I came to Bro. Whitehurs's and preached from Acts. xxvi,17.
 Tuesday 11th. I rode to Bro. Moore's and preached from "I waited patiently
 for the Lord", etc. Wednesday 12th. I came to Bro. Little's and
 preached from Acts xxvi,17. In the Evening went to Bro. Knowes's. Thursday
 13th. I went to Floyd's and preached from Heb.iv,9. In the Evening I
 went to Peter Floyd's. Friday 14th. I went to Bro. Pott's in Washington.
 At Night preached from barren fig-tree. Saturday 15th. I rode to Mr.
 Jackson's Tavern, got my Horse fed, drank a little Spirit & Water, paid
 him his Money, and started. The weather was very warm, but I came down
 to Bro. Slades. Sunday 16th. I preached from Acts xxvi,17, then rode
 down with Mr. Chesson to his House. Monday 17th. I am poorly. Went
 to Mr. Chesson's (where we preach). Tuesday 18th. I rode to Patrick's
 and preached from Coll.iii,1-4. In the Evening I came up to Mr. Chesson's.
 Wednesday 19th. The Rain prevented the People's coming. Thursday 20th.
 I rode up to Sister Stubbs's and preached from Isaiah xxi,5. At Night
 held Prayers and exhorted several of the Neighbours who Attended. The
 LORD is at work with this People. Friday 21st. I came to Plymouth &



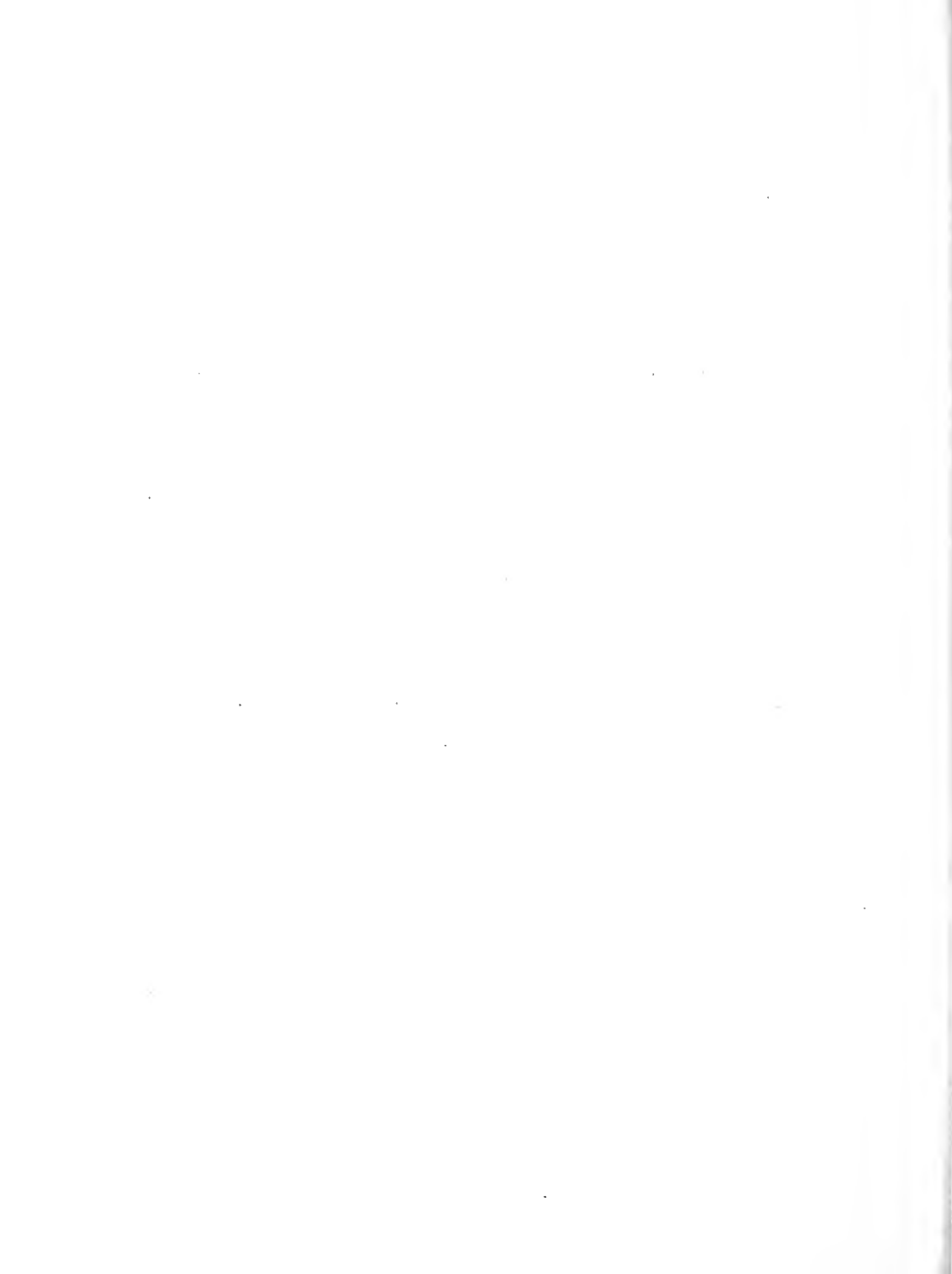
preached from Rev.iii,18; visited⁽ⁱ⁾ a sick Woman and held prayers with
 the company of Women that was with her. Then rode to Francis Ward's.
 Saturday 22nd. We talked over an Old Matter which caused Bro. Ward
 to be tryed with me for near four years. We agreed to let all Old
 Matters subside and for time to come love one another. I came to Guardners
 and preached from Matt.xxiv,13, with liberty, and at the Lord's Table
 we had a precious time. I rode to Bro. Watts's in Williamston. Sunday
 23rd. I preached in the Court-House from 1 Peter ii,4, and had a
 glorious time. Monday 24th. I left Bro. Watts's and came to Wynns's
 and preached from Acts xxvi,17. Tuesday 25th. I came to Conaho Chapel
 and met with Bro. Hunter (he preached). We came to Mr. Arthur bridges's.
 Wednesday 26th. We came to the Logg-Chapel; he preached, I exhorted.
 We part. I came to one Mr. Arnolds (I believe that was his name). He
 used me well. Thursday 27th. I came to Bro. Chapion's. Friday 28th.
 I preached from 1 Peter ii,4. Saturday. I came to Conocoenary Church
 and preached from Joshua xxiv,15, then went to Mrs. Crowels. Sunday 30th.
 I came to Bro. Claytons and preached from 1 Peter ii,4. Had a good time;
 held Love-Feast with the Blacks. Monday 31st. My Horse is run away, and
 I am detained here. Tuesday August 1st. I came to Mr. Carstafney's and
 got my Horse. (He had stoped him for me.) I then came to the Old Barn
 and preached from Acts xxvi,17,18. Had a precious time; two Women were
 powerfully Convicted and the Christians shouted aloud. I rode to Bro.
 Hargroves. Wednesday 2nd. I came to the Widow Greens and preached
 from Psalm cxvi,8,9, then rode up to Mr. Mallary's. Thursday 3rd. I
 preached from the barren fig-tree, and Bro. Hunter exhorted. Friday 4th.
 We came to Bro. James Mallary's. Bro. Hunter preached and I exhorted.
 We had a glorious time. In the Evening we rode to Bro. Williams's.
 He exhorted a large number of black People and I Baptized about 20
 Children. Saturday 5th. We came to quarterly Meeting at Birts Chapel.



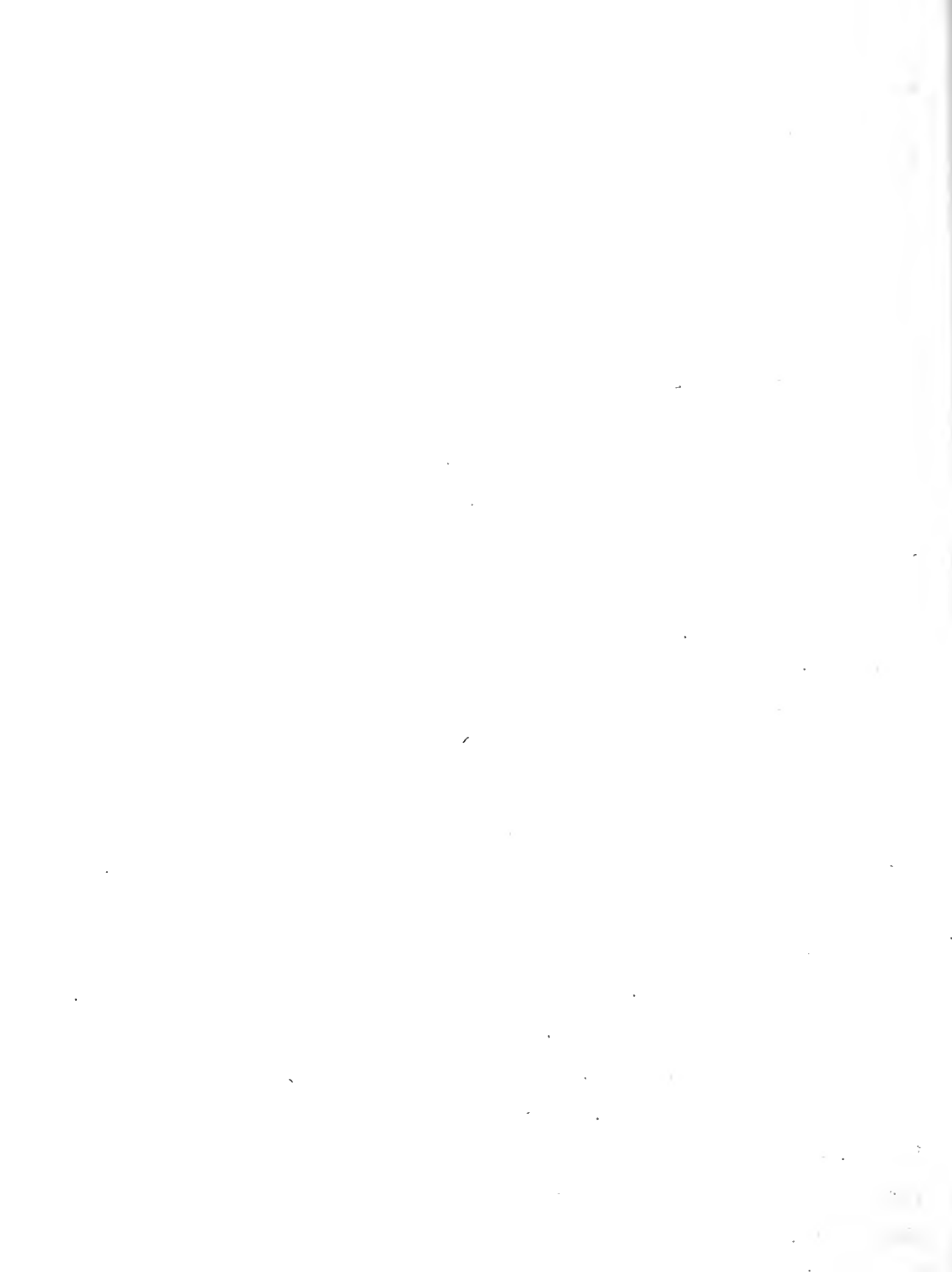
Hunter preached and others exhorted. We came to Bro. Jones's. I now have the company of Bro. Lambuth (my Colleague). Sunday 6th. We had the LORD'S SUPPER, and we enjoyed much of the presence of the LORD. Bro. Bellamy preached and others exhorted. We came to Bro. Birts. Monday 7th. The Rain keeps us here. Tuesday 8th. We came to Bro. Mayfield's. I preached from 1 Thess.i,7-9. Had a sweet time in Class meeting. Wednesday 9th. I went to the Shoco Spring and returned to Bro. Mayfields sick. In the Evening I went again & tarried at Sister Carney's. Thursday 10th. I went to the Spring, came to bro. Mayfield's and preached Christ the Door, St. John x. In the Evening I rode down to Bro. Marshals and was poorly. Friday 11th. I came to Humphrey's preaching House & gave a discourse from 1 Thess.i,7-9; came to bro. Hills. Saturday 12th. I went to the Shop, made an Iron Instrument & cut the Lampers out of my Horses Mouth; then came to Sampson's P. H. & preached from "prepare the Table". In the Evening I came to Bro Judges. Sunday 13th. I came to Bro. Bradfords; had no Appointment, but I went to the Baptist's yearly Meeting. They insisted upon me to preach. I had no Books, and they had none to lend me. I gave a discourse from "prepare the Table"; then came to bro. Bradford's. Monday 14th. I came to Sister Overstreets, left my Horse, walked to Bro. Lowe's and preached from 1 Peter iv,18; had a good time. I returned. Tuesday 15th. The widow Smith presented me a Certificate from Major Haywood, and I Baptized her Child by the name of Lunsford Joiner. I went to Whitaker's Chapel & preached from Ps.xl,1-3. I went to Cary's. Wednesday 16th. I have no Appointment. I went to John Whitaker's. Thursday 17th. I came to Widow Lewis's and preached from St. John 1,11,12. Friday 18. I rest. Saturday 19th. I came to the bigg Meeting at Mr. Bryants and preached from 1 Peter iv,18. Bro. Ray exhorted. We all came to Sister Bellamy's. I hope the LORD Will work at this Place. Sunday 20th. We came to Mr.



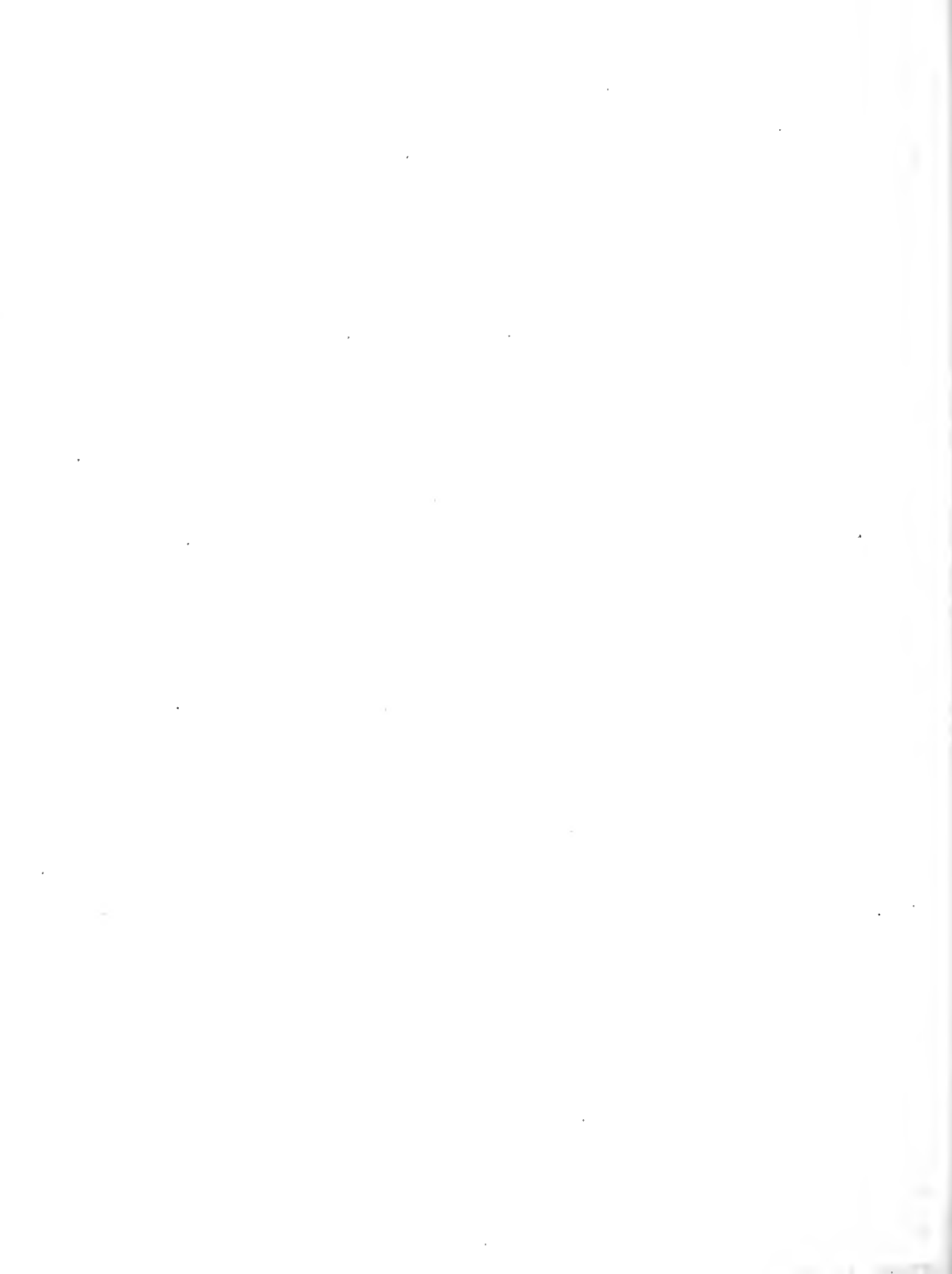
Bryan's. Had the LORD's Supper. Bry Ray preached and I exhorted. In the Evening I rode to Sister Phillips's. Monday 21st. I came to Bro. Bellamy's and after dining with the Bachelor, I came to town and tarried at Mr. Bryan's. Tuesday 22nd. I came to Bro. Whitehurts's and preached from 1 Peter iv,18. Wednesday 23rd. I came to Bro. Moor's and ~~was~~ exhorted a few Persons. Felt much of the presence of the Lord. I came home with Bro. Perry. Thursday 24th. I came to Bro. Little's and preached from Gen.xix,17. The LORD was powerfully with us. I do not know that I have felt as much of the Power of GOD in my Soul and upon my Body since the Conference at Salem. I do hope my GOD will preserve me from all Sin. In the Evening I came over to Samuel Watkins. Friday 25th. I came to Mr. Boyd's, left my Horse. Aunt & I went to Mrs. Salter's. In the Evening returned. My Bro. Thomas came; we all went to Samuel Watkins's and there was my Sister Bettsy. Saturday 26th. We started for quarterly Meeting at Floyd's. I preached from 1 Peter iv,18. At Night we had Meeting. Bro. Perry & Bro. Forbs spoke.~~spoke~~. Sunday 27th. I preached from St. Matt.vii,13,14. I parted with my Bro. & Sister. I came to Town & put up at Bro. Potts's. Monday 28. I came to Old Sister Smaws. Tuesday 29th. I crossed the River in a Canoe, came to Bro. Wm. Smaws, held prayers and felt much of the presence of the Lord. Wednesday 30th. I went to Old Bro.^{Rigspasis}. In the Evening Bro. Bowen came; we talked together. Thursday 31st. I came to Old Sister Smaws, then to Bath and preached in the Church from 1 Peter iv,18, dined with Aunt Bross. Came to Cousin Alderson's, fixed up and rode out to Cousin Cogdel's. Friday 1 September. I have not appointment. In the Evening Cousin Nancey & I went over to the widow Adams's and I saw the Old House in which my Father was born. We then rode to Old Friend Windleys, Saturday 2nd. We went to quarterly Meeting at James



Ebonds. I preached from Acts xxvi,17,18, and we returned to Windley's.
 Sunday 3rd. We met, had the Sacrament; the Lord was with us. I preached
 from Rev.xx,12, and injured my Body greatly. The Weather is very warm.
 We came back to friend Windley's and at Night had a sweet time. Monday
 4th. I parted with my Cousin and rode up to friend Humphrey's. Tuesday
 5th. I came to Washington, did some business. In the Evening rode
 up to Bro. Little's. Wednesday 6th. I rode to Bro. Whitehurs's, then
 to Pippin's. Thursday 7th. I rode to Mrs. Crowels. Friday 8th. My
 Horse left me and I rode greatly after him, tarried part of the Night
 at Sister Overstreest's. Saturday 9th. I came to Mrs. Crowel's and
 presently my Horse was brought to me. I paid the Negro and started to
 quarterly Meeting at Whitaker's Chapel. Bro. Lambuth preached. I then
 gave a discourse from Acts xxvi,17,18. We went to C. Whitakers. Sunday
 10th. We met at the Chapel, had the Sacrament, and I preached from
 Rev.vi,17. I then rode to Bro. Claytons. I have been poorly and
 continue so. Monday 11th. I came to Smith's Church and preached from
 "If the Righteous", etc; tarried at Bro. Edmond Jeter's. Tuesday 12th.
 I came to the Darn and preached from "I waited patiently for the Lord,
 etc; then went to Bro. Hargrove's. Wednesday 13th. I am very Sick.
 I rode to Old Mr. Lindsey's and was very Ill with the bilous fever.
 I took some Physic. Thursday 14th. I rode to Mallory's but was so
 bad I could not preach. Friday 15th. I continue here. Saturday 16th.
 I rode to Capt. Fowel's. Sunday 17th. I came to Bro. Mayfield's and
 preached from Acts xxvi, 17,18. Monday 18th. This is rest Day. Tuesday
 19th. I rode to Bro. Birts. Wednesday 20th. I preached from "By
 night upon my Bed I sought. ~~and on the 21st I preached from~~ Went
 to Bro. Jones's. Thursday 31st. I came to a Widow's House and preached
 from "Open to me the Gates of righteousness, etc. Then went to Bro.
 Williams's. Friday 22nd. I came to Humphrys's preaching House and



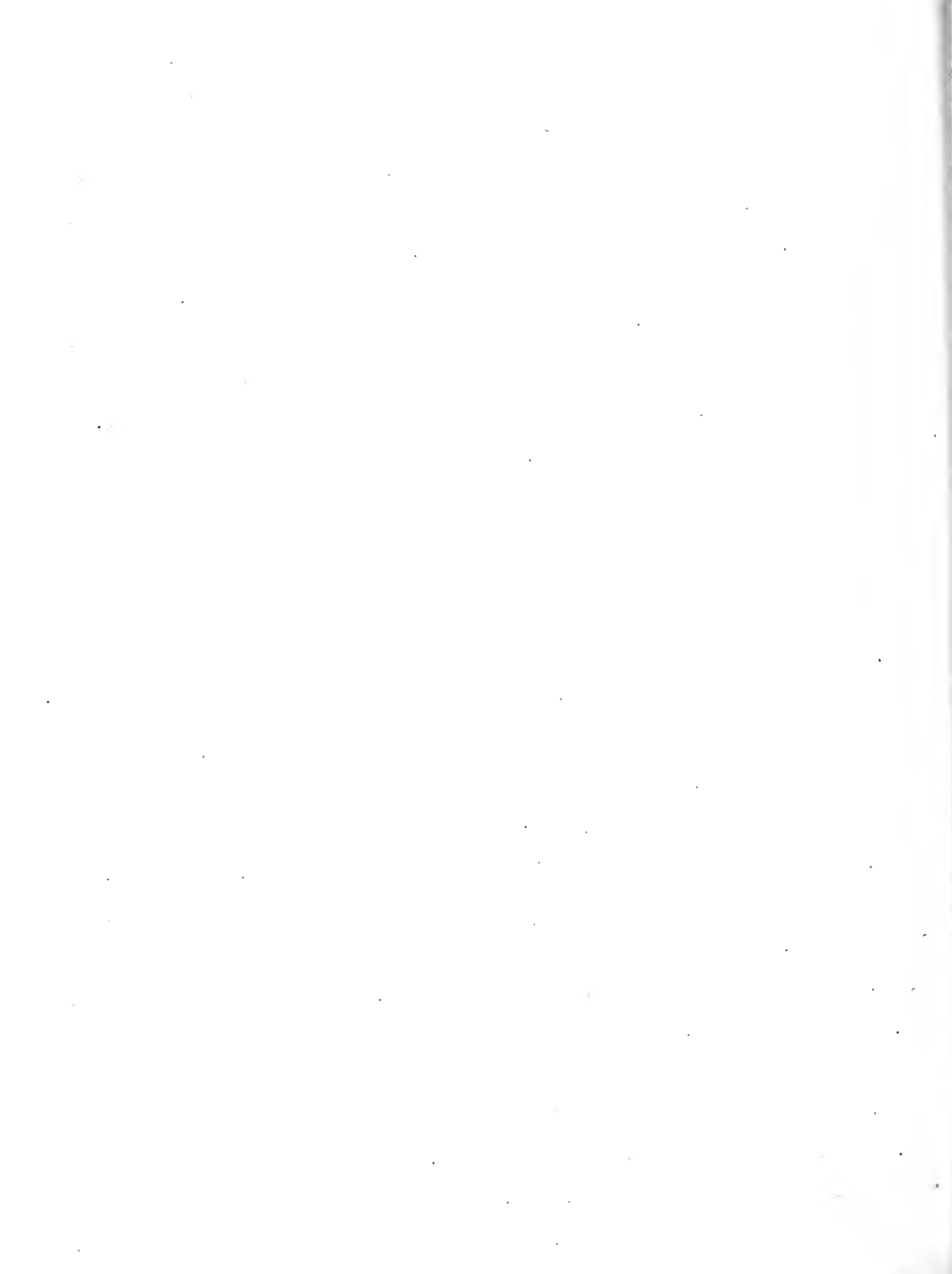
gave a Discourse from Heb.ii,3. In the Evening came to friend Hills.
 Saturday 23. I came to Sampson's P. House and preached from 1 Peter iv,
 18; then rode to Bro. Moor's. Sunday 24th. I came to Bradfords and
 preached from 1 Timothy iii,16. Monday 25th. I started for Low's, came
 to the Bridge, met with one Benjamin Joiner and he gave me some very
 abusive Language. The Lord have mercy upon his Soul and save him from
 Hell. I came and preached from S. Solomon iii,14. Came to Sister
 Overstreet's. Tuesday 26th. I came to Whitakers Chapel and preached
 from Gen.xix,17; tarried at Colo. Whitakers. Wednesday 27th. I came
 to Sister Lewis's, Thurs.28th. I preached from .
 In the Evening went to Sister Bellamy's. Friday 29th. I came to Mr.
 Bryan's and preached from S. Solomon, "By night upon my Bed", etc. Then
 I rode to Sister Philips's. Saturday 30th. The Rain prevents my going
 to my Appointment. Sunday 1st October. I came to Tarborough and preached
 from 1 Peter iv,18; tarried at Mr. Bryan's. Monday 2nd. I came to
 Bro. Whitehurs's and preached from Gene.xix,17. Tuesday 3rd. I came
 to Bro. Moor's and preached from Isaiah iv,1; then came to Bro. Perry's.
 Wednesday 4th. I came to Little's and preached from "By night upon my
 Bed". Came to Bro. Knowes's. Thursday 5th. I came to Jas. Williams's
 and preached a funeral Sermon from "I saw the Dead small & great stand",
 etc. In the Evening came to Washington and put up at Bro. Potts's.
 Friday 6th. I started for quarterly Meeting, came to Jackson's Tavern,
 got some Fodder for my Horse, but he was too Sick to eat. I started.
 He grew very bad and with great difficulty I got him to Old Mr. Huff's.
 He was greatly swelled & I expected waded. I drenched him & gave
 him several strong Clysters. Late at Night he got ease. Saturday 7th.
 I came to Bro. Draper's and got Breakfast. My Horse is very weak. I
 came to the Old Chapel & preached from 1 Peter ii,4. Came to Bro.
 Slades and gave a discourse from "By Night upon my Bed", etc. Sunday 8th.



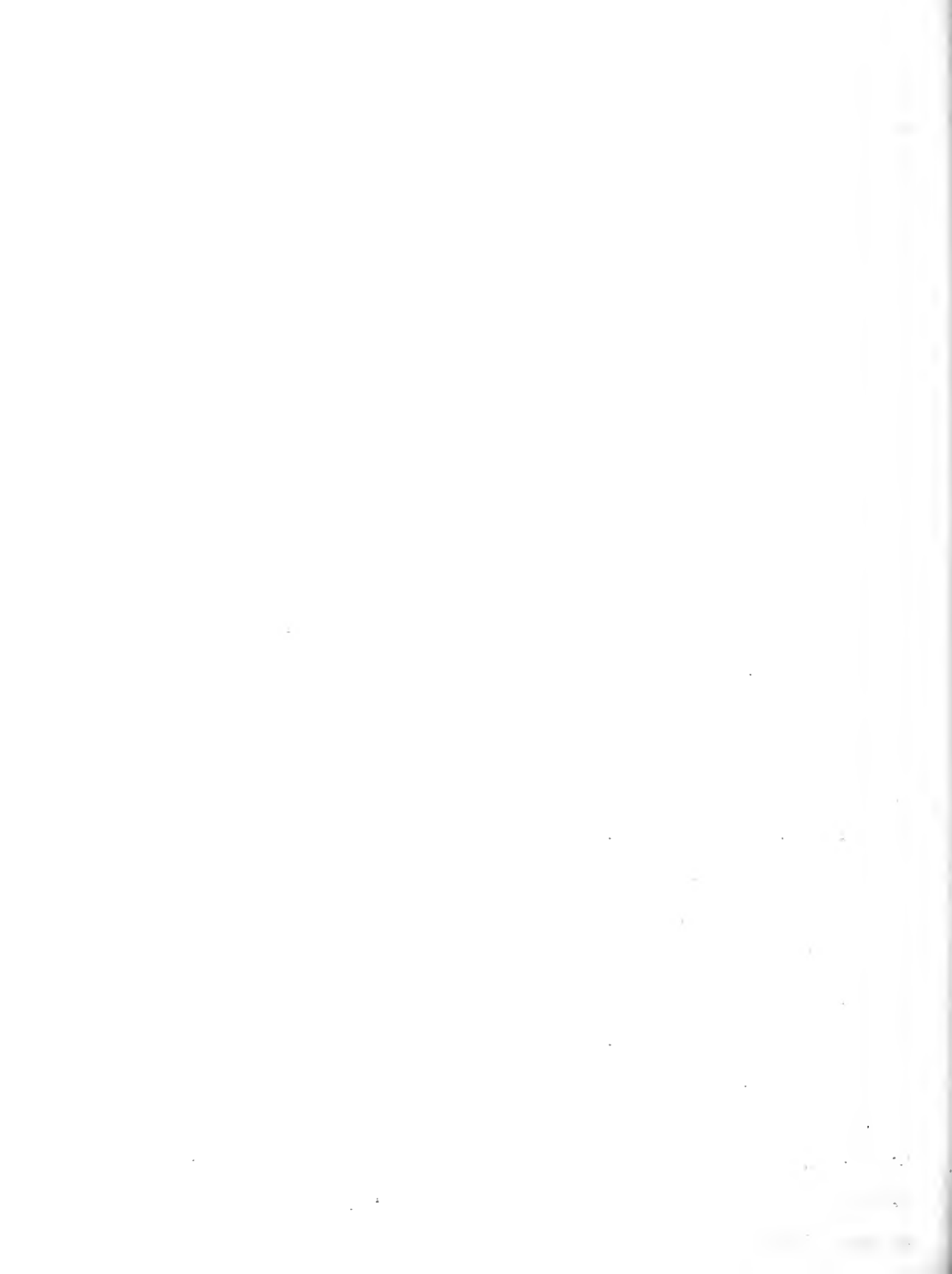
We met at the Chapel. I preached from Gen.xix,17. Had a good time.
 Cousin Cogdel came with us to Bro. Swains. Monday 9th. My Horse is
 worse. We gave him some Physic. I came to friend John Chesson's.
 Tuesday 10th. I came to friend Wm. Chesson's and preached from "Lord
 are there few that be saved". Met the Class and turned out two young
 Women for Dancing. I am greatly distressed. Wednesday 11th. I came to
 Patrick's (below Scoperlong River, and preached from 1 John iv,19.
 Thursday 12th. I came to Joseph Tarkenton's and preached from cxlvi,8.
 Friday 13th. My Horse is very bad with the Staggers. I did many things
 for him, rode him to Old friend Hassels, near Aligator. He grew very
 bad. I left him late at Night expecting to see him dead in the Morning.
 Saturday 14th. He is yet alive but very bad. I did much for him but
 he continues very Sick. I left him about 9 OClock, started upon one
 of Bro. Hassel's Horses to Q:M at little Aligator. Came through the
 Desert to Bro. Rudder's and preached from 1 Peter ii,4. I am tempted
 & tryed & have been greatly besett by the Enemy of late. Lord, save
 I pray. Sunday 15th. We had the Lord's Supper. I preached from
 Acts xxvi,17, and felt my Soul comforted. In the Evening we walked
 to Colo. Sprewels and was kindly receiv'd by all the Family. After
 Supper we waied^k to Capt. Foster's. He had just left my Horse and inform-
 ed me he had the vives and there was no hope of his recovery. I talked
 with him and his lady closely about Religion and held Prayers with
 the Family. We then parted in great Love and returned to Bro. Rudder's
 Home. Monday 16th. I started on Bro. Rudder's Horse, came to
 Davenport's Ferry, left the Horse with the Boy and came to the Court-
 House with my Saddle to Back. I could not hire a Beast but was
 assisted by Mr. Sprewel to Old Mr. Weight's. There I was kindly
 receiv'd and the Old Gentleman brought me to friend Wm. Chesson's. There
 I got a Mare to ride to Sister Stubbs's. I came & preached from "All
 Flesh is as Grass", etc. Wednesday 18th. Sister Walker sent me up



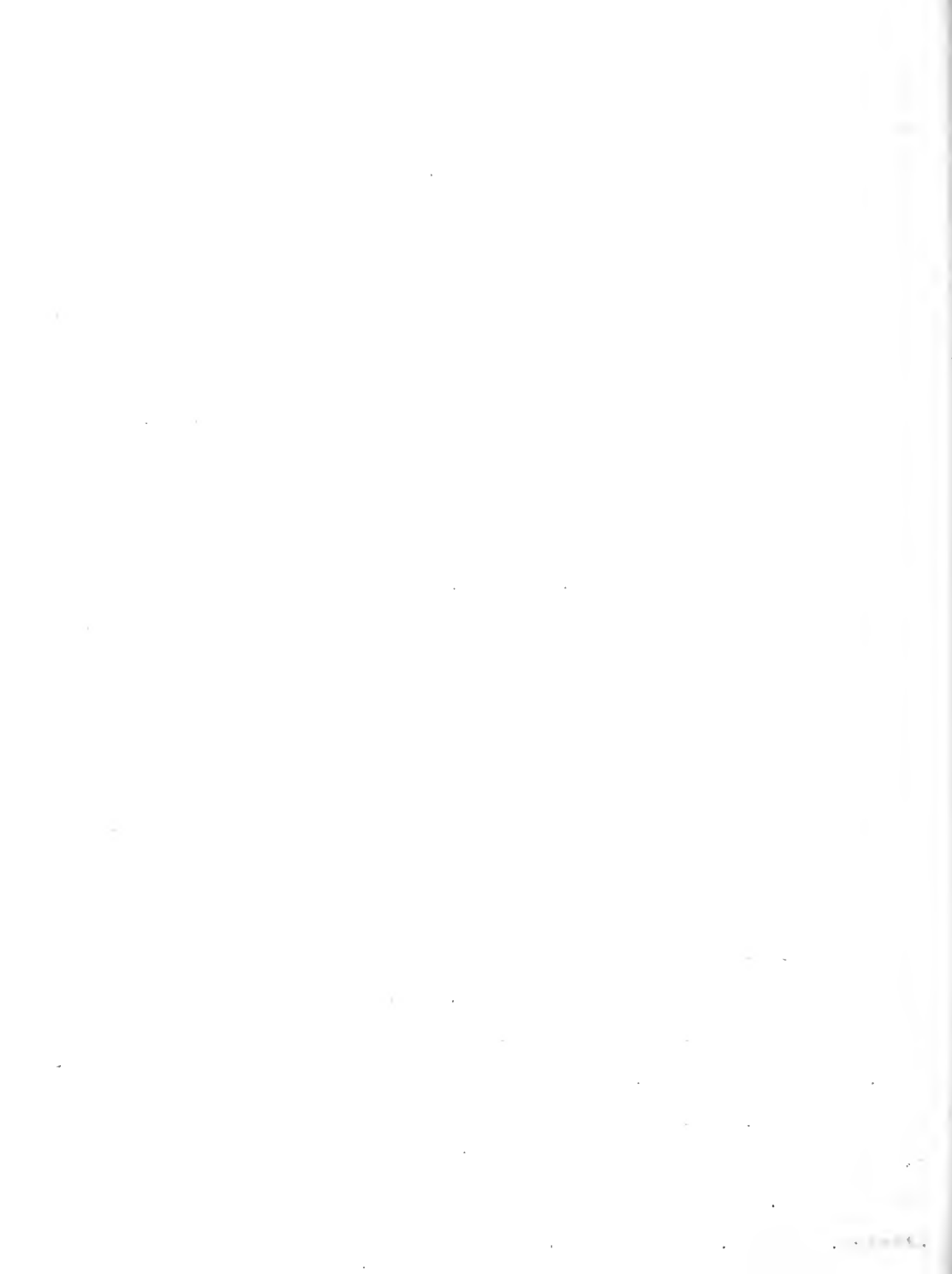
to Guardner's Creek. I preached a Funeral Sermon from Rev. vi, 17, at Old Sister Hardisons, & after being greatly plagued got a Horse of a young Man to ride to my next Appointment. I came to Bro. Watts's. Thursday 19th. I came to the Logg-Chapel & preached from 1 Peter iv, 18. Came to Mr. Wards, dined, and then to Mr. Jesse Moor's. There I (agreeable to direction) left the young Man's Horse. Friday 20th. Mr. Moor sent me up to Bro. Champion's. I rode through much Rain and got very wet, and when I came no Body Attended. Saturday 21st. Bro. C. sent me to Concoenary Church. I preached from "This is my Friend". Then Mrs. Crowel assisted me to her House. It is now Saturday Night. O! What have I experienced in Body and Mind this Week. I have come more than 100 Miles and Attended my Appointments every Day. Sometimes I have been greatly cheered and sometimes dejected. I hope my LORD will stand by me and give Grace according to my Days. Sunday 22nd. I came to Bro. Claytons & preached from "Lord are there few that be saved". Monday 23rd. I came to Smith's Church & preached from "Ye know the Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ", etc; dined at Bro. Jeters, then rode to Bro. Hargrove's. Tuesday 24th. I walked to the Barn & preached from "By Night upon my Bed", etc; returned to Bro. Hargrove's. Wednesday 25th. I borrowed Bro. Hargrove's Horse & rode up to Mr. Mallory's. Thursday 26th. I preached from "Lord are there few that be saved". Friday 27th. I rest. In the Evening I rode to Bro. Clack's. Saturday 28th. I came to Q:M at Bro. James Mallory's; preached from Acts xxvi, 17, 18. Sunday 29th. We had a glorious time while our private Meeting continued. I preached from "Lord what is Man that thou are mindful of him". In the Evening I receiv'd Bro. Ezzel's young Horse & rode to Mr. Powels. Monday 30th. I came to Bro. Mayfields and preached from "Acquint now thyself with him, etc. Tuesday 31st. I came to Birt's Chapel & preached from Job iii, 17; tarried at Bro. Birt's. Wednesday,



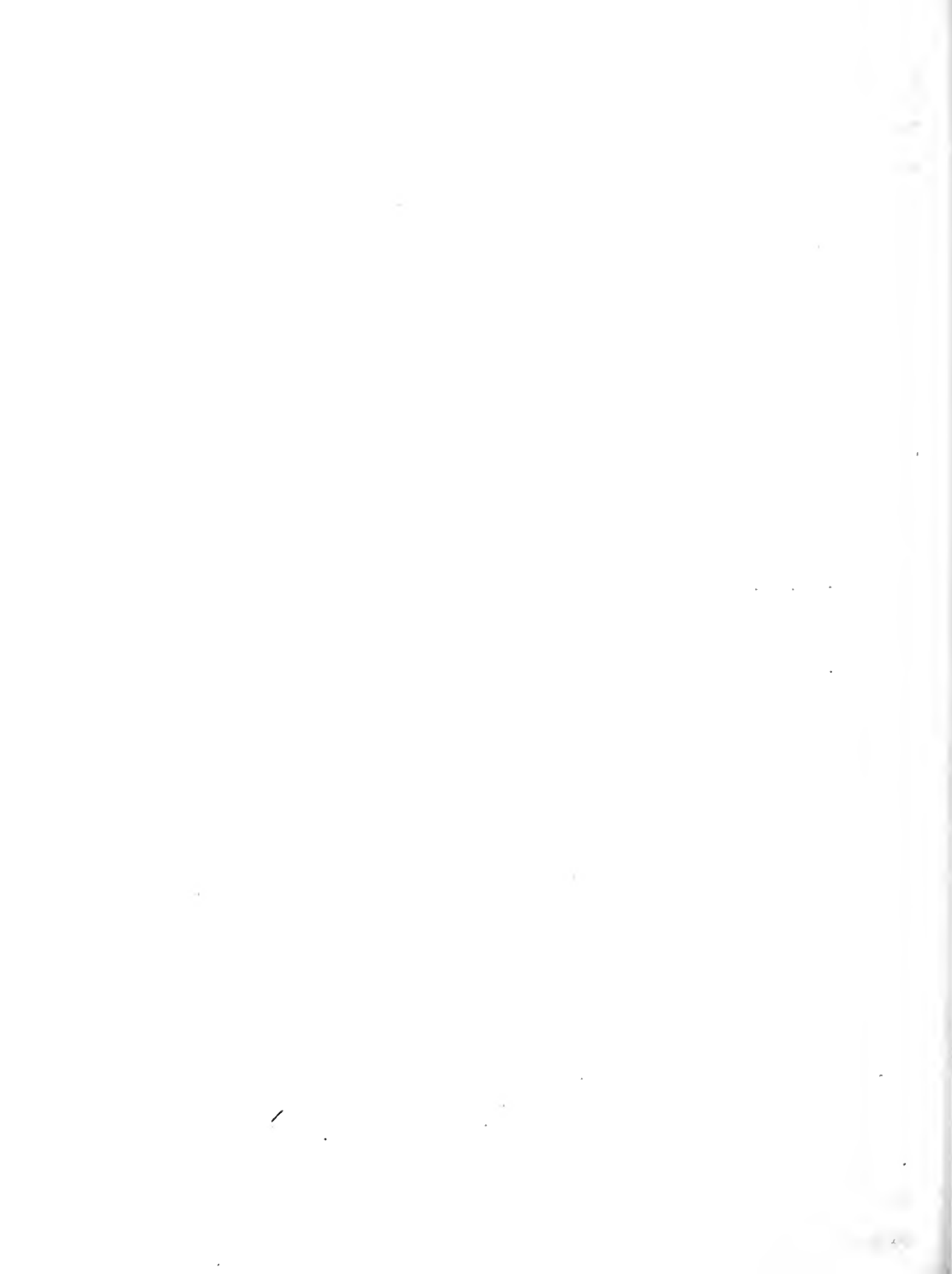
November 1st. I came to the widow Brinkley's and preached from "All flesh is as Grass", etc. Went to Bro. Williams's. Thursday 2nd. I came to Humphrey's & preached from James iii,17, paid up the sum I owed bro. Doles for my Horse that is now dead & took up my Obligation. Came to friend Angels, dined, then rode to friend Hills. Friday 3rd. I came to Sampson's and preached from "Six steps to the Throne". Then came to Bro. Moor's. Saturday 4th. I came to Bradford, then to Lewis's, and then to Exum Lewis's. Sunday 5th I came to Sister Philips's, then to Bro. Bellamy's; got his Horse (mine being Sick), came to Tarborough & preached from Gen.xix,17. Returned to Bellamy's. Monday 6th. I rode to Bro. Speight's. Tuesday. I preached from "It is a faithful saying if we be dead with him", etc. Wednesday 8th. I came to Bro. House's and preached from "Lord are there few that be saved. Then I rode down with my Brothers to my Fathers. They are all alive. Thursday 9th. I came to the rainBow Chapel and preached from Acts xvi,17,18; then came to Bro. Harper's. Friday 10th. I went to Snow Hill (they had a general Muster). I did my Business and came down to my Fathers. Saturday 11th. I went to Bro. Harper's and preached from "All flesh is as grass", etc. Sunday 12th. I came to my Father's and preached from "What is Man", etc. Had but little liberty. Monday 13th. I rented my Plantation to Wm. Williams. In the Evening rode up to it & came by Bro. Thomas's. We came up to my Fathers. Tuesday 14th. I went to Bro. Harper's, took my leave of them, came to my Father's, parted with them all and started. Came to Mr. Darden's. He was not at home so I stop here. His Son is gone for him. I must see him. Wednesday 15th. I came to friend Johnson's. Thursday 16th. I came to Sister Philips's. Friday 17th. I came to Sister Bellamy's. Saturday 18th. I came to Q:M at Bro. Bradford's. Sunday 19th/ We had a sweet time,



I rode to bro. Miles Smiths. Monday 21. I came to Mr. Mallory's, met Mr. Portrys, bought his Horse, payed him the price, 25 VE Money, then rode to Bro Sowards. Tuesday 22~~nd~~. I rode to Bro. Joseph Speed's. Wednesday 23rd. I did my business and returned to Bro. Seward's. Thursday 24th. I rode to Bro. Walker's. Friday 25th. I came to Bro. Parham's, dined, & then rode to bro. Pennington's. Saturday 25. I came to the Conference at Lain's Chapel, Virginia. I took up lodgings at Cap. Briggs's. The Conference broke on Wednesday 29th. I received my Appointment to Portsmouth Ct. Came with Bro. Lee & Bro. Watcoat to Bro. Moody's. Bro. Lee Preached. Thursday 30th. This being my Ct. I leave some of my Cloths. We came to Bro. Bloents. Bro. Lee preached. We then rode to Bro. Cowling's. Here they have the small pox. Bro. Lee gave us a discourse. Friday, December 1st. We rode down to Bro. Lunsford's. Bro. Weeks & I stay here. Saturday 2nd. Bro. Weeks is poorly. I came to Bro. Jpllif's & heard Brd. Lee give a good Discourse. Sunday 3rd. I preached from 1 John iv,19. In the Evening I went to Bro. Macey's & held Worship. Monday 4th. This is rest Day. In the Evening I returned to Bro. Jolif's and heard Bro. Lee preach again. Tuesday 5th. I part with the Preachers and came to Crany-Island and preached from "Six steps to the Throne". I find but little Religion in this Ct. Kelley has made great divisions here. I came to Bro. Wright's. Wednesday 5th. I preach here from "Isaiah", "hear ye that are far off what I have done", etc. In the Evening I came to Bro. Lunsford's. Thursday 7th. I came to Bro. Nowel's. Friday 8th. I came to Bro. M. Murphrey's & preached from "I waited patiently for the Lord", etc. Had a tolerable time. In the Evening walked more than a mile out to visit a Sick Man & held prayers. Saturday 9th. I came to Bro. Harris's and preached from 11 Timo.ii,11,12, then rode to Bro. Moody's. Sunday 10th. I came to Blunt's Chapel & gave a



discourse from Acts xxvi,17,18. Came to bro. Blunt's. This is like Home. Monday 11th. This is ~~xxxx~~ rest Day. Last Night I was tryed by the Tempter. O LORD, save ~~tny~~ feeble Servant. Tuesday 12th. I went to Bro. Bedgood's & preached from "This is my Friend"; came back to Blunt's. Wednesday 13th. This is rest Day. Thursday 14th. I came to Bro. Uzzel's and preached from "Awake to Righteousness". Friday 15th. I came to Wells's Chapel & preached from "He that endureth to the end", etc. Came to Sister Jordan's. My Soul is happy; the Lord has been very present this Day. Saturday 16th. I came to Bro. Charles Murphrey's & preached from "I know not the Day of my death". Bro. Ellis exhorted. Sunday 17th. We came to Cowlings. I preached from "If the Righteous be", etc. Then rode to Suffolk and preached in Mr. Miles's Hall from 11 Timo.ii,11,12. Monday 18th. We came down to Bro. Taylor's. Tuesday 19th. I preached from "I waited patiently for the Lord", etc; had a precious meeting. At Night Bro Stephen Ellis preached. Wednesday 20th. We parted. I came to Bro. Jolif's & preached from Heb.iv,9. Thursday 21st. The weather is extremly Cold. I started, rode through Suffolk up to Bro. C. Murphrey's and suffered greatly by the Cold. Friday 22nd. I held prayers. In the Evening started with Bro. M. Murphrey to his House. We got in a Swamp upon the Ice and was much pestered to Cross. Saturday. I came to bro. Harris's and preached from "We love him because he first loved us". In the Evening came to Bro. Moody's and held Prayers with a few Persons. Sunday 24th. I came to Bro. Blunts and preached from The "Living Stone". Monday 25th. I came to Bro. Bedgood's and gave a discourse from St. Luke xix,10; returned in the Evening and preached from 11 Tim.ii,11,12. Tuesday 26th. I came to M. Murphrey's and preached from It~~to~~Matthew vii,13,14; had a sweet time in Class Meeting. Wednesday 27th. I came to Bro. Uzzel's and preached from 1 John iv,18. Thursday 28th. Came to Mr. Lightfoot's



& preached from "Six steps to the Throne". Then rode to Bro. Powell's. Friday 29th. I preached at Cowlings M. House from 1 Cori.xv,34; returned to Powels. Saturday 30th. I rode to Bro. Denby's and held Prayers at Night. Sunday 31st. I came to Bro. Jollif's and preached from Acts xxvi,17,18. Monday, January 1st, 1798. The Rain prevents me from going to Bro. Taylor's. I continue here. Tuesday 2nd. I went to Craney Island and preached from "Lord are there few that be saved". Went to bro. Carney's. Wednesday 3rd. I came to Bro. Right's and preached from Heb.x,32, then rode up to Bro. Lunsford's. Thursday 4th. It is very rainy. I started in the Evening, got very wet & called at Bro. Denby's. Friday 5th. I rode more than 20 miles to C. Murphrey's and gave a Discourse from S. Solomon iii,1-4. I am indisposed in Body. Saturday 6th. I came to Bro. Harris's and preached from Ps.xl,1-3. Had a very gracious time. In the Evening I rode to Bro. Joseph Moody's. Sunday 7th. I came to Bro. Blunt's and preached from Isaiah xxi,5. Monday 8th. I went to Bro. Bedgood's and gave a discourse from "I waited patiently for the Lord", etc. The LORD was with us. I came back to Bro. Blunt's. Tuesday 9th. I came to Bro. M. Murphrey's and preached from St. Luke xiii,23. In the Evening I went Home with friend Joiner and had a long Discourse with him about his being out of the Church. I fear he is at ease. Wednesday 10th. I came to Bro. Thomas Uzzel's and preached from Ps.xl,1-4. After I was done Old Mr. Kelley & others had much to say to me. I fear the Old Man is prejudiced. The LORD open his Eyes, I pray. Thursday 11th. I came to Well's P. House and gave a discourse from "We love him because he first loved us". I went^(t) to Bro. Morrisson's. Friday. I came to Cowling's P. House and gave a sermon from Luke xxi,34-36. I tarried at Bro. Cowling's. Saturday 13th. I rode down to Sister Powell's and preached by Candle-light from "All flesh is as grass", etc. Sunday 14th. I came to bro.



Denby's & held prayers. (He has been very ill.) I then came to Jollif's and preached from "Awake to righteous", etc. Had a precious time. At Night met the Blacks. I have Laboured hard in this Ct. and greatly exposed my Body, but it seems the LORD is often with us. O! that he may greatly revive his Work. Monday 15th. I came to Bro. Taylor's and preached from Matt,xxiv,13. We had a sweet time. In the Evening I came to Portsmouth and preached from 1 Peter ii,4; then went to Bro. Watts's. I have but little time to spend here with these kind Friends. I wish I could stay a few Days in Portsmouth. Tuesday 16th. I came to Cranny Island and preached from the little Flock, then went to Bro. Eastwood's. Wednesday 17th. I came to Bro. Wright's and preached from 1 John iv,18, then rode to bro. Denby's. Thursday 18th. I came to Sister Powell's. After Dinner Sister Lattimer & Sister P. started with me up to Q:M. We came to Bro. Cowling's. Friday 19th. We came to Bro. Charles Murphrey's. I preached from "He that shall endure unto the end", etc. In the Evening I was taken with a violent fitt of the bilious Cholic which continued all Night. Saturday 20th. It continues. Sunday 21st. I am so weak I cannot get up without help. I have a Sick Stomach & pucking. I sent to several Places for Physic; they brough^(t) some. I took several Pills, and got a little ease at Night. Monday 22nd. I am very Sore and full^(l) of Pain. Tuesday 23rd. I have much Pain in my Bowels. Wednesday. I am very unwell, but walked out. Thursday 25th. I rode to Bro. Powell's. Friday 26. I am very much indisposed. Saturday 27th. I am some better. O! How wonderfully I have been Afflicted. LORD search and try me, wash and make me pure from Sin. Let me suffer all on Earth that I may not have to suffer hereafter. Sunday 28th. I started, came to Sleepy-hole Ferry, but could not Cross. Returned to Cowling's P. House, held Prayers with a few Persons and then went to Bro. Cowling's. Monday 29th.



I rode to Sister Powell's. Was poorly in the Evening. Tuesday 30th. I went to Bro. Denby's. Had sent on a Letter & fixed my Appointments. Wednesday 31st. I returned to Sister Powell's. Thursday, February 1st. I rode to Suffolk, then to Bro. Charles Murphrey's (where I was very ill). Friday 2nd. I am very weak but preached from 1 Peter 1,24,25. Saturday 3rd. I came to Bro. Harris's & preached from 11 Cori.vi,17,18, then rode to Bro. Joseph Moody's. Sunday 4th. I came to Bro. Wm. Blunt's & preached from Heb.iv,9. Monday 5th. I have no Appointment. Tuesday 6th. I came to M. Murphrey's & p. from Isaiah xxxiii,13. Wednesday 7th. I am very poorly, and it is very rainy, therefore, I continue here. Thursday 8th. I came to Bro. Uzzel's, then to Wells's Chapel, held prayers and gave an Exhortation to a few Persons. Then went Home with Sister Jordan. Friday 9th. I came to Cowling's P. House and preached from "It is a faithful saying, etc; then went to Bro. Powell's. Saturday 10th. I came to Suffolk and preached in the Court House from Daniel xii,2,3, dined at Mr. Miles, then rode to Sister Powell's and preached from "This is my Friend". Sunday 11th. I came to Bro. Jollif's and preached from Ps. xl,1-3. In the Evening made peace between R. & R; then met the B. Class. The outward Man is decaying but I hope the inward Man is renewed. Monday 12th. I am very unwell but rode to Bro. Taylor's and preached from Isaiah xxi,5. Has a precious time. At Night we met again. Tuesday 13th. I came to Portsmouth & visited several of the Friends. In the Evening rode up to Bro. Macky's. Wednesday 14th. I came to a Brother's by the Road and held prayers. The LORD hath lately converted his Wife and she seems happy. I came to Crany Island and prayed with one Bro. who attend. I then rode to Bro. Wright's and at Night preached from "Examine yourselves", etc. Thursday 15th. I came to Bro. Denby's and Dined. I rode up to Suffolk, put up at Mr. Yarbonro's and preached



at Mr. Miles from Heb. iv, 9. Returned to Mr. Yarbrough's. Friday 16th. This Lawyer and his Lady have treated me very well. I hope the Lord will save them. I hope they have some good desires. The weather is very uncomfortable. It snows very fast. Just before I started I had my Mind uncommonly discomposed with the conduct of Mulatto young Woman. I came down Stairs, fixed up and took my leave of the kind Gentleman & his Lady. I rode through much Snow to C. Murphrey's, then walked to the P. House & preached from Six Steps to the Throne. Saturday 17th. It is done Snowing but it is deeper on the Ground than I ever saw it before. I started for Bro. Harrison's and after being lost & having of a hard time I came, which was about seven Miles. The Snow is so deep that my Horse has hard work to get along. I held prayers, and after dinner, I started again & came to Bro. Moody's. Sunday 18. I came to the P. House; none attended. I then came to Bro. Blunt's. Monday 19th. The Weather is Cloudy and the face of the Earth covered deep with Snow. I tarry here. Tuesday 20th. I came to Bro. M. Murphrey's & held Worship. Wednesday 21st. I came to Bro. Uzzel's & held Prayers. Thursday 22nd. I came to Well's Chapel; none came. I rode to Bro. Moresson's, Dined, then rode on to Bro. Powels. I have traveled & exposed myself greatly this Snowy cold Weather and have had very few to Preach to. Friday 23rd. I came to Cowling's P. House & gave a Discours^(e) from Gen. xix, 17. Went to Bro. Cowling's, dined and rode down to Sister Powell's. Saturday 24th. I came down to QMeeting at Bro. Mackey's. I have long thought of taking the Smallpox by Inoculation, but could not spare the time. It is now spreading through this Ct. People are dying with it. I now have Concluded to go to Norfolk and have it there. I have left my Portmanteau at Bro. Wm. Blunt's (near Smith Field). I have delivered my Horse, Bridle & Saddle to Bro. Wm. Wright at Pig-point, and expect to go from here to Town by Water. My Body is not in a good State but I hope to



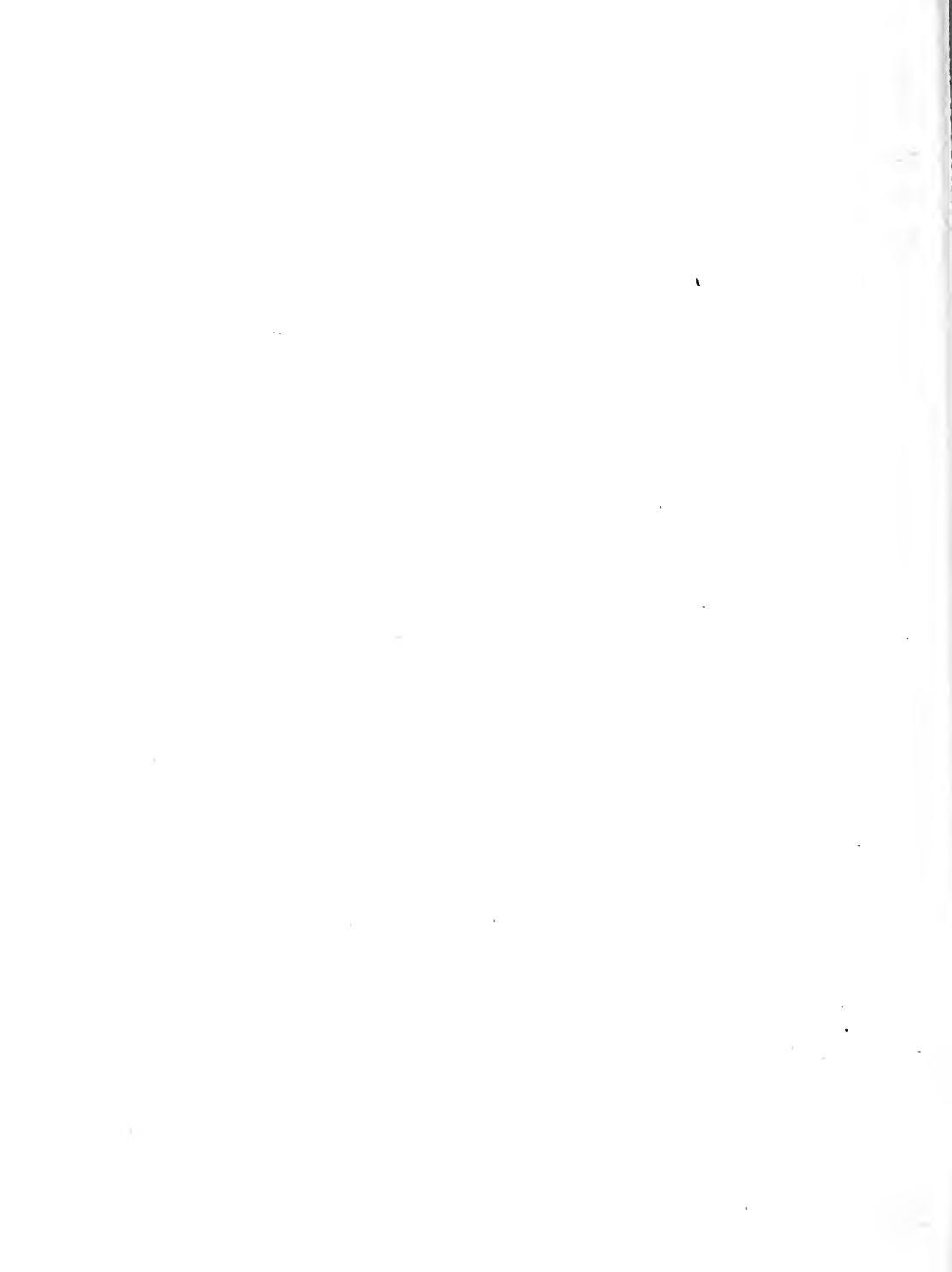
give all up into the Hands of my Lord & Master. I Preached from Gen.xix,17. Had a glorious time. Sunday 25th. We enjoyed the Lord's Supper, then I preached from Rev.iii,18; then Bro. Lunsford gave us a Discourse. I hope good has been done at this Meeting. Monday 26th. I started with a black Man, by the name of Jacob, to Norfolk. Came to Bro. John Georg's and about 3 o'clock was inoculated by Bro. George in my right Arm & left Hand. Here I expect to board. I feel my Mind Composed, and hope my gracious Lord will Preserve & keep me. Wednesday 21st March. I now change my Cloths & wash, hoping that I have survived the Small-pox. I had the Symptoms tolerable severe, but had only about 30 Pock. I bless, thank and Praise my gracious Lord for his ten thousand Favours bestowed on my Body and Soul. O that I may ever live to his Glory. Thursday 22nd. I looked out for a passage in some Boat but did not get one. Friday 23rd. I was detained by a Man who disappointed me. I fixed up, took my leave of the Family and came down to Bro. Pettit's, expected to get away but could not. I Lodge at Bro. Pettit's. This is the first Night that I have been absent from Bro. George's. Saturday 24th. I came with Bro. Powell to Cran/y Island. I walked up to Bro. Eastwood's & sent to Bro. Wright's for my Horse. Sunday 25th. I came to Bro. Denby's, then to Sister Powel's. Monday 26th. I came to Bro. Cowling's, then to Bro. Wm. Powell's. Tuesday 27th. I came to Sister Jordan's and then to Bro. Morresson's. Wednesday 28th. I came to Bro. Blunt's. Thursday 29th. I stay here. Friday 30th. The Flesh lusteth against the Spirit, & the Spirit stiveth against the Flesh. I feel a continual Warfare. I walked with Bro. Blunt to several of his Plantations. In the Evening I found myself indisposed in Body. Saturday 31st. I have no Appointment before the Sabbath; therefore, must wait patiently. My Hand is much inflamed. I aplyed Alum-Curd which had a salutary effect. Sunday April 1st. I preached at the M. House from Gen.xix,17; had a



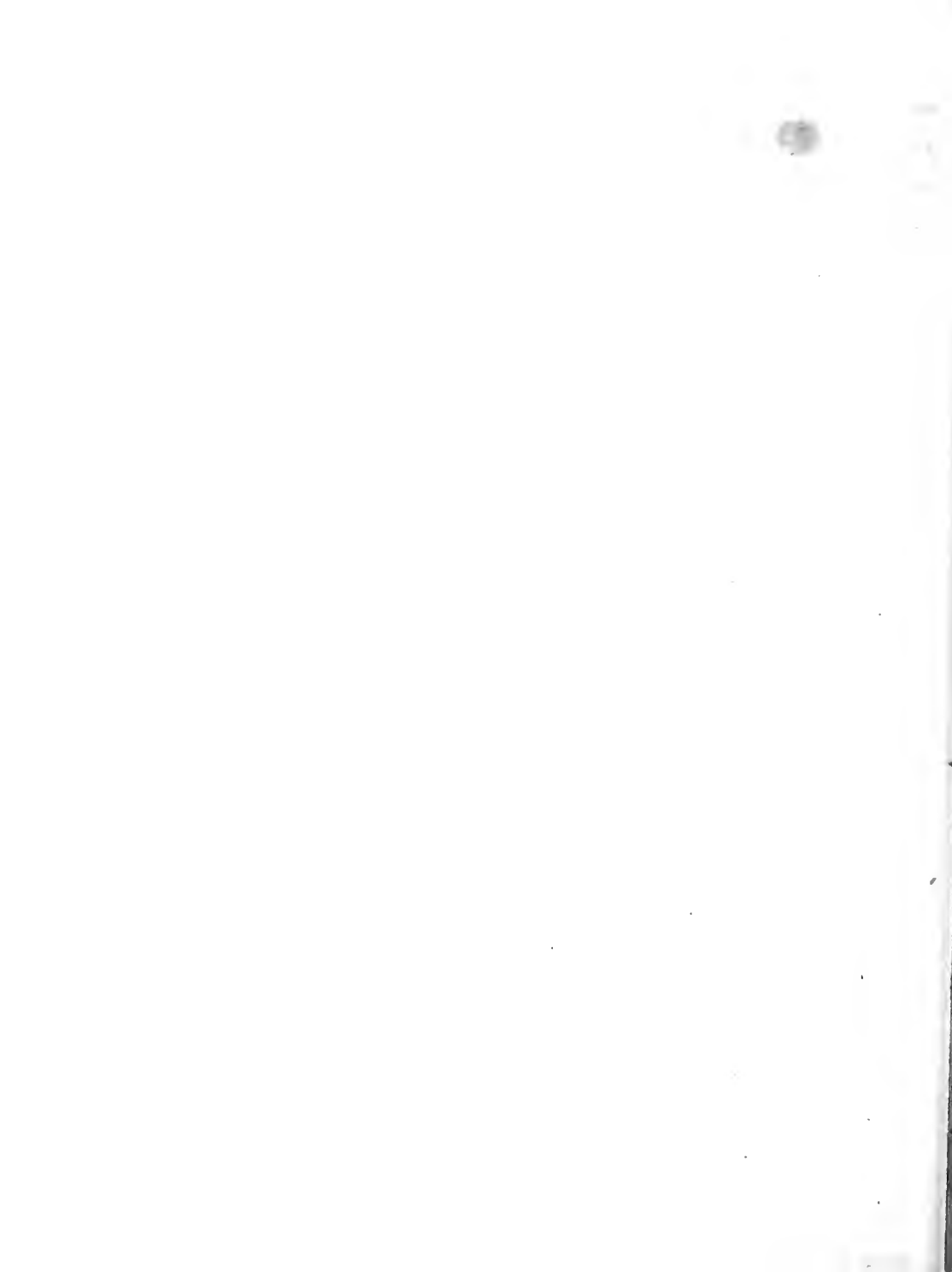
good time. Then returned to Bro. Blunt's. Monday 2nd. I gathered my Papers & Cloths, took my leave and started for Conference, came about 26 Miles to Capt. Briggs's. In the Evening the Rain began. Tuesday 3rd. It is very Rainy; I continue here. Wednesday 4th. The Rain continues. I am thankful for the kind reception & good Treatment I meet with here. Thursday 5. Rainy-Weather. About 12 O'clock I started, came to a Bridge, but could not cross. The Waters are uncommonly high. I turned my Course towards Petersburg, and after rambling about and meeting with many Difficulties I came to Bro. Joseph Hill's. Friday 6th. I started and after riding a long Distance & miring my Horse, I came to Sister Smith's and met with several Preachers. At Night Bro. Askew & F. Smith were Married. Saturday 7th. We started for Conference. After riding about 40 Miles we came to Bro. Merydith's. Sunday 8th. We came to Salem (where the Conference is to set). After Preaching I came to Bro. Speed's. This is my Home for a Season. Monday 9th. Conference met. In the Evening I returned to my Lodgings. Tuesday 10th. We met; had Preaching about 12 O'clock; some professed to get Converted. Wednesday 11th. In the Evening our Appointments were Read out. I and Bro. Atwood are Appointed to Portsmouth Ct. I went back to Bro. Speed's. Thursday 12th. I leave my Cloak and some more of my Cloths, fixed up and rode down to Old Bro. Sander's. Friday 13th. I came to Ira Ellis's, then to Bro. R. Jones's. Saturday 14th. Rode to Bro. E. Lane's. I am much fatigued. Have rode about 40 Miles and have been much Plagued to cross the Waters. Some of the Bridges were carried away. Sunday 15th. I came to Bro. Morning's. Bro. Ellis preached. Monday 16th. I have no Appointment; shall stay here & rest. Tuesday 17th. I came to Bro. Blunt's. Wednesday 18th. I came to Bro. Uzel's and met with Bro. Atwood (my Colleague). He preached. Thursday 19th. I came to Well's Chapel and preached from "Examine yourselves", etc. Had a gracious time.



I went home with Bro. Morresson. Friday 20th. I came to Bro. Cowling's Old Chapel & preached on the little Flock. Went to Cowling's. Saturday 21st. I rode down to Sister Powell's. This good Woman has bad Children. Sunday 22nd. I was much tempted last Night. O Lord save my Soul & Body from all Sin. I rode to Bro. Jolif's and preached from "If the Righteous are", etc. I had but little liberty. The People were careless. But in Class-Meeting we had a gracious time. In the Evening I met the Blacks. Monday 23rd. I came to Bro. Taylor's & gave a discourse from "Examine yourselves. The Lord was with us. (Bro. Sail has come to see me.) Tuesday 24th. I came to Crany-Island & preached from Romans vi,22, then rode to Bro. Wright's. Wednesday 25th. I preached there from "The Lord openeth the Eyes of the Blind", etc, then rode to Bro. Lunsford's. Thursday 26. I came to Suffolk and Preached from "Examine yourselves". I stayed at Mr. Yarborough's. Friday. I came to C. Murphrey's and preached from "Him that honoureth me, will I honour", etc. I'm Poorly in Body and Mind. I was much tempted last Evening. I want more Religion. Saturday 28th. I came to Bro. Harris's and preached from Isaiah iv,1; had a good time. I came to Bro. Moody's. Sunday 29th. I came to Bro. Blunt's Chapel & preached on the barren Fig-tree; had a good time. I came to Blunt's. Monday 30th. I have no Appointment. Tuesday 1 May. I came to Bro. M. Murphrey's and preached from Luke xiii,5. Wednesday 2nd. I came to Bro. Uzzel's and preached from S. Solomon iii. Thursday 3rd. I came to Wells's Chapel and preached ^{from} S. Solomon iv,16, then went to Bro. George Benn's. He was poorly in Body, but I hope ripening for Heaven. We held Prayers and I hope the Lord was with us. Friday 4th. I came to Cowling's M. House and preached from "Examine yourselves", etc. I went to Bro. Powell's. Saturday 5th. I came to Bro. Cowling's. They let my Horse get away. I looked for him allthrough the Neighbourhood but could not

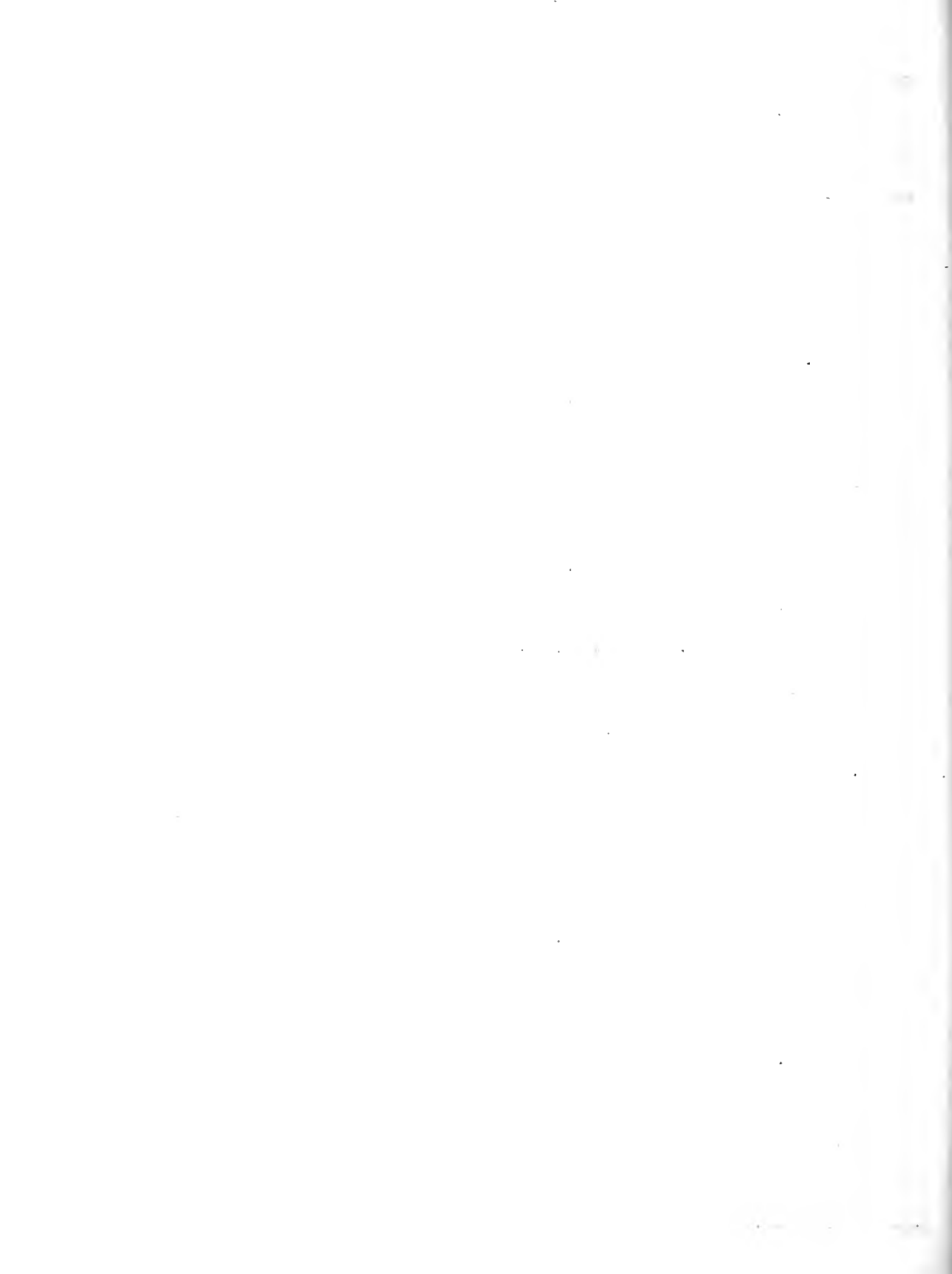


get him. Sunday 6th. A Black Man brought him; I paid him for his
 Trouble and starde^(ted) to my Appointment. Came to the Ferry, crossed and
 came to Bro. Jolif's. Had a tolerable Orditory to hear me give a
 Discourse from the barren fig Tree. In the Evening I met the Class.
 Monday 7th. I came to Bro. Mackey's. Here I rest. The Enemy is always
 busy. Lord, save me from all Sins and help me to live to they Glory. I
 have some good Meetings but there is not a general Work. O! That
 Professors were more engaged. I think I am resigned to the Will of
 Providence. Tuesday 8th. I came to Bro. Taylor's and preached from
 John ix,25. Had a precious time. Wednesday 9th. This is a general
 fast Day (appointed by the Iresident). I came to Portsmouth, left my
 Horse, crossed the Ferry. came to Norfolk and heard Bro. Martin preach
 from 11 Chro.xx,3. An Appointment was published for me to preach at
 4 OClock. I visited some of the Friends and at the appointed time came
 to our Chapel and preached from St. Matt vii,13,14, to an uncommon
 Orditory. The People paid great Attention. Bro. Sail and I lodged
 at Bro. Stratton's. Thursday 10th. After doing some Business I came
 to Portsmouth and bought seven Volumes of Mr. Fletcher's Works; did
 them up and left them in Care of Sister Ann Jefferson until I can send
 for them by some Vessel (bound to some Port in Carolina). By early
 candle Light I preached from 11 Timo.ii,11,12, with liberty. I lodged
 at Bro. Watts's. Friday 11th. I came to Crany-Island and preached
 from "I will arise and go to my Father". Had six hearers. I came
 through some Rain to Bro. Wright's. Saturday 12th. I came to Bro.
 Edward Denby's. In the Evening I preached from "Open to me the gates
 of", etc, then came to Sister Powell's. Sunday 13th. I came to Suffolk
 (put up at Mr. Yearborough's), preached at 11 OClock from St. Matt.vii,
 13,14, and at 5 OClock from Gen.xix,17th. The People behaved very
 well, save a foolish young Man by the Name of Reddick who interrupted

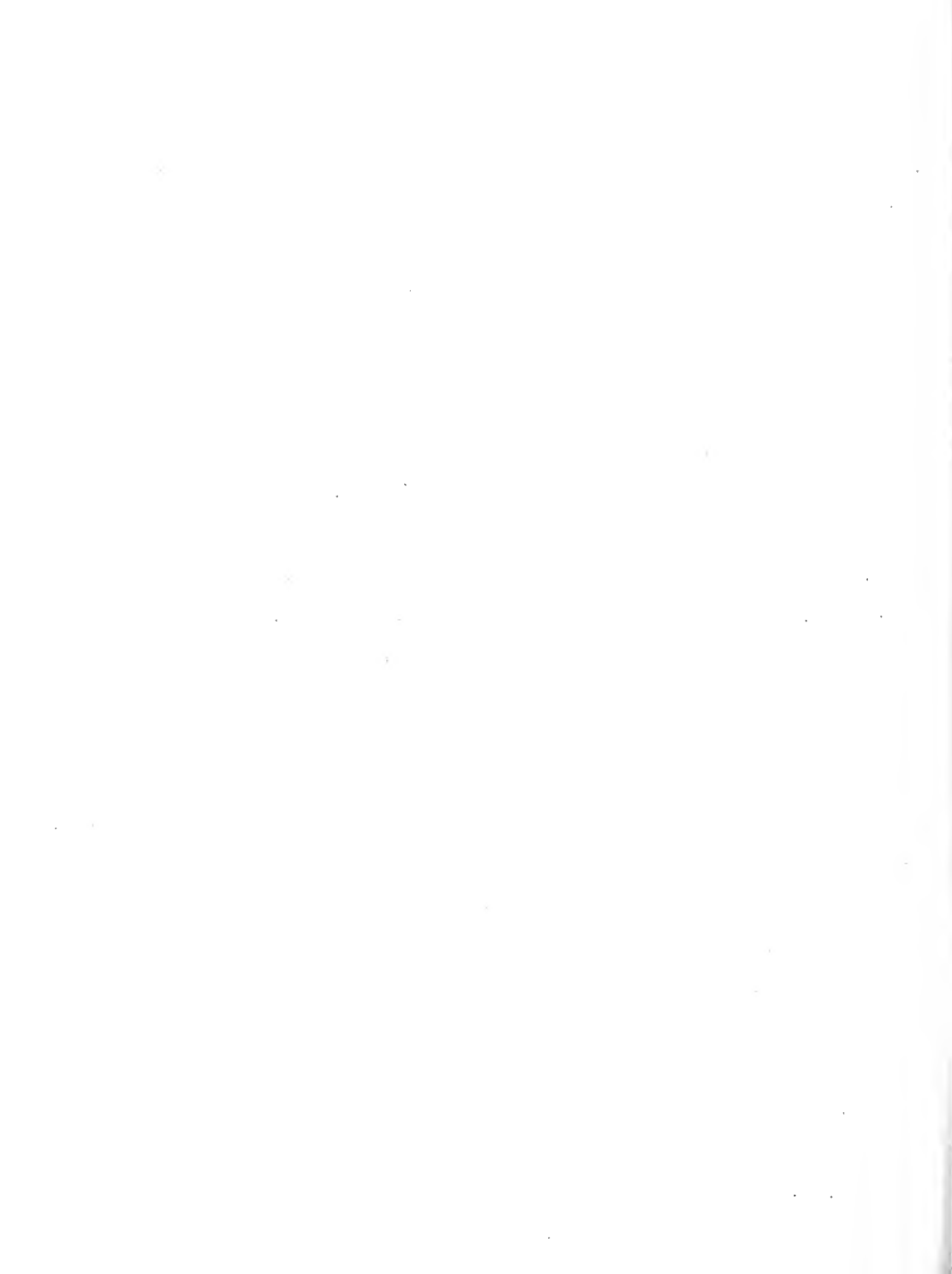


me once or twice. I hope the People were pfofited by the Word. Monday 14th. I attended the District Court and heard the Tryals of two Criminals who were Convicted, one for stealing a Horse & the other for passing counterfit Money. After the former was returned to Gaol, I visited him and Exhorted him to Repent and prepare for Death and Judgment. I fixed up and rode to Old Mr. George's. Tuesday 15th. I came to Old Bro. McEntush's and preached from Rom.vi,22. I preached here thre(e) years ago. Religion was then more flourishing than it is now. Old Bro. McEntush informes me of a good Medison for the Gravel, viz: Take a lump of solft Rosin, of white Sugar, and of Salt-Petre; mix them well together and take it in Pills morning and Night; also after the Pills drink a glass of Tea made of the white Root of low Mullen. In the Evening I came to Bro. Beal's and met with Bro. West. Wednesday 16th. I am tolerable in Body and Mind, but may look out for recent Tryals as I Dreamed much about Snakes last Night. I preached from "Awake O North Wind", etc. Thursday 17th. I came to Bro. Joiner's and preached from "Hear ye that are far of what I have done", etc, Rode to Thos. Lane's and preached at 4 OClock from "We must needs die and are as Water", etc. Then went to Mr. Waddle's. This is a kind Family. Friday 18th. The Morning is unlikely. I continue here. I find the Enemy very busy. After Dinner I started, came to Bro. Philip Davis's. Saturday 19. I came to Bro. Anders's and preached from "Hear ye that are far of", etc. Sunday 20th. I came to Bro. Morning's and preached from Acts xxvi,17,18. Monday 21st. This is rest Day. In the Evening I rode to Sister Merit's. Tuesday 22nd. I preached there from "Awake O North Wind, etc, then rode to Surra Court, then to Bro. Berryman's. Wednesday 23rd. I preached from 11 Samuel xiv,14. In the Evening rode down to Bro. Pitt's. Thursday 24th. I preached at Night from Hymn lxvi,1. Had a precious time. Friday 25th. I came to Bro.

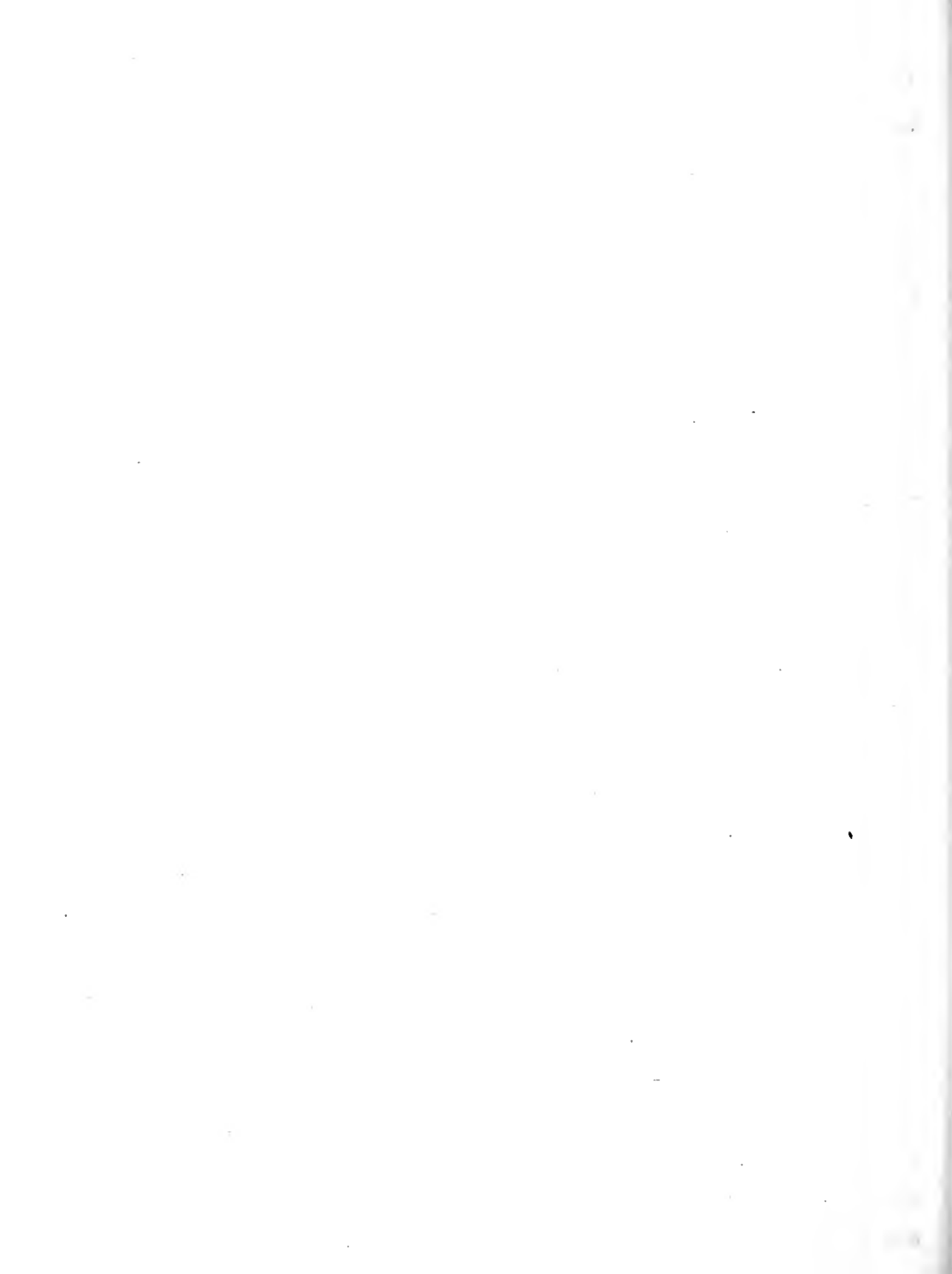
Bedgood's and preached from Prob.viii,35,36, then rode to Bro. Murry's. Saturday 26. I came to Bro. Uzzel's and preached from Heb.ii,3. In the Evening I came to friend Joiner's. Sunday 27th. The Boys went to the Pastur to catch our Horses; they ran the Horses about the Pastur and scared mine so he jumped over the Fence and ran away. I came to Blunt's Chapel and Preached from 1 Timo.iii,16th. Then came to Bro. Blunt's. Monday 28th. I am poorly with a Lax. I cannot hear of my Horse. Tuesday 29th. I continue poorly. Have not gotten my Horse. In the Evening he was brought to me. Wednesday 30th. I am very poorly; was taken last Night with the Choleramorbus. Thursday 31st. I am some better. Came to Wels's Chapel & preached from "I waited patiently for the Lord", etc. Went home with Bro. Benn and in the Evening gave a Discourse from 11 Samuel xiv,14. Several Persons in this Neighbourhood are alarmed. Friday June 1st. I came to Cowling's Old Meeting House and preached from S. Solom.iv,16. Came to Cowling's, Dined, then rode to Suffolk, then to Sister Powell's very much fatigued. Saturday second. I am very much indisposed. The Choleramorbus came on me again last Night. I cannot attend my Appointment at Sister Buxton's. Sunday 3rd. I am some better; came to Jolif's and preached from Gen.xix,17. In the Evening came up to the Sycamore-Tree and preached from Dan.xii,2,3; then went home with Bro. Lunsford. Monday 4th. I came to Bro. Taylor's & preached from S. Solomon iv,16. Tuesday 5th. I am yet poorly in Body. I came to Portsmouth and got some Physic, Dined with Mr. Moore, and in the Evening rode up to Bro. Mackey's. Wednesday 6. I took some Physic. About the middle of the Day Cap. Hall sent for me to come and Dine with him. Bro. Ma^(c)key and I went, but all was not well. This is a divided Family and a disordered House. We stayed an Hour or two and then returned without Dinner. I pity the Man & his Wife. I fear they will ruin themselves in time & Eternity. Thursday 7th. The Class



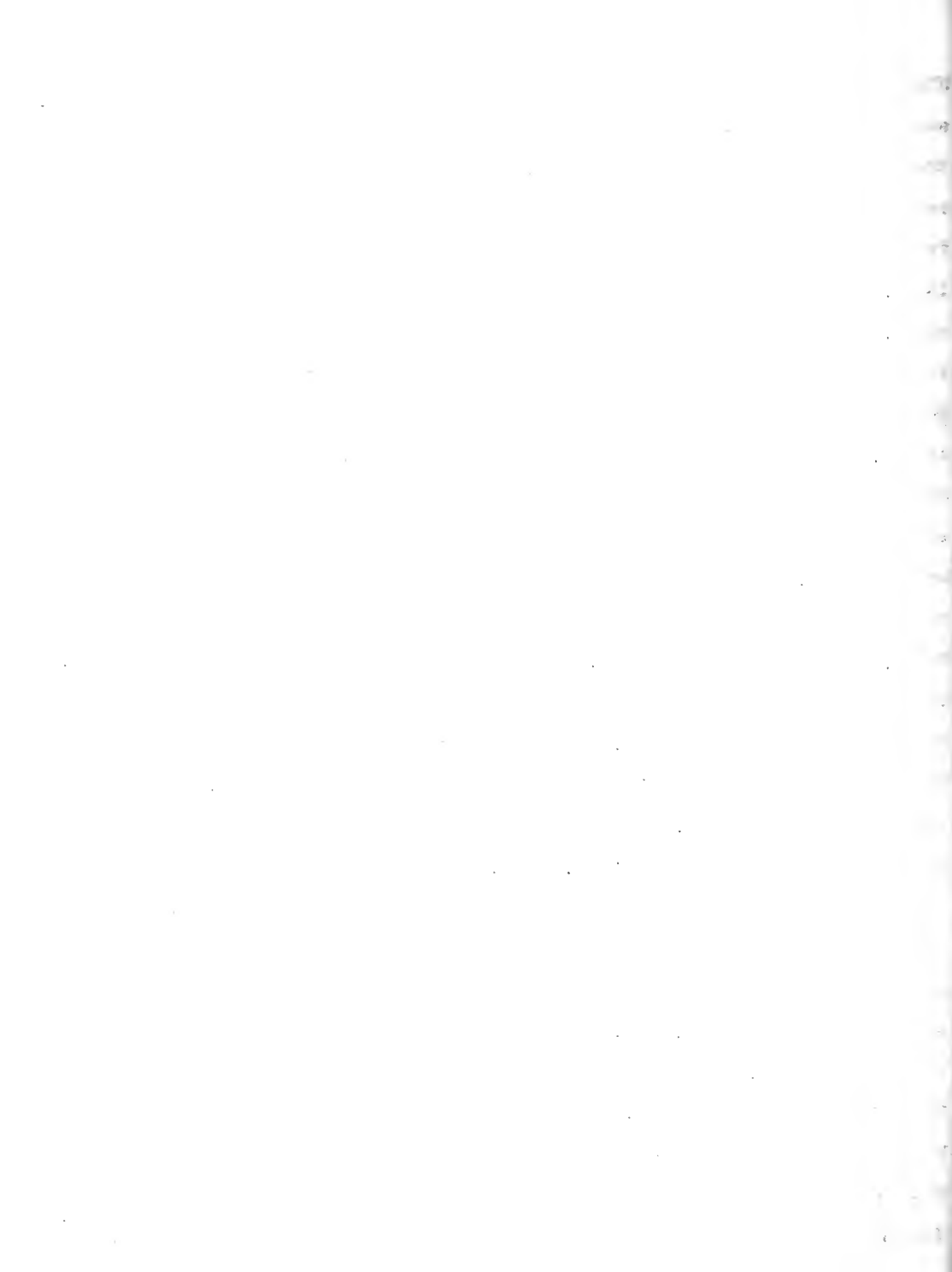
met. In the Evening I went Home with Brother Denby. Friday 8th. I came to Suffolk, put up at Mr. Yarborough's and in the Evening preached from "He that endureth to the End," in the Court House. I lodged at Mr. Miles's. Saturday 9th. I came to quarterly Meeting at Cowling's P. House. Brother Whatcoat Preached. We went to Bro. Cowling's. In the Evening I preached from 11 Tim. ii, 11, 12. Sunday 10. We met at the meeting House. Whatcoat preached. I gave a discourse from Isaiah xxviii, 16, 17. I hope some good has been done at this Meeting. We went to Bro. Cowling's. Monday 11th. I came to Bro. Powel's. Tuesday 12th. I came to Old Bro. McEntush's and preached from "I waited patiently for the Lord". In the Evening I came to Bro. Beals. Wednesday 13th. Last Night I was very much tempted and distressed. I preached from Prov. viii, 17, then rode to Bro. Joiner's. Thursday 14th. I preached from Matt. xxiv, 13. In the Evening I went to Mr. Waddle's. Friday 15th. I came to Thos. Lane's and preached from Prov. vii, 35, 36, then rode to Bro. Davis's. Saturday 16th. I came to Sister Davis's; very few came; I held prayers. Sunday 17th. I came to Lane's Chapel and preached from Matt. xxiv, 13. Came to Bro. Lane's and Dined, then came with two young Ladies to Sister Nichols's. Monday 18th. I preached from Ps. xl, 1-3. Tuesday 19th. I came to Bro. Anders's; the Rain prevented the People from coming. Wednesday 20th. I came to Morning's and preached from Joel ii, 27. Thursday 21st. I came to Sister Merit's and preached from Mat. xxiv, 13. Friday 22nd. I came to Bro. Berryman's and preached from Joshua xxiv, 15, then rode down to Bro. Pitt's. Saturday 23rd. I came to Wells's Chapel and preached from Joshua's Resolution, went to Bro. Benn's. In the Evening Bro. Atwood preached. Sunday 24th. We met at the Chapel. Had a sweet time at the Lord's Table. I preached from Rev. iii, 18. The Lord was present; the Congregation was much engaged. Bro. Powel gave another Sermon. I hope Good has been done at this great



Meeting. We came to Bro. Blunt's. Monday 25th. We came to Bro. Harris's. Bro. Atwood preached; we had a good time. In the Evening I came to Bro. Moody's. Tuesday 26th. I came to Bro. Uzzel's and preached from 11 Samuel xiv,14. In the Evening I was poorly. Wednesday 27th. I came to Sister Jordan's. I have taken my Journals very Short for some time past, have said but little about the Work of GOD in the Circuit. Also have said but little about the State of my Mind, but glory to GOD, it is my Souls desire to live Holy and expire in the Arms of King Jesus. We have some precious Meetings in the Circuit and I hope the Lord will Revive his Work all around. Thursday 28th. I came to C. Murphrey's and preached from Prove.viii,35,36. Friday 29th. I came to Cowling's P. House and preached from 11 Samu.xiv,14; then went to Bro. Cowling's. Saturday 30th. I came to Suffolk, Dined at Mr. Yearborough's, then rode to Sis. Powell's and preached from "Quench not the Spirit". Sunday July 1st. I came to Bro. Jollif's and preached from St. Matthew v,25,26. In the Evening met the black Class. I find this Class wants praying. Monday 2nd. This is rest day. I came to Bro. Mackies. Tuesday 3rd. I rode to Bro. Taylor's and preached from . Wednesday 4th. I have no appointment, shall continue here. Thursday 5th. I came to Portsmouth and met with Bros. Whatcoat and Sail. Friday 6th. I came to Crany-Island and preached from Prov. viii,35,36, then rode to Bro. Wright's and preached from "We must all stand before the Judgment seat of Christ." Saturday. I rode to Bro. Lunsford's, then to Bro. Denby's. Sunday 8th. I came to Suffolk and preached in the Court-House from Rev.vi,17, and in the Evening from 11 Timo.ii,11,12. Then visited a Sick Woman. Found her Soul happy but her Body needy. I gave a little Money and parted with her. I came to Mr. Yearborough's. Monday 9th. I was severely tempted before I arose. I wish it may be the last Tryal of this Nature. I rode a long distance

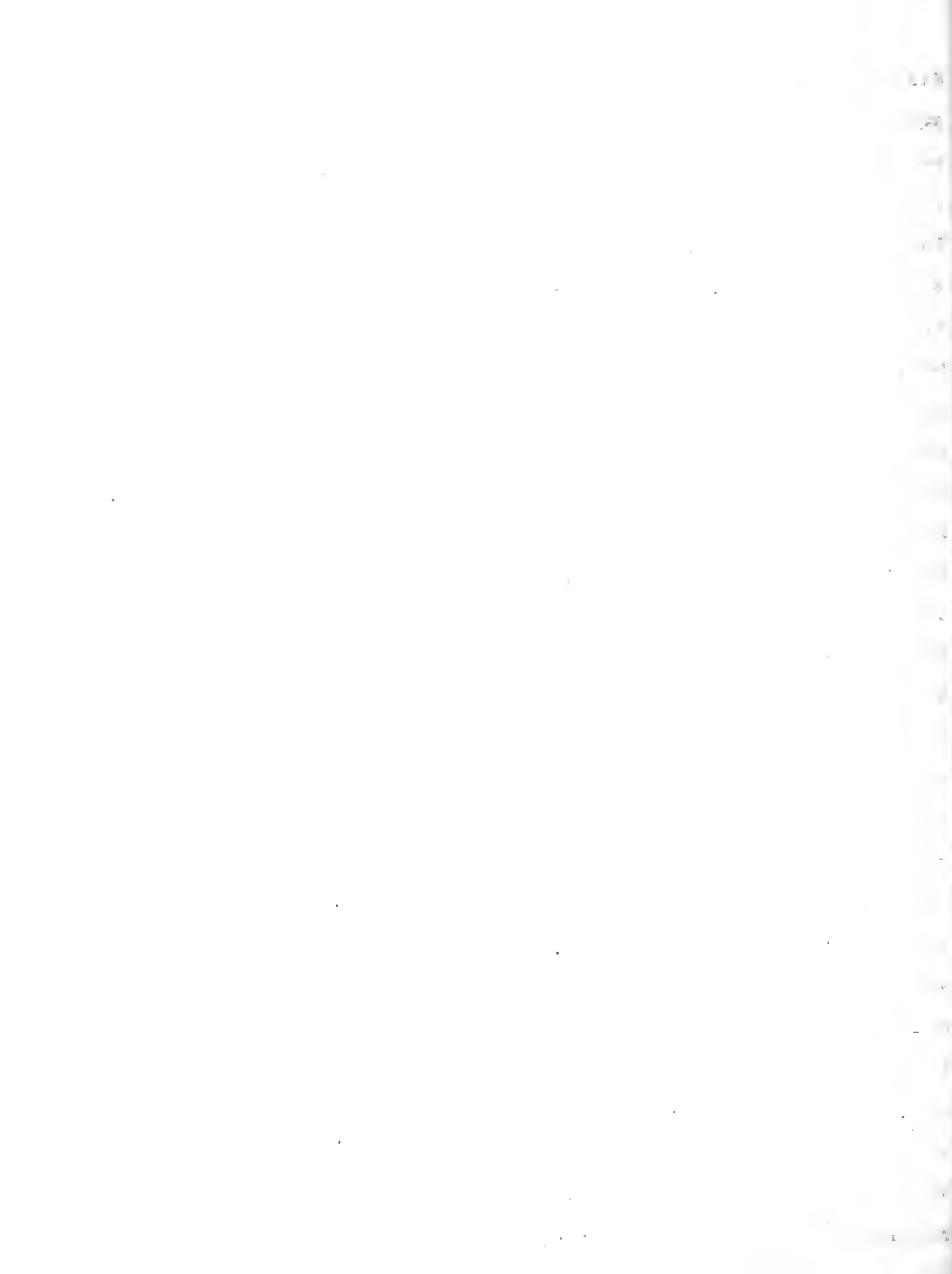


to a House and preached a Funeral Sermon from Rev.xx,12; then came to Bro. McIntush's. Tuesday 10th. I came to Bro. Beal's. Wednesday 11th. I preached there from Ps.cxiv,8,9. In the Evening I came to Bro. Joiner's. Thursday 12th. I preached from cxlvi,8; then we enjoyed the Lord's Supper. An Old Man about 90 years of Age Communed. I came to Mr. Waddle's. Friday 13th. I came to Thos. Lane's and preached from Ps.cxiv,8,9; then rode to Bro. Philip Davis's. Saturday 14th. I came to Old Sister Davis's and preached from Ps.cxiv,8; then came to Capt. Briggs's. Sunday 15th. I came to Lane's Chapel and preached from Gen.xix,17, and administered the Lord's Supper, baptized a Child. Then came to Bro. Lane's, dined, then to Sister Nichols's. Monday 16th. The Rain prevented the People from coming. After Dinner I rode to Bro. Morning's. Tuesday 17th. I preached from Pro.viii,35,36. In the Evening I went to Sister Merit's. Wednesday 18. I preached from 11 Timo. 11,11,12; then rode to Bro. Berrimans. Thursday 19th. I came to Bro. Blunt's and had some disagreeable feelings and Conversation with Bro. Blunt about his Children. After Dinner I came to Bro. Powell's. Friday 20th. I came to Suffolk, then rode about 20 Miles to Bro. Haslet's (in Bertie Circuit). Saturday 21st. I came to Coston Chapel (here they have quarterly Meeting). Bro. Whatcoat Preached and I Exhorted. We all went to Bro. Hunter's. Here we enjoy great Consolation. Sunday 22nd. We met at Chapel. Bro. Whatcoat preached a good Sermon; then I gave a short Discourse from "Thou hast delivered my Soul from Death, my Eyes from tears", etc. We returned to Bro. Isaac Hunter's. This is a dear Man. Monday 23rd. I find myself much attached to this dear Family. We came to Bro. Southall's and had a good Meeting. Tuesday 24th. We came to knotty Pine Chapel. Here we had but a cool time. We tarried with Colo. Baker. His Wife is a good plain Methodist. Wednesday 25th. Now we all have to part. I take my leave of my precious Brethren,



Whatcoat and Morning. I came to Bro. Parker's. Here is a good Man and a precious Woman. Thursday 26th. I started for my Circuit, came to the cyprus Church and there was a large Congregation met to hear a republican Methodist Preach, but the expected Preacher did not come, and friend Buxton desired me to preach. I accordingly gave a Discourse from Isaiah xxi,5, then rode with him about 16 miles and we Discoursed on various Subjects. I called at Sister Powel's. Friday 27th. My Horse is Sick. I continue here. Saturday 28th. I bled my Horse and came to Bro. Denby's. Sunday 29th. I came to Bro. Jollif's and preached from Jonah i,8; had a good time. In the Evening met the black Class. Monday 30th. I came to friend Wats's. Tuesday 31st. I came to Bro. Taylor's and preached from Ps.cxvi,8. The Lord was with us; six joined the Church. Wednesday August 1st. I came to friend Wats's, got my Horse, (for I rode his the Day preceding), and came to Crany-Island. I spoke after Bro. Cox. We all went to bro. Carney's. Thursday 2nd. We came to the Chapel, held Love-Feast and bro. Sale preached. Then we came to Bro. Lundsford's. Friday 3rd. We went to Bro. Wright's. Bro. Sale preached. Saturday. We parted. I came to the School-House and preached from "To you that is troubled", etc.; then came to bro. Denby's. Sunday 5th. I came to Suffolk and preached from "The Lord preserveth all them that love him", etc. I put up at Mr. Yearborough's. Monday 6th. I rode to bro. McIntouch's. Tuesday 7th. Preached from Luke xiii,6-9. In the Evening went to bro. Beal's. Wednesday 8th. I preached from Isaiah xlii,16. I do not feel as well in Soul as I ought. This Morning I was unexpectedly assaulted by my old Enemy. I feel determined to withstand him from this time. Thursday 9th. I came to brother Joiner's and preached from the barren Fig Tree. Friday 10th. I came to Bro. Lane's and preached from _____. Then went home with Mrs. Waddle. Saturday 11th. I came to bro. Davis's. In the Evening met the Class at Sister Davis's, then went to Capt. Briggs's.

Sunday 12th. I came to the Chapel and preached from St. Matthew vii, 13, 14; then rode to bro. Wooton's and preached a funeral Sermon from "I know not the Day of my Death". Monday 13th. I came to Sister Nichols's and preached from 11 Timo. ii, 11, 12, Tuesday 14th. I came to bro. Andrew's and preached from Ps. cxvi, 8, 9; then went to bro. Moring's. Wednesday 15th. I preached from St. Luke xxi, 34-36. Thursday 16th. I came to Sister Merrit's and preached from "This is my Friend". Friday 17th. I came to bro. Berriman's and preached from 1 John iv, 19; then rode to bro. Pitts and preached from "I know not the Day of my Death". Saturday 18th. I came to Sister Davis and Baptized four Children; then came to bro. Bidgood's and preached from cxlv, 20. Then rode to Bro. Blunt's. Sunday 19th. I preached at the Chapel from St. John v, 39, 40. Monday. I came to bro. Harris's and preached from Rev. vi, 17; then rode to bro. M. Murphrey's and preached from cxvi, 8, 9. Tuesday 21st. My Soul is Happy in the Lord. My Labours have been very great of late, and the Weather^h very warm, but the Lord is my Strength and my Supporter. I will fear no Evil while my Saviour is so nigh. I hope to gain the victory over all my Spiritual Foes. I want to be more Holy that I may be more Happy. I want to live more to the Glory of GOD and be more useful to my fellow Mortals. O Lord give Seals to my Ministry Daily if I am thy Servant sent to call Sinners to Repentance and invite the lost Sheep to Jesus. I came to bro^{ther} Uzzell's and preached from S. Solomon vi, 10. Had a good time. Wednesday 22nd. I came to Wells's Chapel and preached from Jeremiah xxxi, 18-20. Then went to brother Benn's and preached from Heb. iv, 9. Thursday 23rd. I came to C. Murphrey's and preached from "Awake to righteousness", etc. Friday 24th. I am tolerable in Body, happy in Soul and on my Way to the Land of Rest. I thirst for more Holiness. I want to leave this Circuit with a clear Conscience. I came to Cowling's Meeting House and gave a Discourse from Isaiah xxi, 5. Then rode to Suffolk, then down to



Sister Powell's. Saturday 25th. I came to Bro. Mackey's (this is our great Meeting) & preached from "Who is she that looketh", etc. At Night we had a good time. Sunday 26th. We had a good time at the Lord's Table. I preached from St. John v, 39, 40. My Soul was happy. I believe one Woman was struck with the Power of GOD and many appeared to be awakened. I went in the Evening to Bro. Jolif's and met the black Class. Monday 27th. I returned to bro. Mackey's, did some business, and then came to bro. Taylor's and preached from Heb. iv, 9. Had a good Meeting. Tuesday 28th. I came to Portsmouth, dined at Sister Jefferson's, then went to Norfolk. Met a Class at Bro. George's, then came to bro. Green's. Wednesday 29th. I went to see bro. Martin. He is very ill with a bad Fever. It is supposed to be the bilious Complaint. Some say the malignant fever is in this Town, but it is contradicted by many. I visit several of my Acquaintances and do some business this Day. In the Evening I came to Portsmouth and met a Class at Bro. Helsick's, Thursday 30th. I went to Sister Jefferson's and got the Money that Mr. Carr brought from my Father. This Money I expect to pay to Joseph Speed shortly. Then I shall have only enough to bear my expences. I take my leave of my Friends in this Town and start to Crany Island, and preached from Ps. xl, 1-3. My Soul is happy but my poor Eddy is weak. I feel like affliction is coming on my Body. Lord, let they blessed will be done. Only give me Grace to cheerfully submit. I want to see my Relations on Earth but if thou art pleased to take me from this vail of Tears, grant us all a meeting at they right Hand. I came to brother Wright's. Friday 31st. I preached in the Evening to a few Persons. Saturday September 1st. I took my leave of all the Members of this kind Family and came to bro. Denby's, then to Sister Powell's & preached a funeral Sermon from "I saw the Dead stand before God", etc. In the Evening came to Suffolk, put up at My. Yearborough's. Sunday 2nd. I came to Cowling's Meeting House and preached

from St. Matt. xxv, 10. Went to bro. Powel's, dined, then came to bro. Cowling's. Monday 3rd. I came to bro. Powel's. Tuesday 4th. I called to see how bro. Cowling did, then came to Mrs. Godwin's. Dined, then came to Sister Jordan's. Wednesday 5th. I came to Wells's Chapel and preached from the little Flock, then went to Bro. Morrison's. Thursday 6th. I came to brother Benn's and preached from Heb. iv, 9, then rode to M. Murphrey's to see brother Atwood. Friday 7th. We came to bro. Moody's. I preached from "To you that are Troubled", etc. Saturday 8th. We came up to the Q. Meeting at Lanes Chapel. Bro. Rogers preached. We came to Capt. Briggs's. Sunday 9th. We had a good time at the Lord's Table. Bro. Rogers preached and I concluded. I now give up Portsmouth Circuit. We came to Bro. Davis's. Monday 10th. I started to go up the Country. Came to bro. Pennington's, Dined, then rode to Bro. Jones's. Tuesday 11th. I came to bro. Param's. Wednesday 12th. I rode to bro. Saunders's. Thursday 13th. I came to Sister Malone's, then to bro. Samuel Homes's. Friday 14th. I came to Bro. Joseph Speed's. Saturday 15th. I did my Business with bro. Speed. Sunday 16th. I went to Salem and preached from St. John v, 39, 40. Went to Sister Jordan's, dined, came to bro. Homes's, then rode with bro. Speed home. Monday 17th. I came to bro. Mayfield's, 2 miles below Warrenton. Tuesday 18. I came to Edmond Jones's. Wednesday 19th. I came to Sister Philips's. Thursday 20th. I came to Speight's. Friday 21st. I came to my Father's and found them all alive. Saturday 22nd. I am unwell in Body. I feel like Affliction is coming on fast. In the Evening I went to bro. Happer's. Sunday 23rd. I went to snow Hill & heard bro. Speight preach. I exhorted. Came to Mr. Grimsley, dined, then rode with bro. Thos. & Sister Peggy Home. Monday 24th. I went to my Plantation, to Mr. Carr's, and then to my Father's. Tuesday 25th. I went to the Rainbow Chapel and heard



bro. Whatcoat preach. We went to bro. Hooker's. Wednesday 26th. I came to bro. Harper's. Thursday 27th. I came to my Fathers, then walked to James's and returned. Friday 28th. I walked to Thomas's, Dined and came back to Father's. Saturday 29th. I want to be in my Appointments. I have been out of them for several Days. I desire to be in the Work of GOD. At present I have Peace in my Soul. Last Evening all my Father's Children met at his House. I held Prayers and Exhorted, but it appeared I was conversing with the dead and not the living. I sincerely desire the Salvation of my dear Relations. I expect to preach here Tomorrow and next Morning start to Virginia. I have to fix for my Journey, etc. In the Evening I walked down to bro. Harper's. Sunday 30th. I returned to my Father's and preached from Rev.xxi,6,7. The People appeared hard and prayerless in part. The Lord know if there is any Good done. I now prepare to start in the Morning.



William Ormond Jr's Journal

Volume III

from

October 1st, 1798, to September 23rd, 1800.



A JOURNAL OF WILLIAM ORMOND'S LIFE
COMMENCING THE FIRST DAY OF OCTOBER 1798.

October 1st, 1798. I parted with my dear Relations, left my Father's and rode to Greenville Town. Had my Horse fed at the Tavern. Met with bro. Joseph Speed; we rode down to bro. Knowes's. Tuesday 2nd. We continue here. Bro. Speed has Business with Miss M. W. Wednesday 3rd. We went to bro. Williams's and returned in the Evening. Thursday 4th. We started and rode up to Tarborough; put up at Mrs. Toole's. Friday 5th. We rode to Major Haywood's. I am fatigued in Body but my Soul is happy in the Lord. Saturday 6th. We came to Hyde's Tavern; had our Horses fed and ourselves refreshed, then rode to Matthew Myrick's, Greenville quarter Meeting in Virginia. I spoke by candle Light from a verse in the Hymn Book. Sunday 7th. We met at the Chapel. Bro. Rogers Preached; the People in the House Shouted aloud. I went out and stood on a Logg and gave a Discourse from "Awake to Righteousness", etc. The Lord poured out his Holy Spirit upon the people in the House. I returned to Bro. Myrick's. Monday 8th. Bro. Banner came with me to bro. Foster Cook's. Tuesday 9th. I came to bro. Pelham's, Brunswick Ct. Bro. Rogers Preached & I Exhorted. We had a gracious time. My Soul is happy. Wednesday 10th. We rest here. Thursday 11th. We came to bro. Saunders's and held Worship. I Exhorted. Friday 12th. Bro. Mead is nowe with us. We all came to Brown's Old Place and had a good time, then to Bro. Hubbard Saunders's. Here is bro. Whatcoat. Saturday 13th. We came to Merit's Chapel this Brunswick quarter Meeting. We went to Bro. Henry Merit's. Sunday 14th. We had a precious time. My Soul is happy. We came to bro. Benjamin Jones's. Monday 15th. We came to White's Chapel, Amelia Circuit. I am no Home. Bro. Whatcoat Preached; I Exhorted. We had a powerful time. One young Woman got Convirted. We came to

Robbinson's. Tuesday 16. I went to the Taylor's; returned, left some of my Clothes, and we came to ^{White Oak Chapel, and after worship we came to} bro. Rees's. My Heart is given up to the Lord. Wednesday 17th. We came to the School-House. Bro. Whatcoat preached & I Exhorted. We had a good time. We came to bro. Roper's. Thursday 18th. We came to Sister Wilee's and had a precious Meeting. Friday 19th. We came to Adams's Chapel & had a tolerable Meeting. We then went to Bro. Southall's. Saturday 20th. We rode through the Rain to Q.Meeting at Sapphona Church, Bro. Whatcoat preached; I Exhorted. We all went to bro. Nathan Anderson's. Sunday 21st. We met at the Church and had a good time. Several were Convicted. I hope one young Woman is near the Kingdom. I now part with the preachers and start for my Appointment. Came to Sister Branch's, Dined, and then rode up to bro. Dier's. Monday 22nd. I came to bro. Clough's and preached from Isaiah xxi,5. Met the Class and the Lord was present. (Bro. Meadow has met me.) Tuesday 23rd. Last Night was a time of great with me. I had a violent fit of the bilious Colic. I took some pills and am so easy that I am going to my Appointment. I rode in much pain to Smith's Meeting House and gave a Discourse from 11 Timo.11,11,12; then came to bro. Littlebeary Royall's. Wednesday 24th. I came to bro. Nathaniel Lee's and preached from Ps.iv,3. Thursday 25th. I came to bro. John Royall's and gave a Discourse from St. Luke xiii,23. The People are very careless about Religion in this Neighbourhood. Friday 26th. I came down to bro. Henry Rees's and met with Bishop Asbury and several more of the Preachers. The Bishop preached. Saturday 27th. The Rain keeps us here. Sunday 28th. We went up to Mays's Chapel. The Bishop preached. We came to bro. Peter Robbinson's. Monday 29th. We part. I came to White's Chapel. Bro. Mansfield came also and preached. We returned to bro. Robbinson's. Tuesday 30th. I went to Mr. Vaun's (the Taylor's) but could not get my Coat nor the Cloth. He has greatly disappointed me.

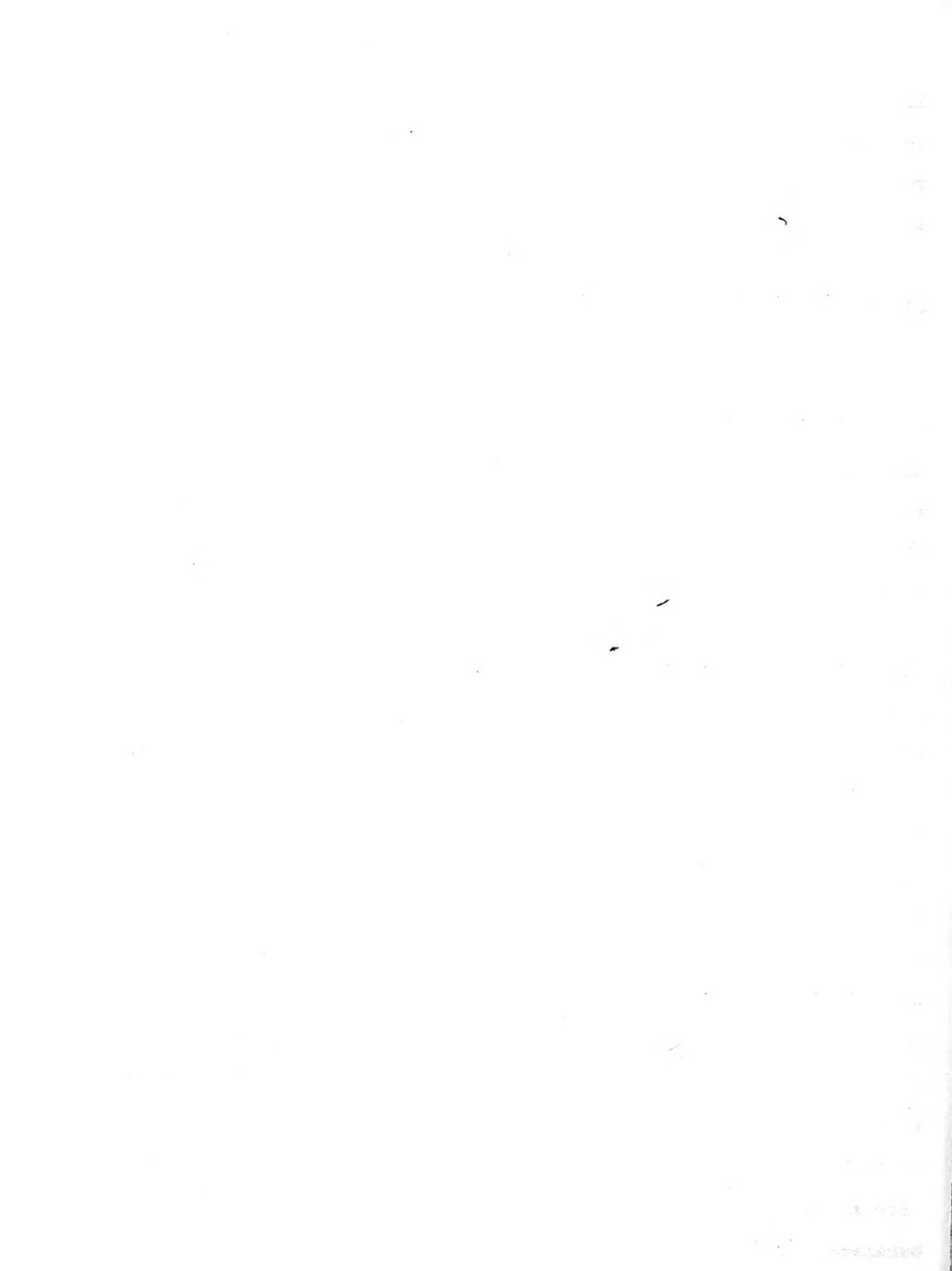
I came to White-Oak Chapel and preached from 11 Tim.ii,11,12, then went to bro. ~~Sharriss Roper's~~ Henry Rees's. Wednesday 31st. I came to the School-House and preached from Isaiah xxxiii,13, then went to bro. Charles Roper's. Thursday, November 1st. I came through the Hail and Rain to Sister Wilee's and held prayers with the Family. None of the Neighbours came to hear. I have had some good times in this Circuit and my Soul feels much of the presence of the Lord, but the People are generally backward about coming out to preaching and Class meeting. Friday 2nd. I came to Petersburg and put up at bro. Joseph Harding's. Saturday 3rd. I came to bro. Wood Tucker's. Sunday 4th. I returned to Town and Preached from 11 Time.ii,11,12. Tarried at bro. Harding's. Monday 6. I came to bro. Featherston's and held Prayers; but two persons came. Tuesday 7th. I came to bro. Frankling's and preached from Rom.vi,22. Had four hearers. Here is an Object of pity. This Man has been confined to his Bed sixteen Years by pains. I hope he loves God and will enjoy Happiness in the next World. I Dined at the next House and came to bro. Brown's. Wednesday 8th. I preached from S. Solomon iii,1-5; met the Class. One young Woman cried aloud for Mercy. I came to bro. James Moddy's. Thursday 9th. I preached at a widow Woman's House (close by) from Gene.xxvii,2; then returned to bro. Moody's. Friday 10th. I arose a little after four OClock, fixed up and came to Chesterfield Court-House. Went into the Tavern and Conversed with a poor black Man who was under the Sentence of Death and had only a few Hours to live. I prayed with him but had very little Hope for him. He appears to be Sensless of his lost State. I went over to bro. Walter's, left my Horse, came back and preached in the C. House from "Prepare to meet thy GOD". The Criminal was present. The Audience gave tolerable Attention, but my feelings were so hurt with the poor hopeless Man I could not Speak with Satisfaction. As soon as the Service



was ended the Sheriff and Guard carried him ^{to} the place of Execution and the Sheriff Hung him. I cannot gain a hope that he is gone to rest. I went to bro. Walton's, Dined, and visied ^t a Sick Man about a Mile ^(f) off and returned. Saturday 11th. I came to bro. Bridgewater's and gave a Discourse from Ps.xl,1-3. In the Evening preached a Funeral Sermon close by from Matt.xviii,3, and returned. Sunday 12th. I came to Manchester, put up at bro. Qualls's and preached in the Chapel from Joshua xxiv,15; then held Prayers with a Sick Man. Walked to Richmond and Preached in the Court House from "Lord are there few that be saved" and met the Class at bro. Laby's by Candle Light. I lodged at the same House. Monday 13th. I came back, got my Horse and rode to bro. Bottom's and preached from S Solomon iv,16. Had a good time. Tuesday 14th. I came to the Coal-Pitts and saw more than ever I had seen before; then to bro. Godsey's & preached a long Sermon from Gen.xix,17. Wednesday 15th. I came to old Bro. Maxey's and preached from 11 Timo ii,11,12. Thursday 16th. I came to Saphona Church and gave a Discourse from Ps. xl,1-3. Went to bro. Anderson's. Friday 17th. I came to bro. Vapor's and preached from 1 Peter i,24,25, then rode to bro. Chapel's and met bro. Matthews. Saturday 18th. I came to Deep-Creek and preached from 11 Cori.xiii,5, with liberty. Had a good time, and went home with bro. Marshal. Sunday 19th. I came to bro. Hays's and preached from St. Matt.xxiv,13th. Monday 20th. I came to bro. Cloughts' and preached from Prov.viii,35,36. Tuesday 21st. I came to Smith's Chapel and ^{preached} from 11 Cori.xiii,5. Met the Class and spoke to them about Repairing the old House. I came to bro. Royal's. Wednesday 22nd. I came to bro. Lee's and preached from "All Flesh is as Grass", etc. Thursday 22nd. I came to Sister Osburn's. I feel my Soul engaged in the Work of GOD, but behold Wickedness abounding in every Neighbourhood. We have some warm Meetings but it is hard for Souls to get Converted to Jesus.

Friday 23rd. I came to bro. John Royall's and preached from Ps.cxlvi,8.

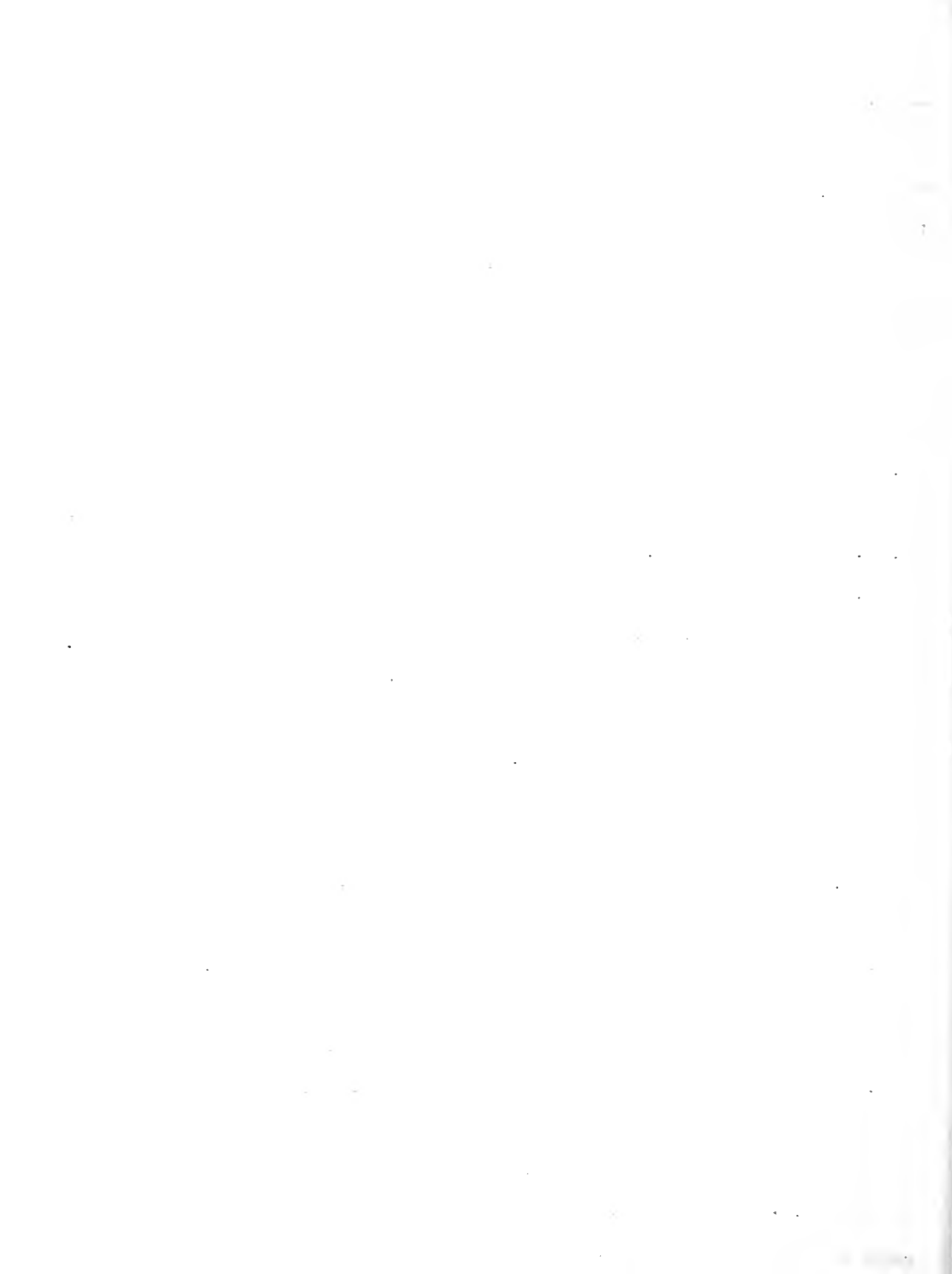
Saturday 24th. Sister Royall is very Sick. She has a violent fit of the bilious Colic. I administered some Medicine to her; she got a little Ease, and I came to bro. Echols's and preached from St. Matt.xxiv, 13. Had a good time. Sunday 25th. I came to Mays's Chapel and preached from Gen.xix,17. Came to Mr. Smith's, Dined, and then rode to bro. Peter Robinson's. Monday 26th. The Tay^(and)lor came at took my Measure in order to make my Coat. I came to White's Chapel and preached from 11 Timo.i1,11,12, and returned to bro. Robinson's. Tuesday 27th. I went (to) the Taylor's, got my Coat, paid him, & came to White-Oak Chapel and gave a Sermon from 1 John iv,19. Then came to bro. Henry Rees's and saw Mrs. Jarrot. She is a amiable Lady. Wednesday 28th. I came to the School house and preached from 11 Pet.iii,17,18. Then went to bro. Roper's. Thursday 29th. I came to Sister Wilee's and preached from St. Matt.xxii,14. Friday 30th. I came to Adam's Chapel and preached from . Then went to bro. Sowthall's. Saturday, 1st December. I rode to Petersburg, put up at bro. J. Harding's. Sunday. I preached from Isaiah xxiv,17. Had a good Meeting & returned to my Lodgings. Monday 2nd. I did some Business in Town, then rode to bro. Featherston's and held Worship by Candle-Light. Tuesday 3rd. I came to bro. Frankling's and Exhorted a few Persons; then rode to bro. Brown's. Wednesday 4th. I preached from Ps.cxvi,8,9. Then rode to bro. J. Moody's. Thursday 5th. I am detained by the Snow. Friday. I came to bro. Walthon's and preached from St. Matt.xxiv,10. Saturday 8th. I came to bro. Bridgewater's and preached from Luke xiii,23. Sunday 9th. I am detained by the Rain. Monday 10th. I came to Manchector, left my Horse at bro. Qualls's and went to Richmond. Walked up to the Capitol and saw the General Assembly. Also the Federal Court was sitting. I held Worship at bro. West's and Lodged there. Tuesday



11th. I came to bro. Bottoms's and preached from 11 Peter iii,17,18.

Wednesday 12. I came to bro. Godsey's and preached from "Examine yourselves, etc; then rode to bro. N. Andersson's. Thursday 13th. I am detained by the Rain. Friday 14th. I came to Old Bro. Hayse's and held Prayers with a few Persons. Saturday 15th. I came to bro. Clough's and preached from "I waited patiently for the Lord", etc.

Sunday 16th. I came to Smith's Chapel and preached from "He that endureth to the end", etc. Came to Littlebeary Royall's. The Weather is very cold. Monday 17th. This is Rest Day. I have much writing to do. Tuesday 18th. I have my Trials. Last Night Satan assaulted me with his Old Weapon. I came to bro. Lees and preached from Prov.viii, 35,36. Wednesday 19th. I came to John Royall's and held Prayers with a few. I am determined to live for God. Religion is very low in this part of the Circuit. O! that my Lord would Work. Thursday 20th. I came to bro. Echols's and preached from Mat.xxiv,13. Friday 21st. I came to Mays's but my Appoint ent had not been published. I had no hearers. Therefore, I came to Mr. Smith's. Saturday 22nd. The Snow confines me here. Sunday 23rd. I came to bro. Rees's; had no Hearers. Monday 24th. I came to the School-House and held Prayers with a few Persons, and went to bro. Roper's. Tuesday 25th. I see one more Christmas. I came to Sister Wilee's and preached from Heb.ii,3. Wednesday 26th. I came to Adam's Chapel and preached from 1 John iv,19. Went Home with Sister Walthan. Thursday 27th. I came to Deep-Creek and preached from S. John ix,23; then rode to bro. N. Anderson's. Friday 28th. I came to Saphona and preached from Rev.iii,18. In Class I spoke to Sister Branch about going to the House of Mirth. I fear I was too hasty in Judging. I came to bro. Moody's. Saturday 29th. I came to Petersburg, put (up) at G. Johnson's. I Dined with one Mr. Bowls who behaved like a blackguard. I felt much confused. Sunday 30th. I



preached from "He that Sinneth against me wrongeth his own Soul"; came
 to bro. Harding's. Monday 31st. I left Town and came to bro. Featherston's
 and preached at Night from xlf. Had a loud Shout. Tuesday, January 1st,
 1799. I came to bro. Walthon's and preached from 11 Timo.11,11,12.
 Wednesday 2nd. I came to Traylor's and preached from "Examine yourselves",
 etc; then came to bro. James Moody's. Thursday 3rd. I came to bro.
 Brown's and preached from "I know not the Day of my Death. Friday 4th.
 I came to Sister Wilee's, Dined, and rode to bro. Roper's. Saturday 5th.
 The Weather is uncommonly Cold. I came to bro. Rees's at the Q. Meeting
 and met with bro. Whatcoat & bro. Matthews. A few Persons attended.
 We had Worship. Sunday 6th. The Ground is covered with Snow. We had
 the Lord's Supper and bro. W. Preached. Monday 7th. We came up to
 John Royall's and had a little Meeting. Bro. W. goes on his Journey.
 I stayed. Tuesday 8th. I came to Sister Old's. I am now on my Way
 to my Appointments and want to Preach and Live for GOD. Wednesday 9th.
 I came to bro. Vapor's. Thursday 10th. I preached from Isaiah xxxiii,
 17, and came to bro. Dier's and met bro. Matthews. Friday 11th. I
 came to bro. Hays's and preached from Isaiah xxi,5. Saturday 12th. I
 came to bro. Clough's and preached from Heb.iv.9. Sunday 13th. I rode
 to Smith's Chapel and preached from Rev.xxi,6; then came to bro. L.
 Royall. Monday 14th. I have no Appointment. Tuesday 15th. I came
 to bro. Lee's. Wednesday 16th. I preached from Isaiah xxi,5; then
 rode to John Royall's. Thursday 17. I came to bro, Echols's and
 preached from John v,42, and had a precious time. Friday 18th. I came
 to Mays's Chapel and preached from Isaiahxxxii,17; then went to Mr.
 Smith's. Saturday 19th. I rode through the Rain to White's Chapel
 and held Prayers with one Man; then came to bro. Robinson's. Sunday 20th.
 I came to bro. Rees's and preached from 1 Peter ii,4. Monday 21st. I
 came to the School House and preached from Ps.cxlvi,8; then came to

bro. Ropers. Tuesday 22nd. I was seized last Evening with a violent fit of the bilious Colick. My Stomach is so disordered that the Physic I take cannot do me any good. I was in great Pain all Day. At Night I had two Clysters given me which gave me some relief. Wednesday 23rd. I am very Sore. Thursday 24th. I am Feverish and poorly. Friday 25th. I hardly take nourishment enough to support nature. Saturday 26th. I continue Poorly. Sunday 27th. The Weather is Rainey & I am too poorly to Ride out. Monday 28th. I came to Sister Wilee's and was very Weak and Sore. Tuesday 29th. I came to bro. Brown's. Wednesday 30th. I preached from "For all Flesh is as Grass", etc; then rode up to bro. James Moody's. Thursday 31st. I am gaining Strength. O! that I may spend it in the Service of GOD and live every Moment for Christ. I went to Traylot's and preached from 1 John iv,19, & returned. Friday, February 1st. I came to bro. Walthon's and preached from 1 Peter iv,18. Saturday 2nd. I came to bro Bridgewater's and preached from St. Matt.xxiv,13. Sunday 3rd. I came to Manchester, left my Horse at bro. Qualls's and preached from 1 Peter ii,4. Then walked to Richmond and preached in the Court House from Gen.xix,17, and in the Evening met the Class. Inquired into the Difference existing between J. T. and W. H. and Appointed a Committee to meet on that Affair. I tarried at bro. Lacy's. Monday 4th. I came to bro. Bottoms's and preached from Jonah i,6. Had a good time. Tuesday 5th. I came to bro. Godsey's and preached from Luke xi,2. Wednesday 6th. I came to bro. Maxey's and bro. Minter preached for me. I Dined and rode to bro. Anderson's. I am poorly in Body. My Labors have been too great for my little Strength. Thursday 7th. I came to bro. Vapor's and preached my good old Subject, viz: Ps.xl,1-3. Then came to bro. Dier's and met bro. Matthews (my Colleague). Friday 8th. I am very poorly but rode to bro. Hays's and preached from 1 John iv,19. Saturday 9th.



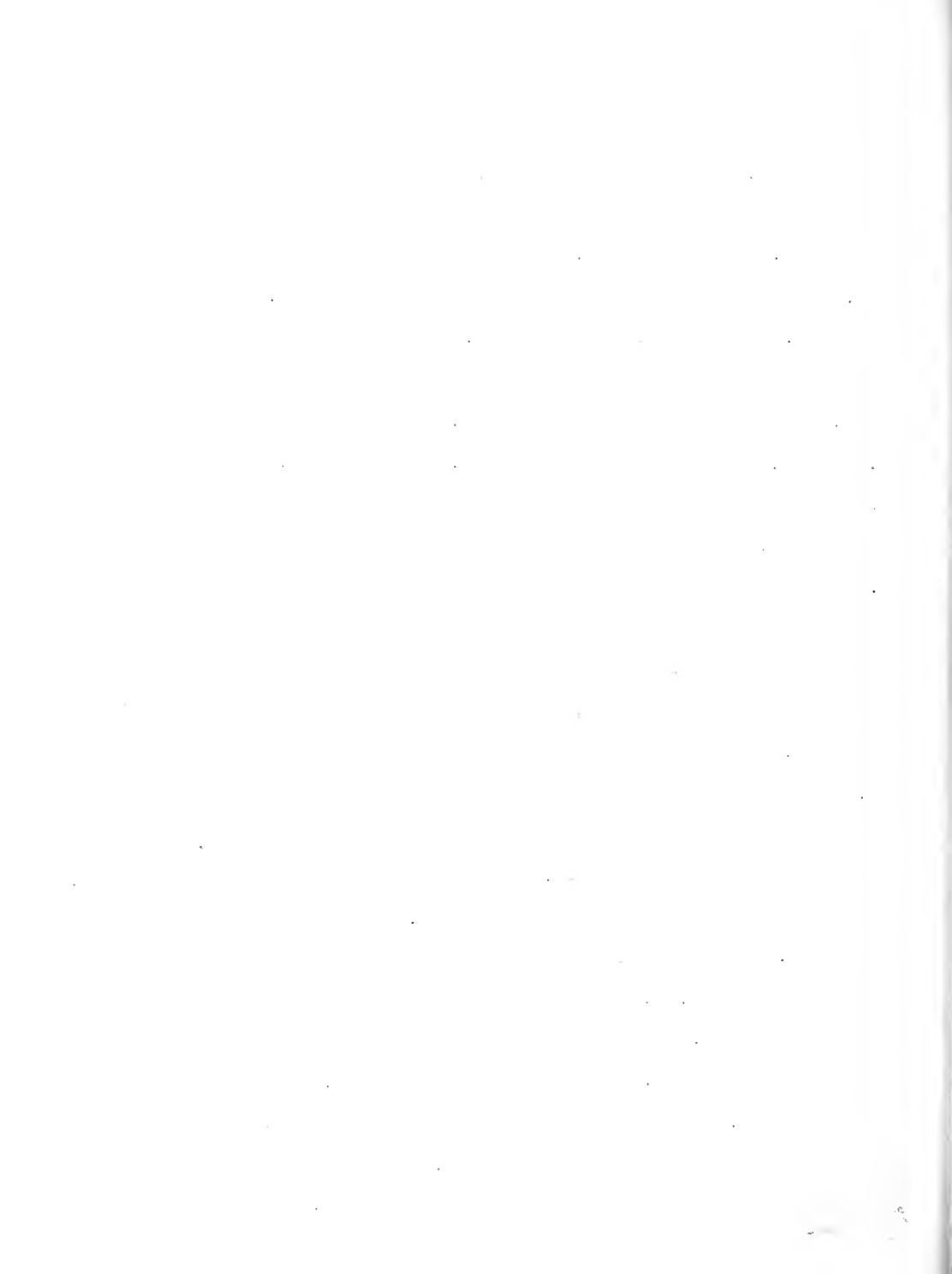
I came to bro. Clough's and preached from Matt. xxiv,13. Sunday 10th.

I came to Smith's Chapel & preached from 1 Peter iv,18. The young Gentlemen & Ladies are so polite that they don't wear Coats & Cloaks. They set shivering in the cold open Church and go away unbenefitted.

I came to bro. L. Royall's. Monday 11th. I have no Appointment this Day. In the Evening I came to bro. Lee's. Tuesday 12. I preached from 11 P. 17,18; then came to Sister Osburn's. Wednesday 13th. My Horse was fed and turned into the Pasture. He took a Scare and Ran away. An ignorant Boy followed him but did not bring him back, neither could tell which way he went. I walked to bro. J. Royall's and preached from Matt.xxiv,13. The Overseer has been after my Horse & is now returned without him. I fear he's gone to Brunswick. I got a Beast of bro. J. Royall and started to look mine. I rode through several Neighbourhoods but could not get on his Track. I got to one Mr. Freeman Wills. He treated me very kindly. Thursday 14th. I rode over in Brunswick. Came to bro. Faups's but could not hear of my Horse. I came back to Nottoway, crossed at Harper's Mill and travel'd till nine OClock at Night, then put up at Mr. Standback's. He treated me with great kindness. Friday 15th. I Advertised my Horse, then came to Mays's Chapel & preached a Sermon from the ten Virgins. Had a sweet time. I then went to seek my Horse. Returned to bro. Royall's in the Night without hearing anything about my Horse. Saturday 16th. I borrowed a little young Mare of bro. Royall and started upon my Appointment. Came to White's Chapel. Bro. Robinson preached for me. I met the Class, and came to bro. Robinson's. I wrote several Advertisements to send to different parts about my Horse. Sunday 17th. I am very Sick. I took some Physic; in the Evening got better. Monday 18th. I came to the School-House and preached from 11 Timo.11,11,12, then came to bro. Ropers. In the Evening a Negro Boy of bro. Royall's brought



my Horse to me. I now am fixed one^(c) more. The LORD make me truly thankful. Tuesday 19th. I came to Sister Wilee's and preached from "Our Father", etc. Wednesday 20th. I came to Adams's Meeting House and preached from "Examine yourselves", etc, then came to bro. Southall's. Thursday 21st. I came to the Shop and had my Horse shod, then to Deep Creek Chapel & preached from Rev.xxi,6. Then rode to bro. N. Anderson's. Friday 22nd. I came to Sappannah Church & preached a funeral from 11 Timo.ii,11,12. Had a sweet time at the Grave. Then came to bro. Woldrige's. Saturday 23rd. I rode to Petersburg, put up at bro. Hardkng's. Sunday 24th. I preached from Ps.40 to a few Hearers. The weather is very cold. Monday 25th. I came to bro. Featherson's and gave a Discours at Night from Matt.xxiv, 13. Tuesday 26th. I came to Frankling's and held prayers, then rode to Brown's. Wednesday 27th. I preached from the little Flock, then came up to Moody's. Thursday 28th. I came to piney Grove Chapel and preached from 11 Thess.i,7-9. Returned to bro. Moody's. Friday, March 1st. I came to Afchibald Waltham's and held prayers. Saturday 2nd. I came to Bridgewater's and held prayers; the uncommon weather prevents the People from coming. Sunday 3rd. I came to Manchester & preached from 11 Peter ii,4, then walked through the mud & water to Richmond & preached from Isaiah xxxii,17. Tarrried at bro. Allen's. Monday 4th. I returned, took my Horse & came to Bottoms's and preached from Isaiah xxviii,17,18. Tuesday 5th. I came to Godsey's and as soon as I rode up a Mr. Harris took me in private and discoursed with me on a delicate Subject. I gave him satisfaction. Went in and preached from 1 John iv,19. Had a sweet time. Wednesday 6th. I came to Maxey's and preached from Isaiah xxxii,17. Thursday 7th. I rode about 20 miles to Vapor's and preached from Matt.xxv,10. Friday 8th. I came to Hays's and preached from Prov.viii,35,36. Saturday 9th. I

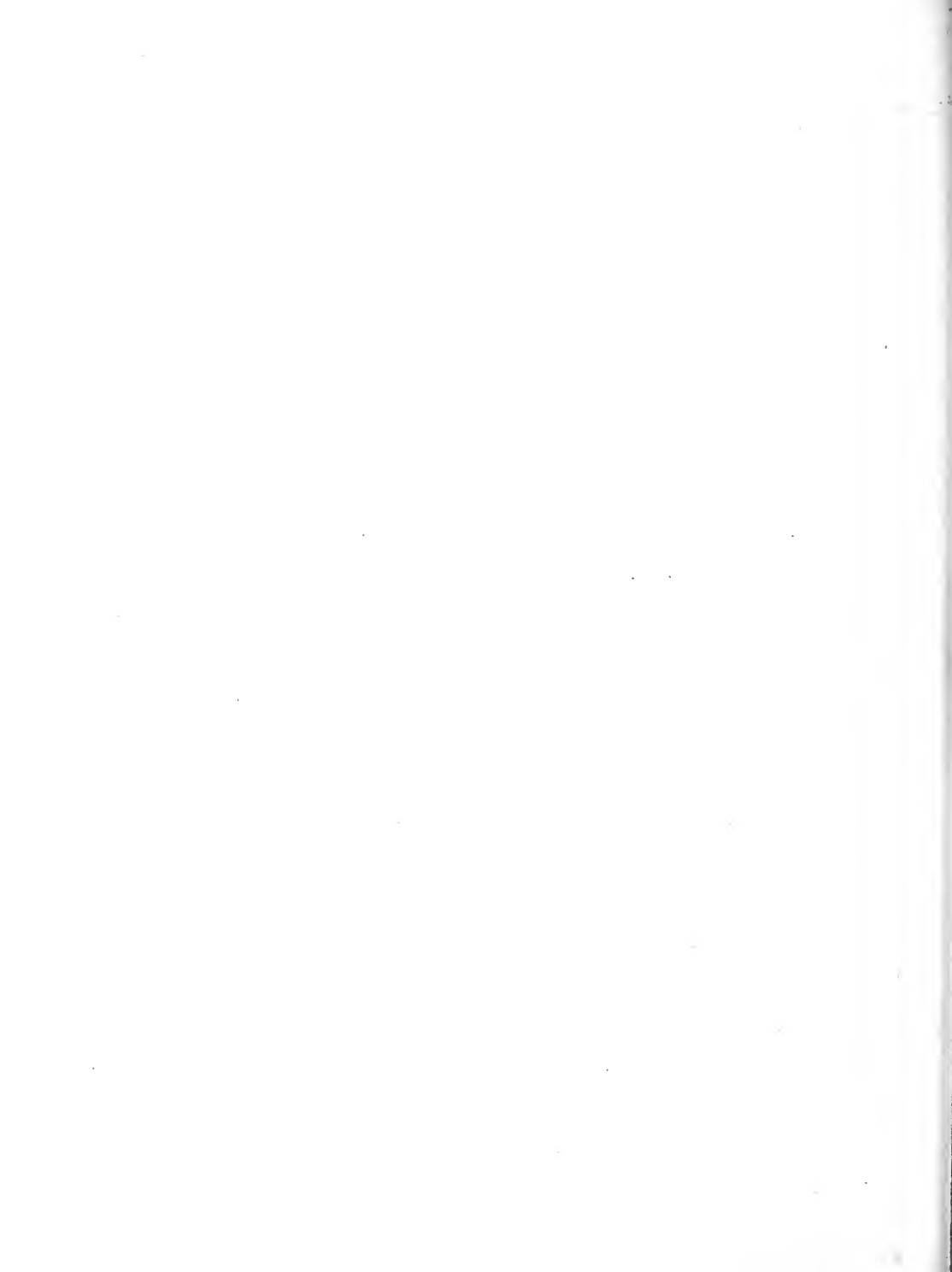


Came to Clough's and gave a Discourse from Gen.xix,17. Had a good time. Sunday 10th. I came to Smith's Chapel & preached from Daniel xii,2,3, to a People that are not profitted by the Gospel. Then came to L. Royall's. Monday 11th. I came to bro. Lee's. Tuesday 12th. I preached from Jonah i,6, then came to bro. J. Royall's and preached by candle light from S. Solomon iii,1-6. Wednesday 13th. I am detained by the Snow. Thursday 14th. I rode 16 miles to White's Chapel and held prayers with two Women & a negro boy. One of the women got happy. I then came to bro. Peter Robinson's. In the Evening came to bro. Henry Rees's and met with bro. Whatcoat. Friday 15th.

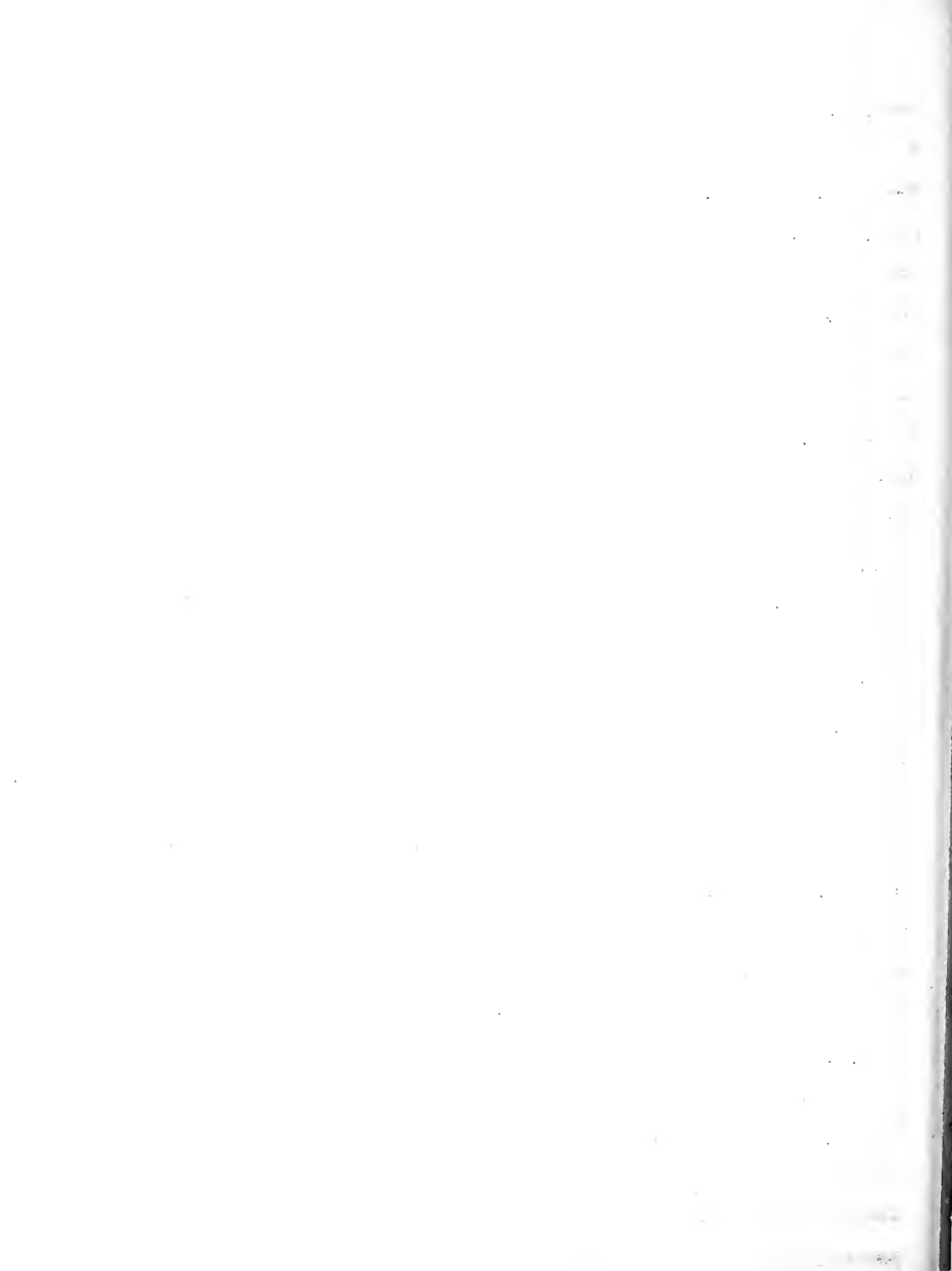
The Rain keeps us here. Saturday 16th. We came to Deep Creek Chapel This is our QMeeting. I gave an Exhortation after bro. W's sermon. We held a Conference and did the business of the Ct., then came to Sister Old's. At Night bro. Jones preached. Sunday 17th. We met at the M. House, had the Sacrament. Bro. W. preached, I Exhorted. We had a tolerable good time. We came to Sister Old's, dined, left bro. Matthews with the widow, and bro. Whatcoat & myself came to bro. Abraham Marshal's. Monday 18th. We have no Appointment. I sent my Horse to the Shop and had him Shod. At Night I held Worship with the large family. Tuesday 19th. We came to bro. Clough's. I exhorted after bro. Whatecoat preached. Wednesday 20th. Bro. W. went on to Cumberland & I came to bro. Perkerson's. Thursday 21st. I started to my Appointments, but the Rain came on & I called at bro. Clought's. Started again and came down to Sister Old's but got very wet. Friday 22nd. I came to Sister Branch's & bro. Anderson's, then to Sapphonah C. and preached from Matt.vii,13,14; settled some disagreeable Affairs in the ~~Church~~ Class, then came to bro. Wooldridg's and preached at Night from S. Solomon iii. Had a good time. Saturday 23rd. I rode to



Petersburg, put up at bro. Harding's. Went down in Town & did some business. Sunday 24th. This is Easter Sunday. I preached from Daniel xii,2,3, & in the Evening from Gen.xix,17. Monday 25. I came to Featherston's & preached from 1i Timo.ii,11,12. Tuesday 26th. I came to Frankling's & gave a discourse from Heb.iv,9, then came to bro. Brown's. Wednesday 27th. No Meeting; the Rain prevents the People from coming. In the Evening I came up to bro. James Moody's. Thursday 28. I came to Mr. Traylor's & preached from Coll.iii,4. Had but little liberty. Returned to Moody's. Friday 29. I came to bro. Archabald Walthon's and preached from Isaiah xxxii,17. Saturday 30. I came to bro. Bridgewater's, met bro. Minter, & he preached. I exhorted & met the Class. The Lord was present. Sunday 31. We came to Manchester. I preached from Heb.iv,9. Had a precious time at the Sacrament. We came to Richmond. I preached in the Court House from Rev.iii,18. I hope some good was done. We put up at bro. Lacy's. Monday, April 1st. I did some business in Town. Went to Dr. Duvaul's, got some Medicine and was Electrified and saw the Dr. extract Fire from the Air above the Water in a large close Glass. Also saw the Phosporus. In the evening bro. M. & myself went with bro. J. Ellis to his House in the Country. Tuesday 2nd. We returned to Town. I attended at the Capital^(w) hoping the Humane Society would Meet but enough Members did not attend to form a Meeting. I sat in the Room where the District Court was sitting and hear'd the Trials of two Criminals. At Night I preached in a House, the property of John Allen. I then came to bro. Allen's and tarried. Wednesday 3. I got my Books from the Binder. Bro. M. & I Rode out to the Penitentiary-House and took a view of the Buildings. Returned by the Canal to bro. Allen's, dined and rode out to bro. Ellis's. Thursday 4th. I did my Business with bro. Ellis, took my leave of all and came to bro. Bridgewater's. Friday 5. I came to



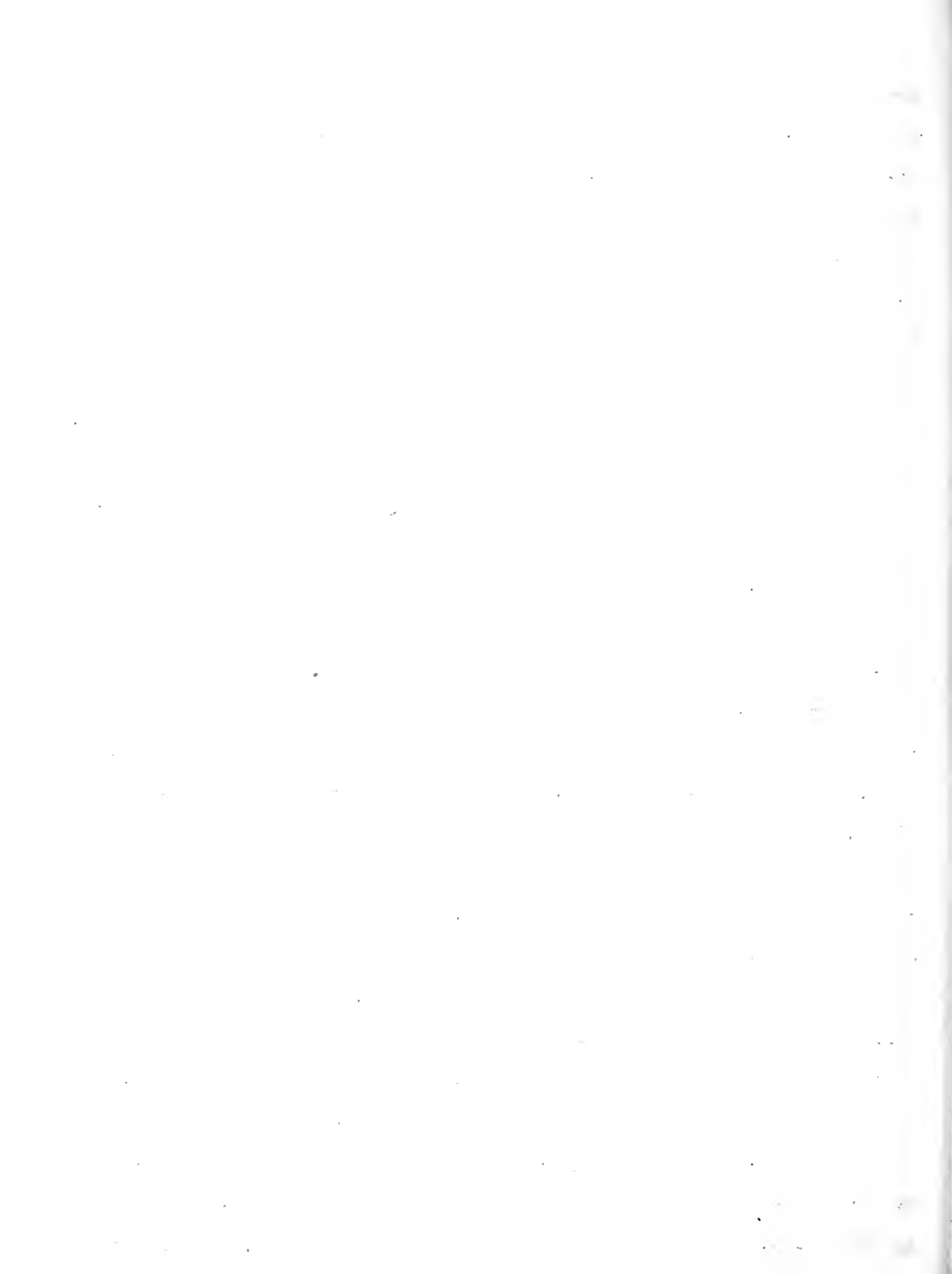
bro. A. Walthon's and wrote Letters to sundry Persons. Saturday 6th. I came to Petersburg and did some business. Sunday 7th. I Preached from St. John vi,40. In the Evening met the Class and excommunicated bro. Vaun. Monday 8th. I have lodged both Nights at bro. Harding's. I now take my leave of this dear Family and start for Conference. Came to bro. Bonner's, dined, thence to bro. Jones's. Here I shall Board during the sitting of Conf. Tuesday 9th. We met in Conference and did some business. At 12 OClock Adjourned till 3 OClock. Bro. Martin preached. We met & sat till about 5; adjourned till 9 next Morning. Met & sat till 12; adjourned till 3; met & sat till Night; adjourned till 8 next Morning. Met & sat till 12, adjourned till $\frac{1}{2}$ after 2. Met, compleated the Business, Voted to meet at Norfolk the 10th of next April. About 6 OClock our Appointments were read out. I am to go to Washington in Georgia. I returned to bro. Jones's. Friday 12. I fixed up. Shall leave some of my Clothes and Portmanteau & some Books. Took my leave of this precious Family. Came to bro. Farham's, took my leave of Bishop Asbury and all my dear Brethren. Brother LLeuellin Evans is to travel with me to the South. We came over Meherring at Hixes Ford. Called at bro. Walker's and dined, then came to bro. Wyche's, about 35 miles. Saturday 13th. Bro. Evans had his Horse shod. We rode 20omiles to bro. John Seward's. Sunday 14th. I feel happy. We had a sweet time last Night at Prayers. We came to Sister Jourdan's, about 12 miles. I preached at Salem from Isaiah xxi,5, returned to sister Jourdan's, dined and rode to bro. Speed's, 4 miles. Monday 15th. We came to Taylor's Ferry (on Rean-Oak), 17 miles, then to Colo. Smith's, 16 miles. This is a kind Family; Sister Nancy is a sensiable Woman. Tuesday 16th. We started for Caswell old Court House. Got lost & rode several miles out of our way. Call'd at a House and bought some Corn for our Horses. We came on to the



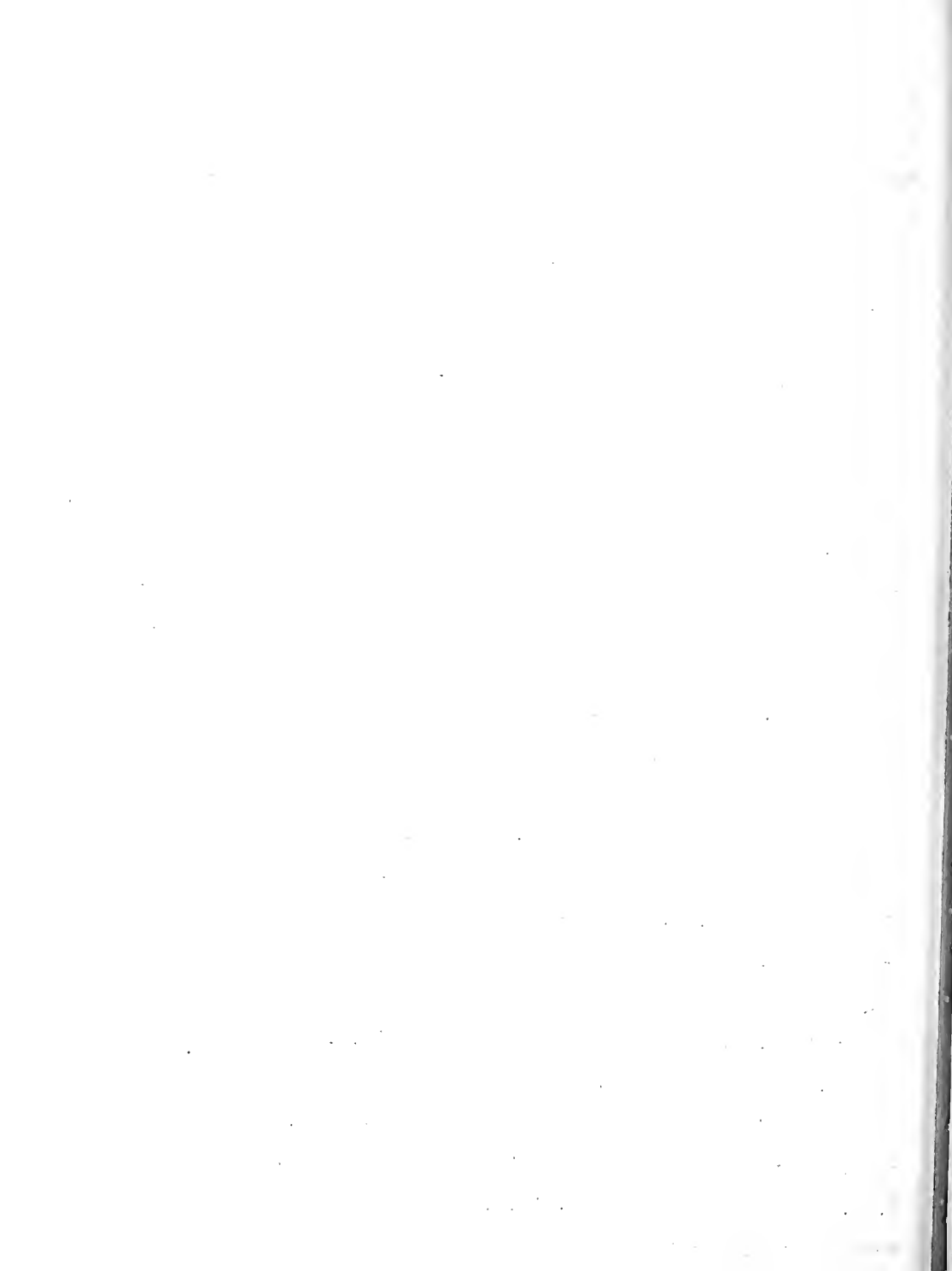
Court House and dined at bro. Gabril Lee's, 1 mile above, then rode 4 to one Matthew's (a Member of our Church) who used us as well as they were able. This has been a disagreeable Ride. I think we have ridden 45 or 50 miles. Wednesday 17th. We came about 30 miles to a bro. Adkerson's and the good poor Man was very kind to us and our Horses. Thursday 18th. We rode about 20 miles to bro. Peoples's. Here we shall rest till Morning as we hope to see bro. McKinney. I bless and praise God for the peace of Mind I enjoy. O! that my going to Georgia may be sanctified to the good of my Soul and the Souls of thousands. Friday 19th. We came to Salem, 18 miles, called at the Tavern and had our Horses fed; thence to Hardy Jones's Ferry (on the Yadkin) 16 mi. We Dined at bro. Jones's, then came to bro. Park's. Saturday 20th. We conclude to Rest till Monday & have Preaching in the Chapel (on Sunday). Sunday 21st. Bro. Evans preached & I exhorted. Went to bro. Jones's & Dined. In the Evening returned to bro. Parks. Monday 22nd. We rode 25 miles to bro. Wm. Praytor's (Iredald County), dined, thence to Fitzjarreld, 5 miles. Tuesday 23rd. We have a gracious Rain. We started⁽⁺⁾ about 10 OClock, rode 30 m. to the Cautaba, crossed at Bait's Ford, then to Daniel Asbury's, about 6 m. (Here we have erred. We ought to have crossed the Cautaba at Turbyfill's Ferry.) (I am indisposed with a Disentery.) Wednesday 24th. We came to Lincoln (a little Town at Lincoln Court House) 20 m., and had our Horses fed at a Tavern. (We lost 6 or 7 miles by going up to Asbury's, for it is but 19 miles from the Ford to the Court House.) Then crossed the South fork on a Bridge near Town. Took a wrong left hand Road and traveled about 20 miles. Got to one bro. Black's (a preaching place in Union Ct.) 18 m. from Lincoln C. House. Thursday 25th. I am very poorly. I got but little Sleep last Night. We started and came to Majo. Moor's (Rutherford County, N. C.) Our Horses are fatigued. We have ridden about 18 m.



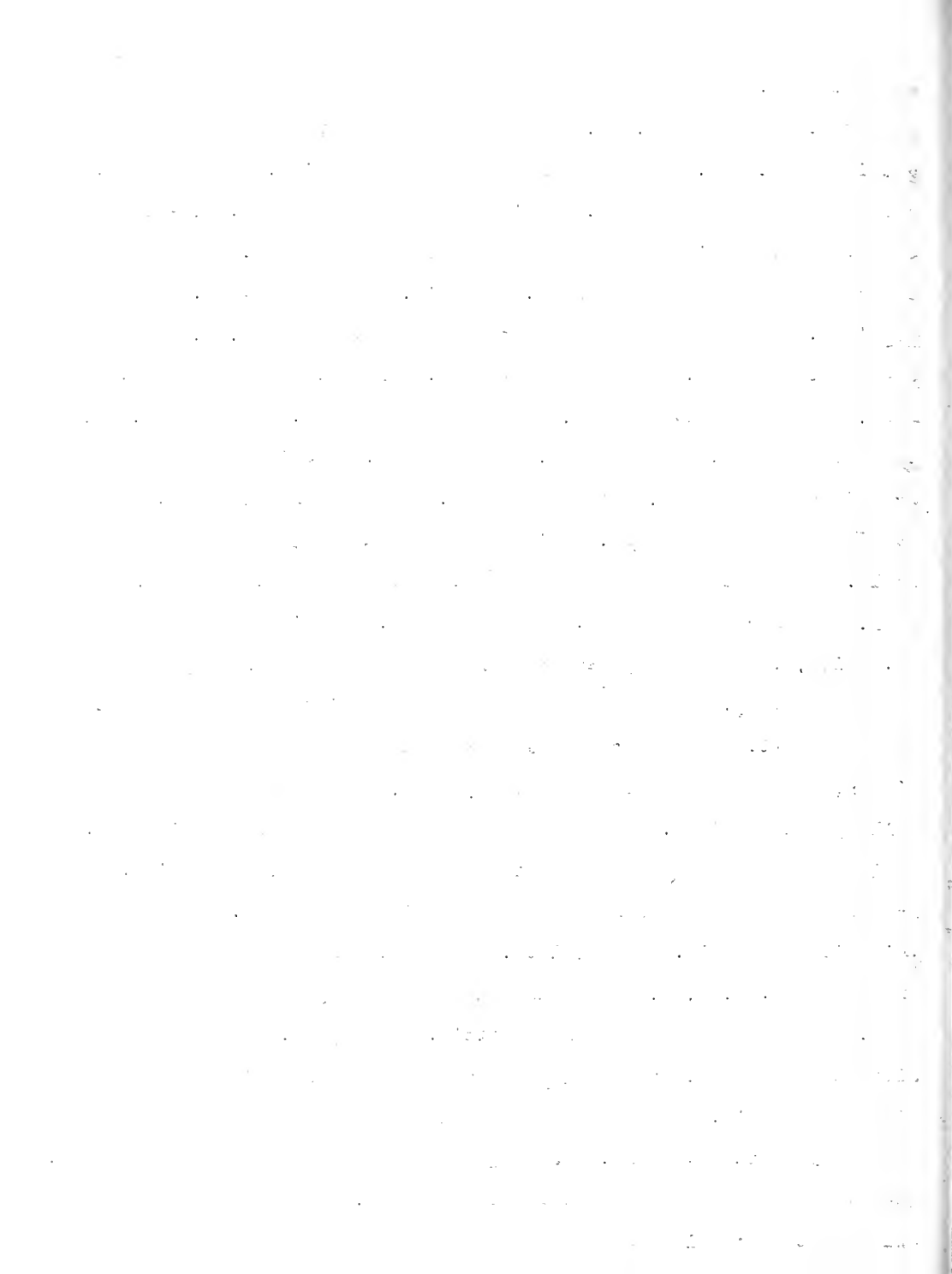
this Morning. Here we hope to rest. My Body is weak but my Soul is Strong. O! that Jesus may go with me to Georgia. Friday 26th. We came to bro. Sullin's, 9 m. Here I leave my dear bro. Evens, and I have to persue my Journey alone. But yet I am not alone for Jesus is present. I came to bro. Ellis Cannon's, 21 m., in Spartanburgh County, S. Carolina. This is the first time I crossed the Line. I am now over all the main Forks of broad River, crossed the first fork at Garner's Ford, second at Island Ford, & third at Colter's Ford. I feel sweet peace with GOD and hope Heaven will smile on my Labours in the South. Saturday 27th. I came about 15 m. to Old bro. John Fosters. This is like Home. Everything is clean and in good Order. Sunday 28th. Last Night I was very poorly. This is Preaching Day; I shall rest & hear the Word. Bro. Waters came & preached & I gave an Exhortation. I hope God has a People here. Monday 29th. I part with my dear bro. & Sister and my kind bro. Waters; rode about 25 m. to one bro. Armstrong's on Reedy-River. Dined & then rode about 8 or 10 m. to Major James Tarrants (a local Preacher) on the Golden Grove. This is a Pious, Kind, Sensible Man. Tuesday 30th. I started, rode about 4 m. to Salluda River, crossed at Willson's Ferry. He told me it was 40 m. to Cherekee Ford on Savannah River and directed me, but told me wrong and I came a new Road through a barren part of S. Carolina. I could not get myself nor Horse Fed. I was lost & stoped by high Water. Got to a kind Presbyterian's House & he fed my Horse gratis. I came on to Middleton's Ferry high up Savannah River and the kind Woman received me into her House and gave me Victuals & Lodgings. I have ridden about 40 m. Wednesday 1 May. I crossed the River and for the first time saw Georgia State. Came about 1 m. to a bro Tyrrel's in my Circuit. I ate Breakfast and came to bro. Banks's where I shall rest & leave some of my Cloths. Thanks and Praise to the King of Heaven, myself and



Horse have been preserved. Now I hope to labour for God and Souls. I have come 487 miles since Conference and my Horse is in tolerable Order and in a few Days will do very well for the Circuit. I shall wait in this Neighbourhood till the Preacher comes, then I can get a Plan & proceed. Thursday 2nd. I rest here. Friday 3rd. I came to bro. Wm. Bank's and desired my Horse Shod, which he readily did. Saturday 4th. I came in the Evening to an Old Gentleman's House (near cold Water-Creek) in order to meet the Preacher, but he did not come. I spent the Night with them. They were kind, and at Family Prayer we had a gracious time. Sunday 5th. I came to the Meeting House (near cold Water) and met with bro. Doughty. I preached from Isaiah xxi,5. Bro. Doughty Exhorted. Had a tolerable good Meeting. We came to bro. Ralph Banks's. I now am in the Appointments. Monday 6th. I came to Hudson's P. House & gave a Discourse 11 Timothy ii,11,12. Had a good time; the People were engaged under the Word. Then rode down to bro. Tate's. Thursday 7th. I came to Tompson's M. H. and preached from Matthew xxiv, 1,3. Had a melting sweet time. Came to Sister Davis's; this is a dear kind Family. Wednesday 8th. bro. Oliver's and preached a funeral from Gen. xxvii,2, then rode with bro. Andrew Home. Thursday 9th. I came to Scott's M. H. and preached from 11 Timothy ii,11,12. The Lord was present. I returned to bro. Andrew's. Friday 10th. I came to Broad River and a wicked Man scared my Horse away which plagued me to get him. I then crossed in the Flat and came to Mark's M. H. and preached from 1 Peter ii,4, to a prayless, careless People. Came to Old bro. Mark's and spent the Evening. Saturday 11th. I came to Hill's M. H. and preached from Ps.cxlvi,8; had a tolerable time. Then came to Old Sister Hill's. Sunday 12th. I came to Dun's M. H. and preached from Heb. iv,9, and hope some good was done. Came to bro. Thomas Dun's and spent the Evening. I have been one Week on my



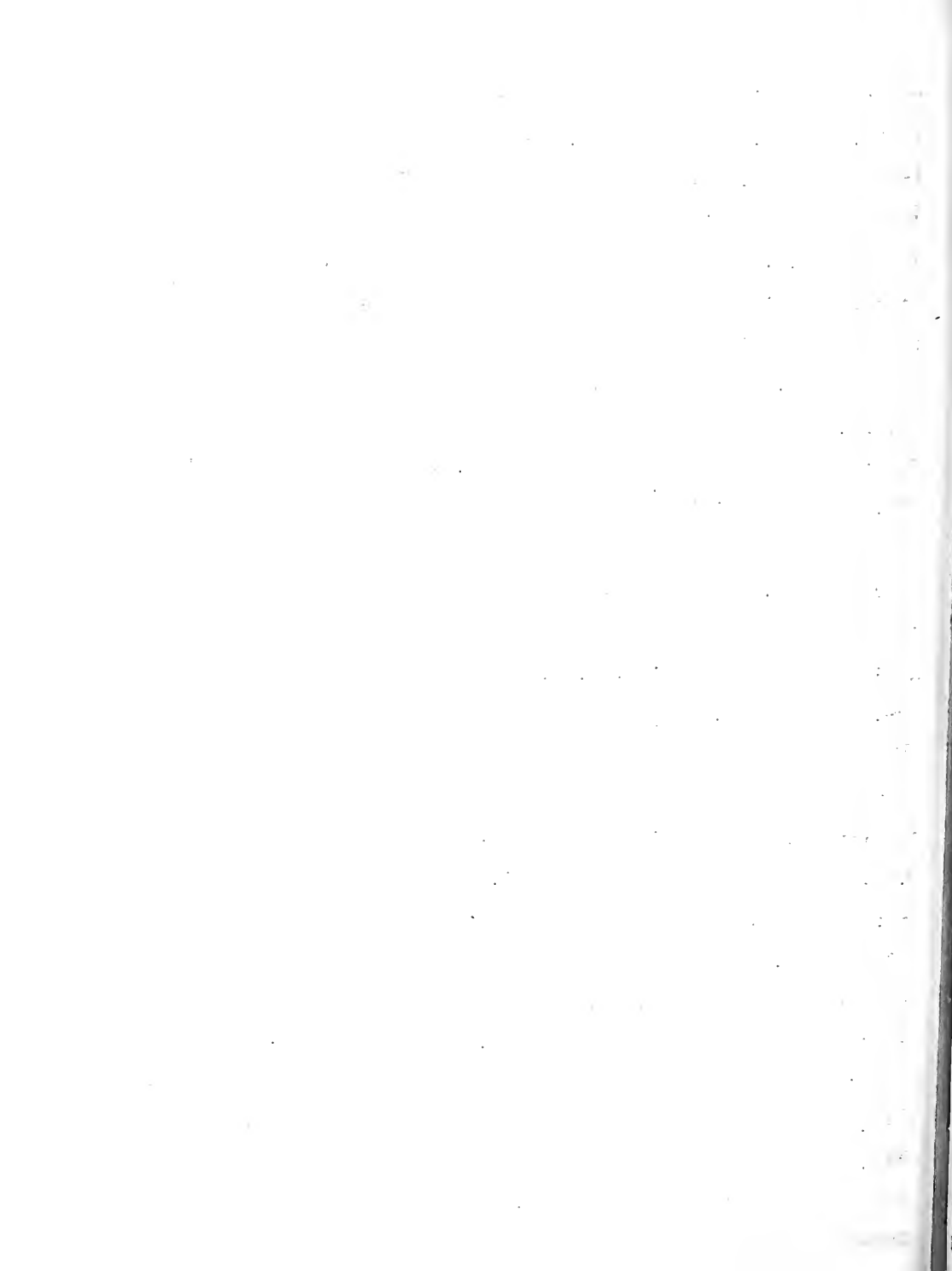
Appointments. Have had some good Meetings and happy moments, also
 some distressing times. O! that I could gain more of the Mind that
 was in Christ. O! that the Work of God would Revive. Monday 13th.
 I came to a House near bro. Pope's and preached from Ps.xl,1-3, then
 came to bro. Pope's dwelling House & spent the Evening. Tuesday 14th.
 I had a long Ride to brother Wm. Horton's. Wednesday 15th. I came to
 Burk's M. House and gave a Discourse from Proverbs xiii,35,36. Had
 a comfortable time. Went Home with bro. Purkins. Thursday 16th. I
 rest, Read & pray till Night, then preached from S. Solomon iii,1-5,
 to a flat People. Friday 17th. Came to bro. Young's and preached
 from "Many are called, but are chosen". Had comfortable time. In the
 Evening I came to one bro. Map's and met with my Old brother Samuel
 Cowsls. We spent the Evening together. Saturday 18th. I am weak in
 Body, my Nerves are relaxed. I came to bro. Brown's and preached from
 Ps.cxvi,8,9. Some of my Hearers were happy while others were hard
 and unbelieving. I have had some strange exercises of Mind without
 one Week past. Some Days I feel very much engaged and have peace
 within; at other times I am great^{ly} Dejected, bowed down, and cannot
 tell my own feelings. I fear I am about to have a Nervous Disorder.
 I find I cannot bear much deep Study nor severe exercise of Mind. I
 have a sincere Desire for the Work to Revive in this Ct. Some Days I
 think it will begin. Sunday 19th. I came to Greensborough and preached
 from 11 Timo.ii,11,12, to a well behaved Orditory and hope good was
 done. Then went home with bro. Watts's. Monday 20. We came to
 Fitzpatrick's Ferry, crossed the Ocone & rode several Miles to the
 Widow Moreland's. I preached a funeral Sermon from "I know not the
 Day of my Death" over bro. Moreland whom the Indians have lately Shot.
 The widow was greatly Distressed at the Grave. I tarried where I preached
 only about four Miles from the Apalacha River which is the Bounds for



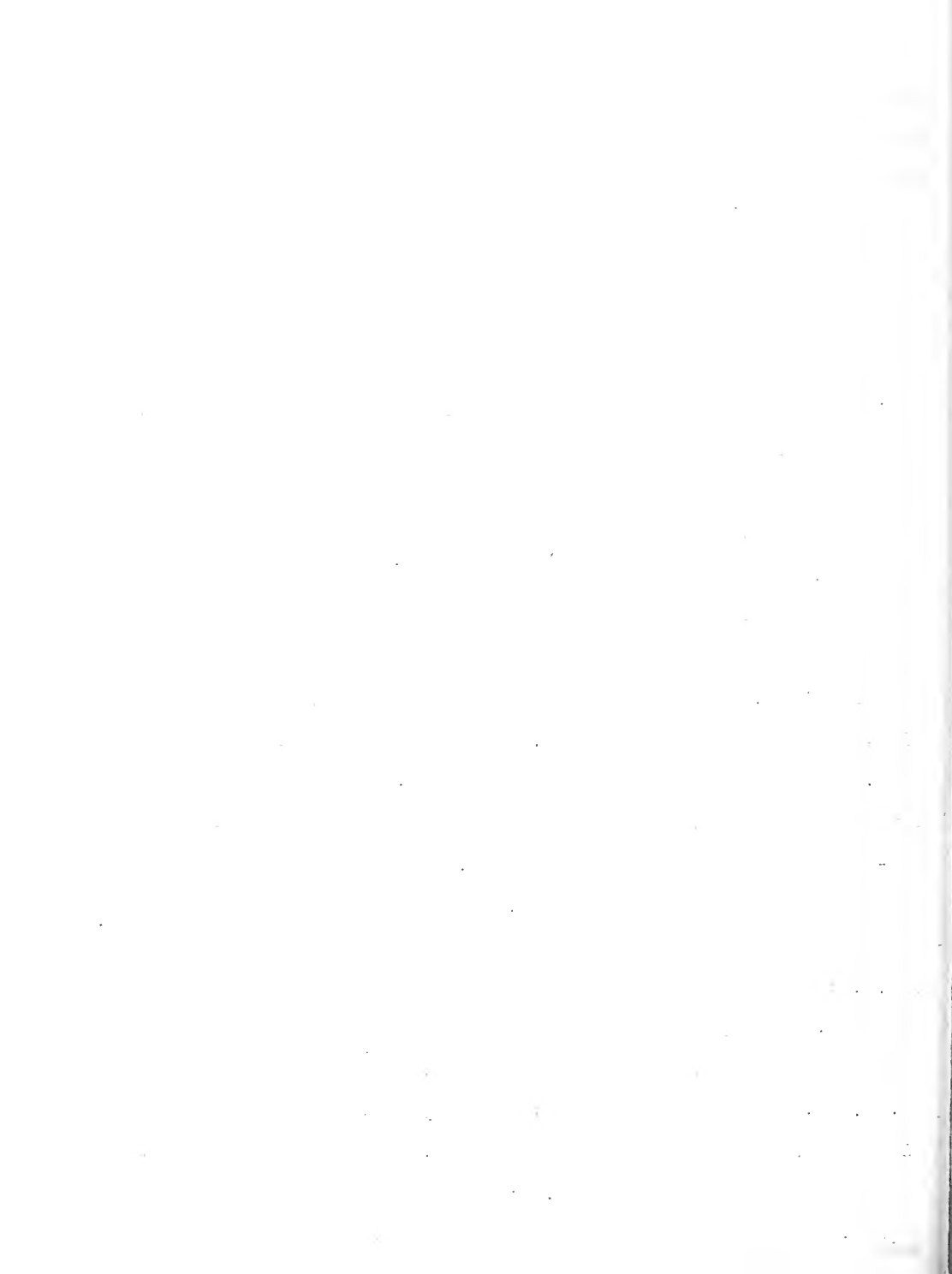
the Whites. Tuesday 21st. I started alone and rode to friend Johnson's. Had but two hearers who came out to hear preaching. I gave an Exhortation and held prayers. The other Preacher disappointed the People and now they don't come. This is a new place and but poor prospect. Wednesday 22nd. Yesterday I found my Flesh an Enemy to my Soul. Lord save me from Sin. I start early this Morning alone not knowing whether I shall be molested by Indians or White Robbers, or whether I shall get safe to my preaching place which is about 16 miles from hence. I came safe after being lost and riding about 20 miles, and preached at bro. Henry Easley's (on the South side of the Ocone) from Matt. xxiv, 13. Had a good time, and I feel like I was at home. Thursday 23rd. I came to one bro. Wakefield and preached from Isaiah xxi, 5. The Lord was present; many appeared to be much Affected. I came Home with bro. Silas Bankston. Friday 24th. I came to bro. Christian's and preached from "I waited patiently for the Lord", etc. Saturday 25th. I got lost and rode about 24 miles. Got to bro. Exes by 2 O'clock and gave an Exhortation. Then came home with bro. Hutson. Sunday 26th. Came to Parks's M. House and gave a discourse from Jonah i, 6, then came to Parks's. Monday 27th. I rest. Tuesday 28th. I came to Paine's and preached from "Six Steps to the Throne. Wednesday 29th. I came to Baker's M. House and preached from 1 John iv, 19. Had a good time. Came to bro. Lane's. Thursday 30th. I came to Carrel's M. House and preached from 11 Tim. ii, 11, 12. Had a sweet time. Came to bro. Carrel's. Friday 31st. I came to Redwines and preached from Heb. ii, 3. Saturday June 1st. I came to Stinchcomb's M. House and preached from "The Lord open the Eyes of the blind", etc. Came to bro. Peter Shepherd's. Sunday 2nd. I came to Cold Water and preached from Gen. xix, 17; then went to bro. Gains's. Here is a poor insane Woman, yet I hope she is in the favour of God. Monday 3rd. Last



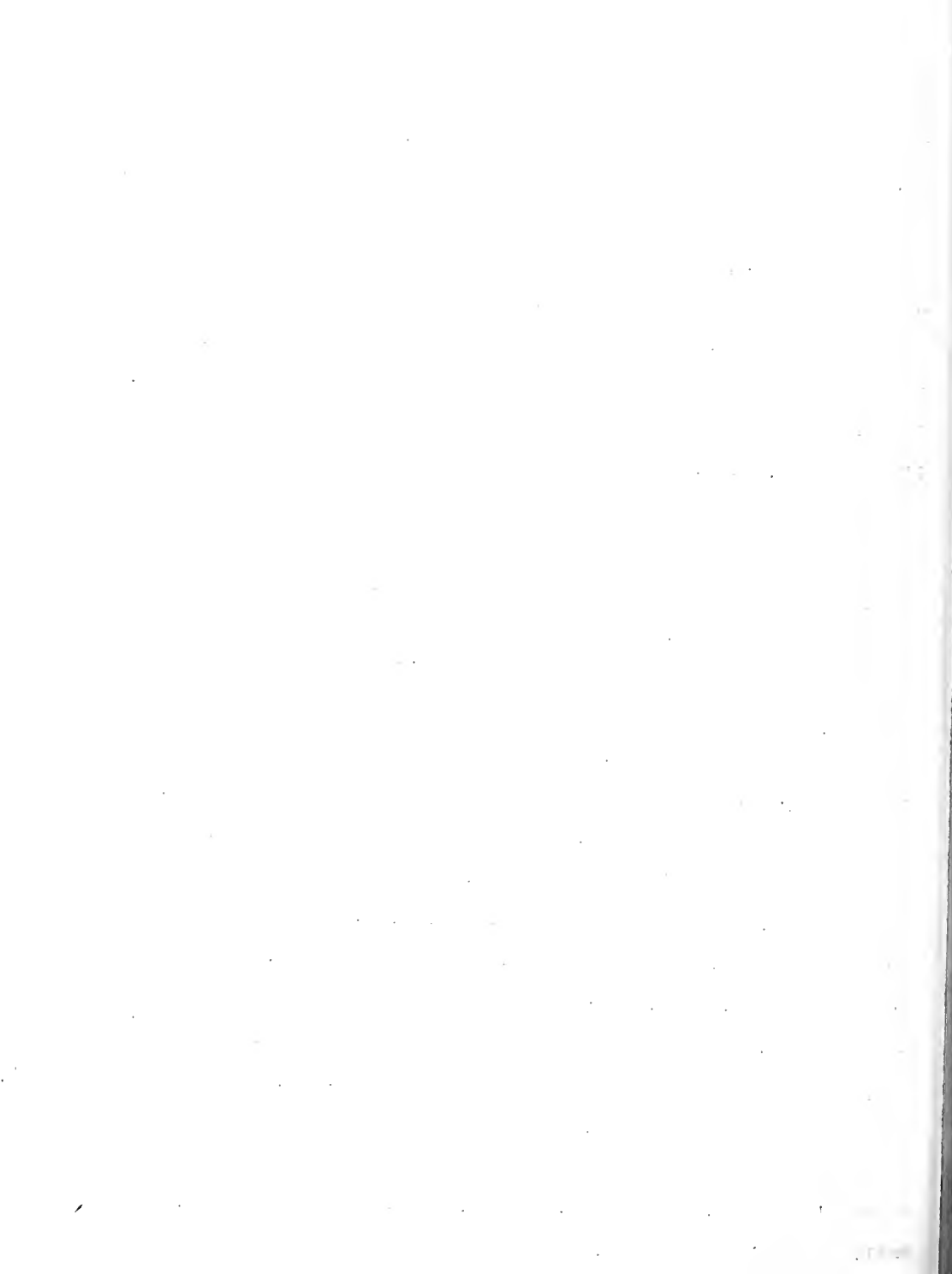
Night was a time of distress to me; the Woman kept me awake. I came to Dr. Garr's, got Breakfast, then to Hutson's M. H. and preached from 1 John iv, 19. Went home with old friend Hutson. Tuesday 4th. I came to Tompson's M. House & preached to a large Auditory from 1 Peter ii, 4. The Lord was with us in a powerful manner. Came to Sister Davis's at Night. Had a gracious time. Wednesday 5th. Came to friend Bell's and preached from "By night on my Bed", etc. This is a new place. Thursday 6th. I came to Scot's M. House and preached Ps. xli, 1-3. Returned to bro. Andrew's. Friday 7th. I came to Mark's P. House and preached from Isaiah xxi, 5. Came to bro. Mark's. Saturday 8th. I came to Hill's M. House & preached from "Awake O North wind & come thou South", etc; then went Home with Sister Blake. This is a worthy Woman. Sunday 9th. Last Night was a time trial. The enemy is ever stirring up my corrupt Nature. I came to Dun's P. House and gave a discourse from 11 Timo. ii, 11, 12. Had a good time. Went home with bro. Burrell Pope. Monday 11th. Went to the M. House & preached from "He that endureth to the end shall be saved"; then went home with bro. Henry ope. Tuesday 11th. I came to bro. Graves's and preached from 1. Peter iv, 18. This is a new place. Wednesday 12th. I came to Burks's M. H. and preached from 1 Peter ii, 4; then went home with bro. Perkins. Thursday 13th. I came to bro. Youngs and preached from Isaiah xxxiii, 13. Friday 14th. I came to liberty M. house (in Richmond Circuit) and preached from 11 Peter 3, 17, 18. Had a good time. Then came with bro. Leggit Home (Bro. Cows is with us). Saturday 15th. I came to bro. Brown's and preached from "Many are called but few are chosen". Sunday 16th. I came to Greensboro and preached from Rev. iii, 18. Had a melting time. One black Woman was convicted and converted (as she professed); many of the Christians quickened. I went with Mr. Heard and held service



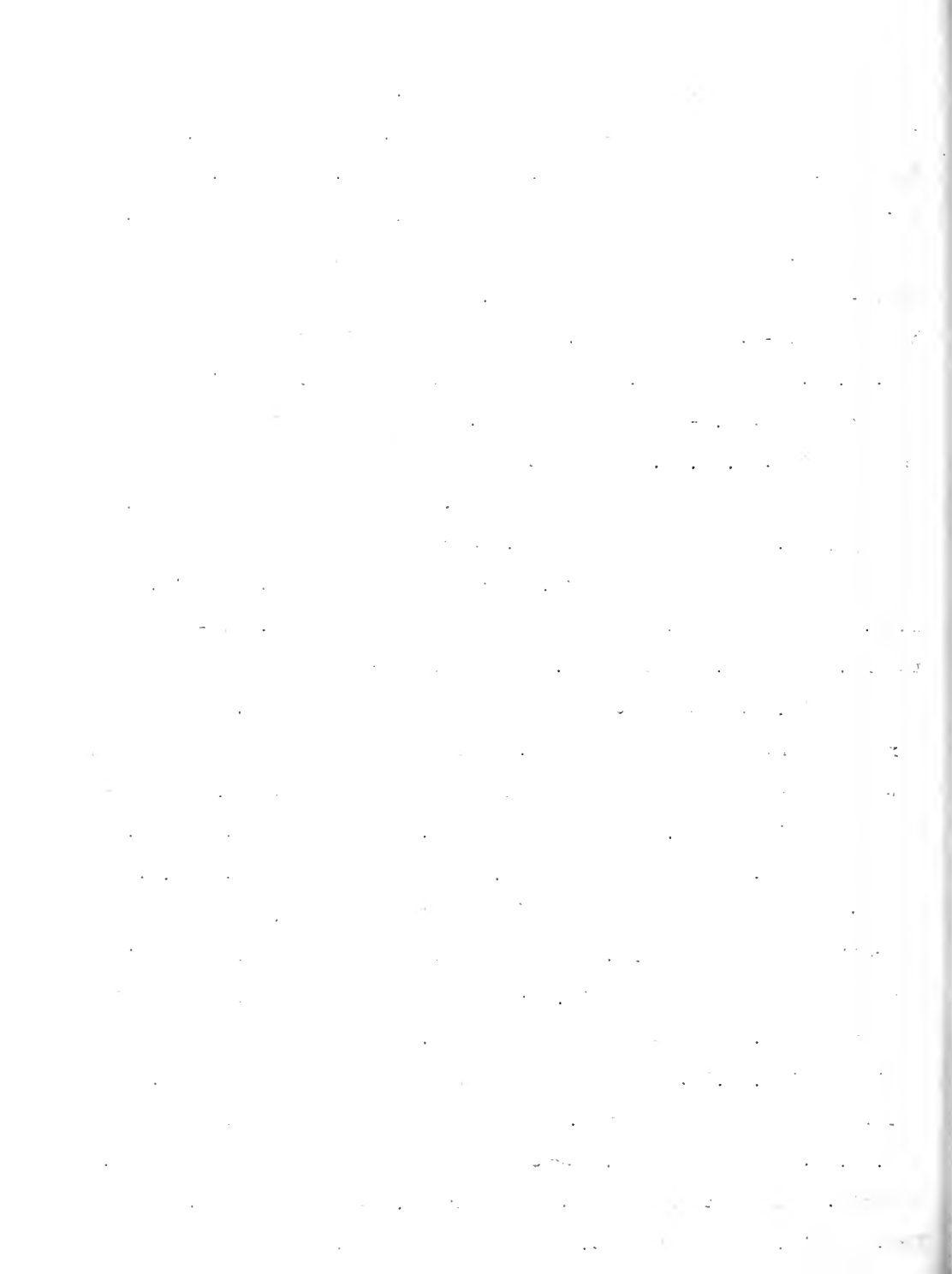
at Night. Monday 17th. I came to Sister Moreland's and preached from Heb. iv,9. Tuesday 18th. I came to bro. Johnson's and preached from "Brothern we are Debtors, not to the Flesh"; then rode about 15 miles to bro. Daniel Basley's. Wednesday 19th. I preached from 1 Peter ii,4. Thursday 20th. I came to bro. Wakefield's and preached from St. Matthew xxiv,13; then went to bro. Moor's. Held prayers a Night and Exhorted. Friday 21st. I came to bro. Christian's and preached from 11 Peter iii,17,18. Saturday 22nd. I came to bro. Box's and preached from S. Solomon iii,1-4; then rode to bro. J. Hudson's. Sunday 23rd. I came to Park's M. House and preached from Gen.xix,17. Had a good time; the Lord is working in this Neighbourhood. I came to bro. Park's. Monday 24th. I came (in the Evening) to bro. Mabray's. Tuesday 25th. I came to bro. Laine's and preached from 1sm.xi,1-4. Wednesday 26th. I came to Baker's and preached from John ix,23, to a careless People. Came Home with bro. Lane. Thursday 27th. I came to Carrel's M. House and preached from 1 Peter iv,18. Had a powerful time. Came to a Friend's House, by the name of Davis, about a Mile this side. Friday 28th. My Horse is foundered. He has had but little Corn for many Days, then had too large a quantity at once. I came to Red-Wine's and preached from Luke xii,32. My Horse is bad. Saturday 29th. I came to bro. Shepherd's, left my Horse very poorly, and walked to my Appointment and preached a Funeral Sermon from Daniel xii,2,3; then rode a borrowed Horse to bro. Ralph Bank's. He sent for mine. Sunday 30th. We gave my Horse the Yolks of three Eggs mixed with Whiskey. Came to Coldwater M. House and preached from Ps.xi,1-3. Had a gracious time. Came to bro. Gains's. (His insane Wife has greatly mended.) Monday July 1. I came to Hudson's M. House and preached from Matthew xxiv,13; then came Home with Old friend Hudson. Tuesday 2nd. I came to Tompson's M. House and preached from



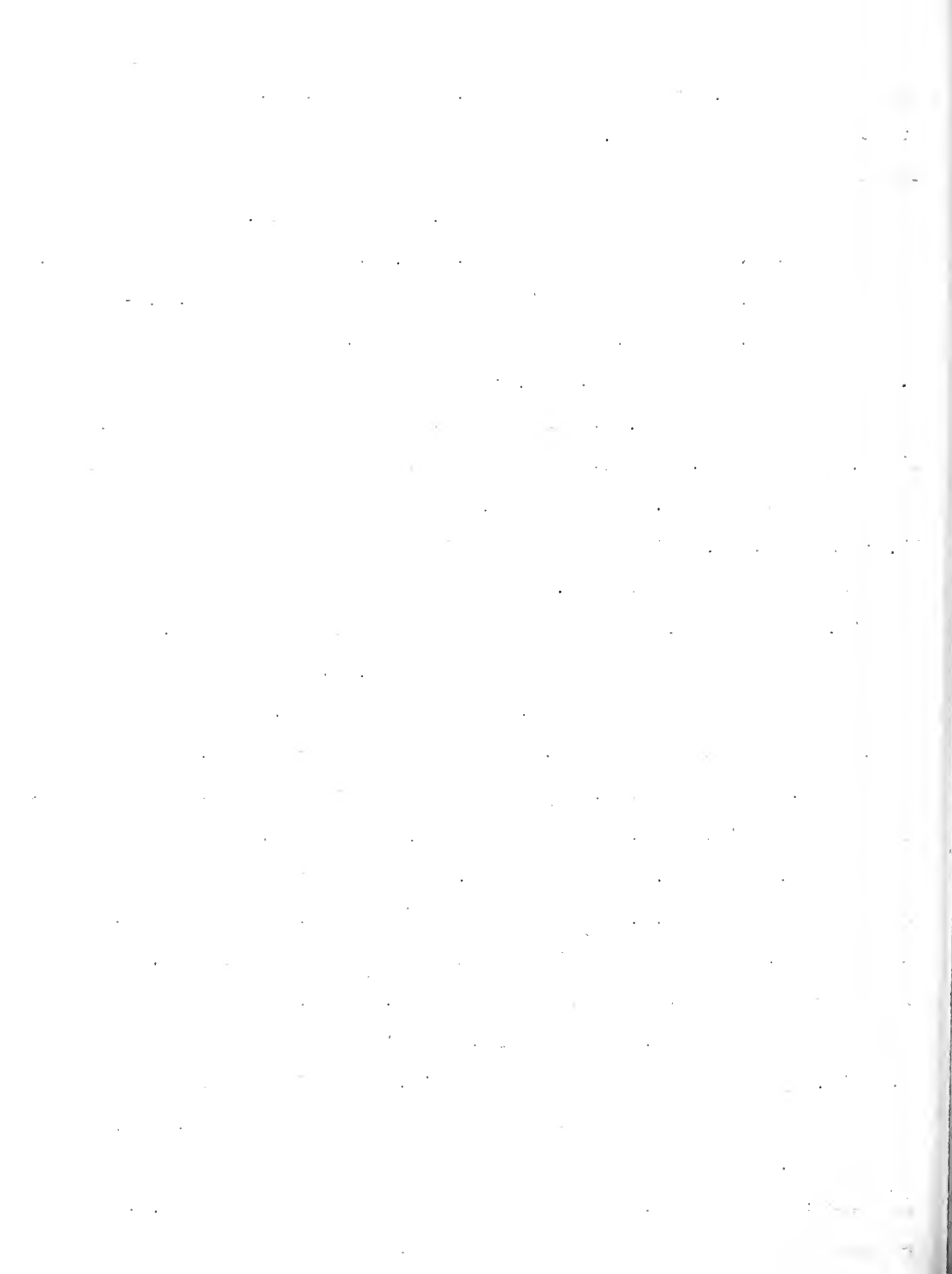
Luke xiii,6-9. Went to Sister Davis's. Wednesday 3rd. I came to
 friend Bell's and preached from Isaiah xxi,5; then met the little Class.
 Mr. Bell and his Wife joined Society. I came up to bro. Andrew's.
 Thursday 4th. The Rain prevents me from going to the M. House. In
 the Evening I went & prayed with a sick Brother and returned. Friday
 5th. My Mind was very much hurt by some Conversation bro. Andrews
 & I had at Supper. I am determined to watch for the future. I came
 to bro. Mark's. Saturday 6th, Our bigg Meeting begins at the M.
 House. Bro. Partridge preached, then I gave a short Discourse from
 11 Peter iiii,17,18. Bro. Andrew concluded. We had but a tolerable time.
 Myself and several of the Friends came to bro. Mark's. Sunday 7th. We
 met to have the Lord's Supper in the Morning, but was disappointed;
 our People did not have the Wine ready. Bro. Partridge preached first.
 I spoke from Rev.iii,18. Bro. Andrew concluded, & we had the Sacrament
 in the Evening. We came back to bro. Mark's. Bro. Andrew talked with
 me about the conversation we had at Supper at his House. I hope the
 little Man sees his error. Monday 8th. Sister Gains goes away in
 great Distress. I fear she will dispair of God's Mercy. Bro. Partridge
 & I came to Hill's M. House. I preached from iiii John iv,19; then we
 came to Sister Blake's. Tuesday 9th. I came to Dunn's, met with
 bro. Douthit, & preached from Prov.viii,35,36. Then came with bro.
 Burrel Pope home. Wednesday 10th. We came to the M. House and I
 preached from S. Solo.x,vi; then we came to Henry Pope's. Thursday 11th.
 We stay here. My Horse is hurt with a second Founder. Friday 12th.
 We came to little Britain. I preached from Rev. xx,12. We called at
 a Presbyterian's and Dined, then started for bro. Crutchfield's but
 was lost & much plagued before we got there. Saturday 13th. We came
 to Burk's Chapel. This is Q.Meeting. Bro. Andrew preached, then bro.
 Hull. We had a good time. A Conference was held. My Mind was hurt.



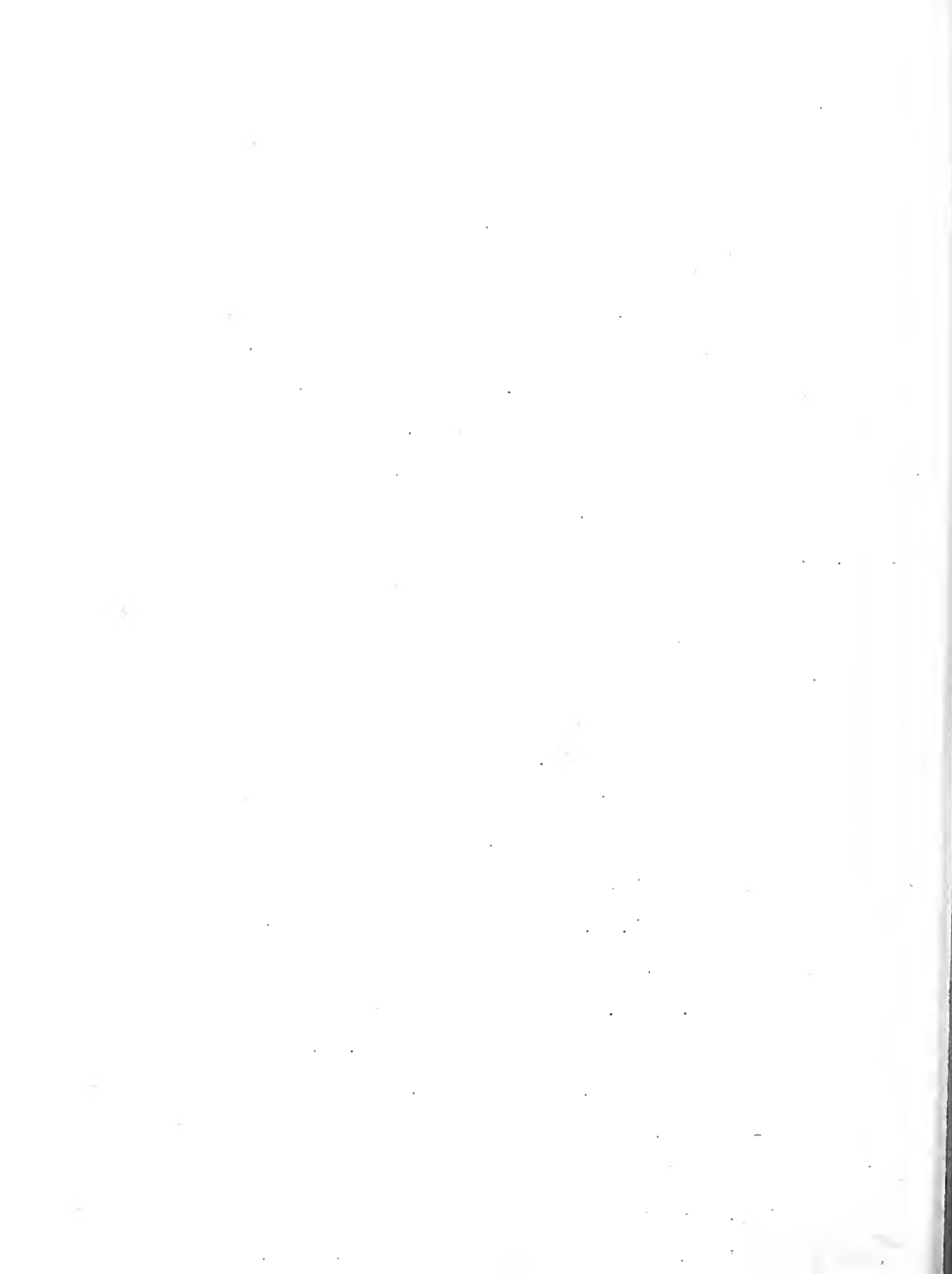
We came to bro. Wm. Horton's. Sunday 14th. We met and had a good time in the Morning. Bro. Blanton preached, then bro. Hull, & others Exhorted. I hope good was done. I came to bro. Graves's. Monday 15th. I stay here and hope to have my Horse shod, but was disappointed. Tuesday 16. I came to the Shop and had it done, then rode up to bro. Easley's and was very much fatigued. Wednesday 17th. I preached from 11 Thess 1,7-9. Thursday 18. I came to Wakefield's & preached from Rev.vi,17. Friday 19th. I came to bro. George Christian's and preached from 11 Thess. 1,7-9. Saturday 20th. I came to Box's and preached from 11 Timo.ii,11,12, then Baptized a Child; and a weak old Baptist preacher talked against Infant Baptism. I came to bro. Hudson's. Sunday 21st. I came to Parks's M. House and preached from "The Lord openeth the Eyes of the Blind", etc; then came to bro. Parks's. Monday 22nd. I came to bro. Claeston's and preached from Ps.xl,1-3; then rode to bro. Mabary's. Tuesday 23. I came to Pain's and preached from Joshua xxiv,15. At Night I was very Sick at my Stomach. Wednesday 24th. I am better. Came to Baker's M. House & preached from Joshua xxiv,19. Met the Class and had a disagreeable affair to settle. Three of the Women were in a mean, scandalous Quarrel. I came to bro. Lane's. Thursday 25th. I came to Carrel's, preached from 11 Cor.xiii,5. Had a precious time. Settled some Disputes in the Class; then came to bro. Carrel's and held prayers. Friday 26th. I came to bro. Redwine's and preached from Joshua xxiv,15; then rode down to bro. Shepherd's. Saturday 27th. I went to Stinchcomb's M. House and preached from Isaiah xxviii,16,17. Had a good time. Returned to Shepherd's. Sunday 28th. I came to Coldwater M. House and preached from St. Matthew vii,12,13. Met the Class, turned out three Members, then came bro. Ganes's. At Night preached from 1 John iv,19. Monday 29th. I came to bro. Garr's, took breakfast, then to Hudson's M. House and preached



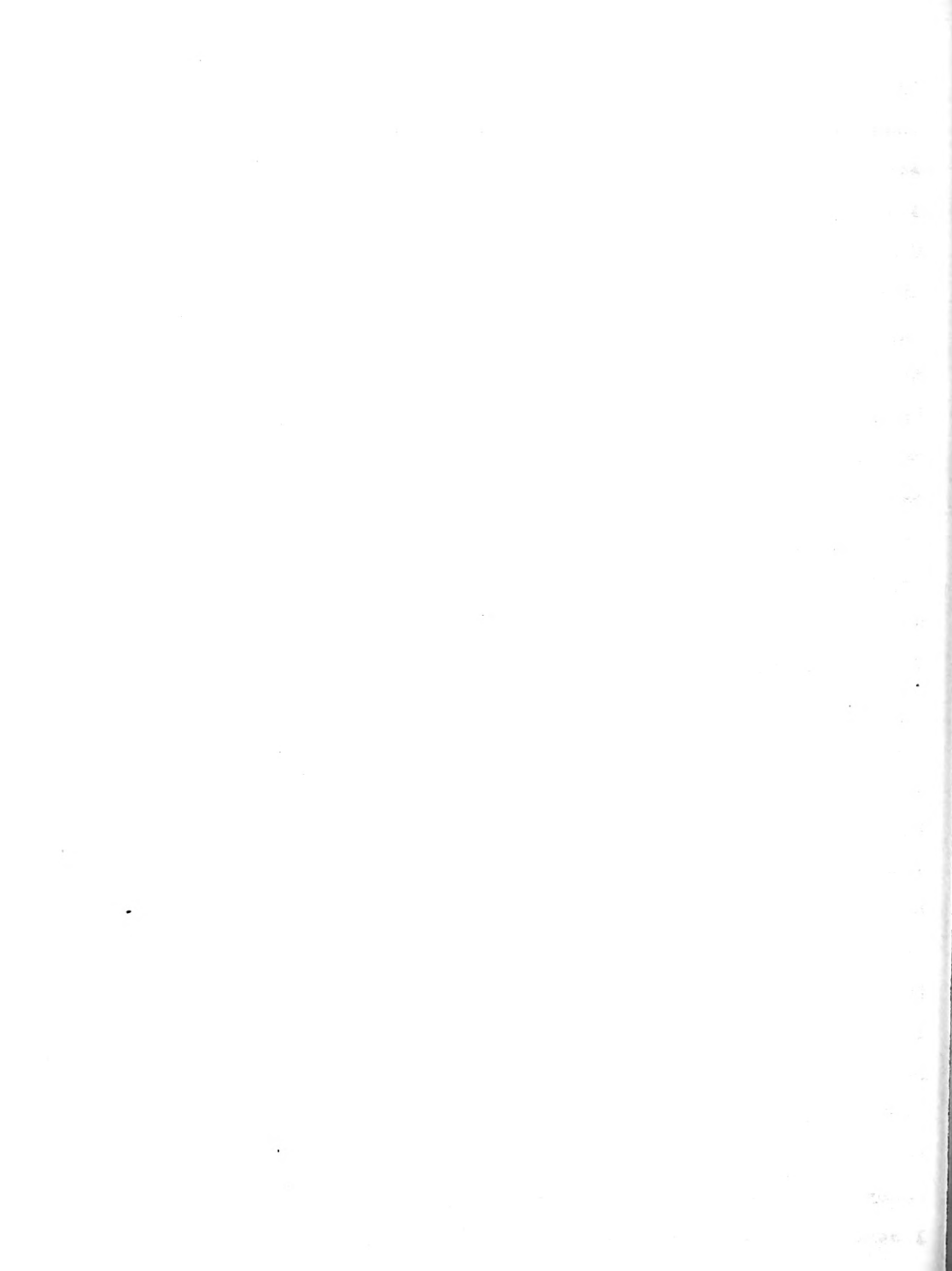
from Joshua xxiv,15; then came to bro. William Tate's. I have been greatly tempted and tried, Dejected and cast down at times, but Thank my Lord, I yet hope I am on my Journey to the celestial Kingdom where all will be peace and Joy forever. Tuesday 30th. I came to Tompson's M. H. and preached from Gen. xix,17. Went to Sister Davise's. Wednesday 31st. I came to Bell's and preached from 1l Thess.1,7-9; then rode up to bro. Andrew's. Thursday August 1st. I came to Scott's M. H. and preached from 1l Cor.xiii,5; then came to bro. Mark's and preached from 1 John iv,19. Friday 2nd. I rode to Sister Blake's, dined, then to bro. Dunn's. Saturday 3rd. I came to Greensborough, met with bro. Blanton. He preached, then I gave a Sermon from 1 Peter 11,4; then Mr. Mecunnigan (a Presbyterian Minister) spoke very loving and much to the purpose. Bro. B. and I came to (came to) old Friend Heard's. Sunday 4th. We met and had love feast, then bro. B. preached and I gave the second discourse from Gen. xix,17. I hope the Lord will bless and save these People. We came to Old Mr. Horton's and spent the Evening. Monday 5th. We came to Pope's; bro. B. preached, I exhorted. We dined at H. Pope's and lodged at B. Pope's. Tuesday 6th. We came to Dunn's. Bro. Blanton preached, I exhorted. Here we part. I go to bro. Graves's. Wednesday 7th. I came to little Britain and preached from Jonah 1,6, then rode down to old bro. Crutchfield's. Thursday 8th. I came to Burk's Chapel & preached from 1l Timo.11,11,12. Had a very dull time. I went home with bro. Adams. Friday 9th. I am very poorly in Body. Came to bro. Young's and preached from Ps.xxxiv,15; then went to friend Patillo's. Saturday 10th. I am weak & poorly but rode to bro. Brown's and preached from Mat.xxiv,13. Sunday 11th. I came to Greensborough and met with Bar (a Presbyterian Minister); he preached, then I gave a Sermon from 1l Cori.xiii,5. The Lord gave Strength to both Body & Mind. When I came out my Horse



was gone. (I borrowed him last Tuesday of bro. Pope. I was Assisted to Mr. Heard's. Monday 12th. I am greatly disordered, but must go to bro. Pope's and see about the Horse. Mb. Thomas Heard fixed me with a Horse & sent his Son with me. We rode about a Dozen Miles and heard of the Horse. Went & got him. The young Man returned and I came up to Henry Pope's. Tuesday 13th. I got my Horse (he is much mended, came to the new M. House & preached from Isaiah xxviii, 16,17. Had a good time. Went to Burrel Pope's. Wednesday 14th. I came to bro. Daniel Easley's and preached from Rev.iii,18. Thursday 15th. I came to Wakefields and preached from 1 Peter iv,18; then came to bro. Bankston's. Friday 16th. I came to bro. George Christian's and preached from John v, 6. Saturday 17th. I went to Major Harris's and heard Mr. Montgumerry Preach; then came to bro. Elijah Christian's. Sunday 18th. I came to Parks's M. House and preached from Rev. iii, 18, to a large Auditory; then administred the Sacrament. Went to bro. Parks's. Monday 19th. I came to bro. Clackston's & preached from 1 Samuel xii, 24; then came to bro. Hudson's. Tuesday 20th. I started after the Rain ceased to go to Fain's. Got lost and came to bro. Westbrook's. Wednesday 21. I came to Baker's M. House and preached from Luke xiii,23; thence to bro. Bullock's. Thursday 22nd. I came to Carrel's and preached from Acts xxvi,17,18; came to bro. Carrel's. Friday 23rd. I came to bno Redwine's. Had a diagreable Ride in the Wet. Gave a discourse from Mat. xxiv,13. Saturday 24th. I came to Stinchcomb's M. House and gave a Discourse from 11 Timo,ii,11,12. Had a good time; the Lord has a People here. Came to bro. Shepherd's. Sunday 25th. I came to Cold-water M. House & preached from 1 Samuel xii,24; then came to bro. Ralph Banks's. Monday 26th. I left my Horse to Rest and started on bro. Banks's Mare. Came to bro. Andrew's. Tuesday 27th. I came to Scot's M. House and preached from Ps.cxlvi,8. Returned to



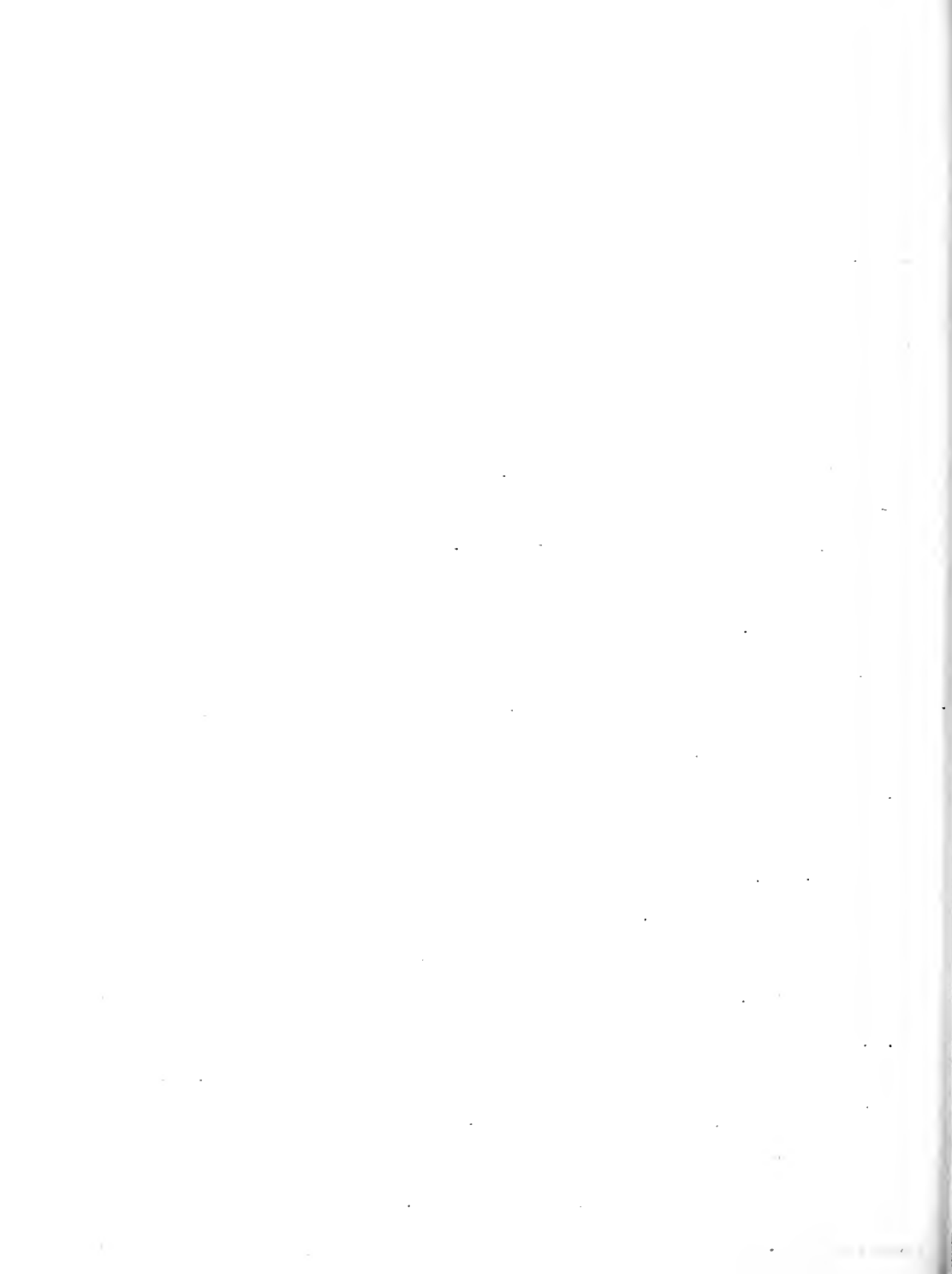
bro. Address. ~~Tuesday 27th. Came to Scott's M. House and preached from xxi.1,8. Returned to bro. Andrew's.~~ Wednesday 28th. I came to Old Mr. Clark's (after being lost), then took a round about Route to bro. Bell's and preached from Luke xiii,23. Went to Old friend Cutbird Hudson's. Thursday 29th. I came to the little M. House and preached from 11 Peter iii, 17; then came to bro. Wm. Tate's. Friday 30th. I came to Thomson's P. House and preached from 11 Cori.xiii,5. Had a profitable Meeting. Then came to Sister Davis's. Saturday 31st. I came to Pope's Chapel and preached from 1 Sam.xii, 24, to an Attentive Audience; thence to Peter Oliver and Exhorted at Night. Sunday September 1st. I came to Mark's P. House & preached from John v,39,40. Put up at bro. Mark's. Monday 2nd. Came to Hill's P. H. & gave a discourse from Luke xiii,23; then to Sister Blake's. Tuesday 3rd. Came to old Mr. Hawkins's & preached a funeral Sermon from Dan.xii,23; then rode to bro. Grave's very poorly. Wednesday 4th. I was taken with an Ague, then a Fever. Arose about 11 OClock, came to little Britain & gave a Discourse from Gen.xxvii,2; then started very poorly. Called at a Presbyterian's, got some Refreshment, then came to bro. Crutchfield's. Thursday 5th. I am some better but prevented going to my Appointment by the Rain. In the Evening my Mare discovered a lameness in one of her fore legs. Friday 6th. I took a dose of Physic. In the evening I observed my beast to be very bad & did all I thought good for her. Saturday 7th. She is bad. I borrowed a Horse & came to Wm. Hortons. Sunday 8th. I returned to my Mare; she is very bad. We fear she is poisoned & gave her a Drench. The Rain keeps me from going to my Appointment. Monday 9th. I leave my Mare in care of bro. Cruthfield and borrows his little Mare to pursue my Appointments. Came to Greensborough and did some business; then^{ce} came to bro. Watts's. Tuesday 10th. Came to Pope's Chapel and



Preached from Gen.xix,17. Had a good Meeting. Wednesday 11th. I rode up to Easley's and preached from Ps, xl,1-3. Had a precious Meeting. Thursday 12th. I came to bro. Wakefield's and preached from 1 Cori.xiii,34. Friday 13th. I came to George Christian's & gave a Discourse from 11 Timo.ii,11,12. Saturday 14th. I came to Box's and preached from "This is my Friend"; thence to bro. J. Hudson's. Sunday 15th. I came to Parks M. H. and preached from Isaiah xxviii,16,17; then to Parks's. Monday 16th. I came to Clackston's & preached from Rev.i,5,6; then rode down to bro. Westbrook's and he informed me that one of his Neighbours (by the name of William Tweedle was in a strange way. We went to see him. He was well in Body (save a little fever) but much distressed in Mind, and had been Dumb ever since last Night. His Wife told us they went to Bed as well as common, but when she awoke in the Night season her Husband was down on the Floor with his Stick fighting of^(f) something, but she saw nothing and the doors shut. He could not speak a word; he had lost his Speech & continued so. He appeared to be in his Senses, could Wright and make many Motions & Signs. I saw his writing, part of which was as follows. "It was the old Boy I fit. He got the best of me. I see him now. He is in me. I can't cast him out. I want to (or will) drownd him with the Swine." He undertook to describe the Devil in a frightful manner, with great Eyes like the fire. He showed some present several bruises on his Body & told them the Devil made them; also showed us how the Devil seized him. I exhorted him to put his trust in God & pray for Deliverance, but he took his Testament & showed me the iv Chapter of Mark, 11,12, verses. He took his pen & wrote "No Man can come unto me except the Father draw him". I found him to be in despair & powerfully tempted. I prayed in the House & returned. Tuesday 17th. I came to Panes & preached from Acts xxvi,17,18. I was informed the



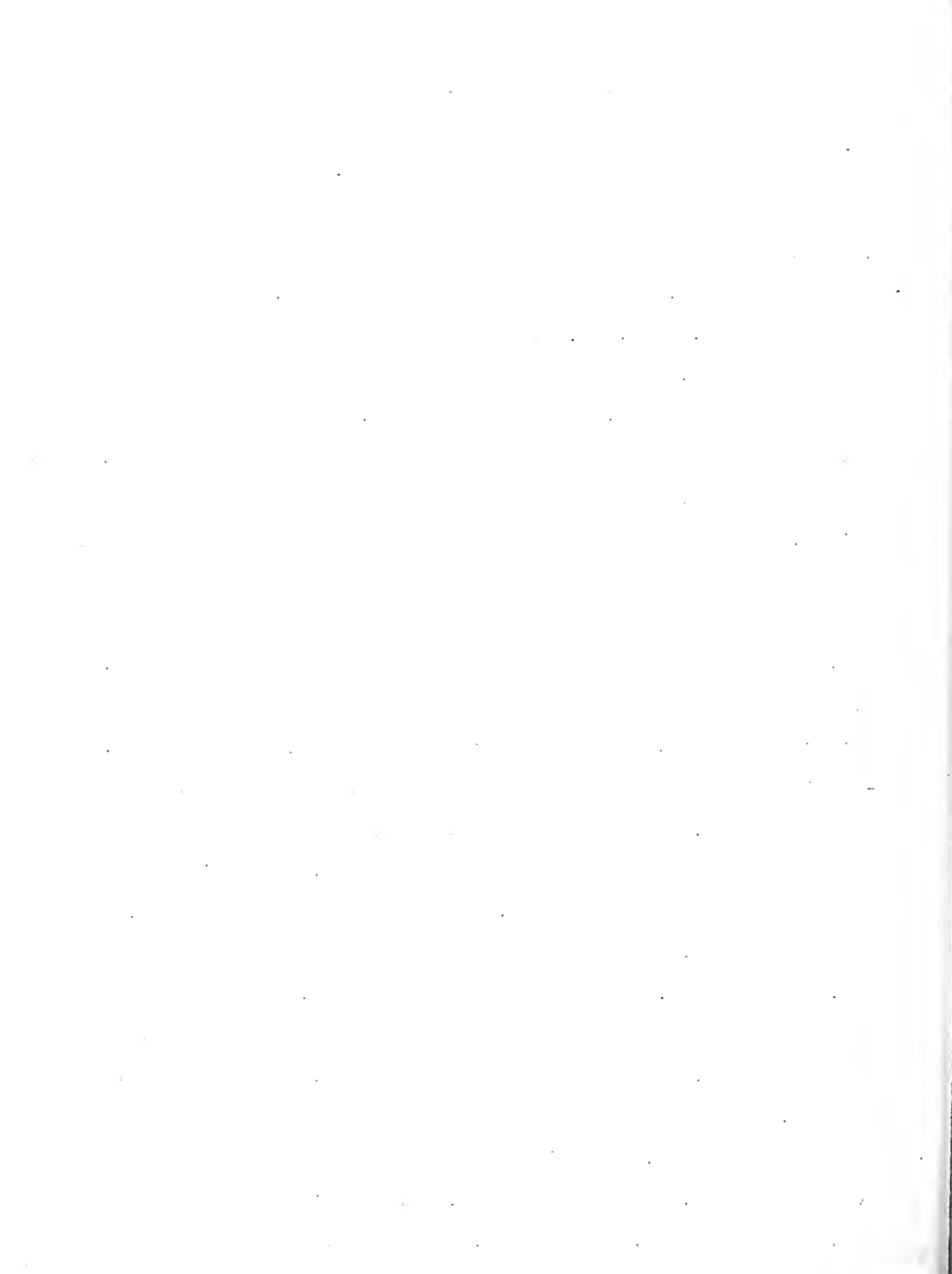
above Tweedle was an uncommon wicked Man, had led a lewd Life, and the woman he then had was not his right wife. Also he had been a great Blasphemer. It seems that God hath stoped his Speech or given Satan power to do it, for there appeared no Natural cause. Wednesday 18th. I came to Baker's M. H. & preached from Ps.xl,1-3. After preaching was interrupted by one old Absolum Baker & one impurtenant David Elloson. When I was around last we turned out of Society Jane Baker (Daughter of the old Man), and at her trial I observed report said she had Danced and had spent part of a Night at a Still House. The latter was contradicted, the former made appear, & we excommunicated her. Now the^(y) make a great fuss & demand my Author, altho the Report has been surculating in the Neighbourhood several Moths before I mentioned it before the Class. Sampson Lane & Others are my informers. I came to bro^(s) Bullocks without giving them satisfaction. Let them apply in a right decant manner before I gratify them. The Old Man threatens Suing. Let him try it; I am not so easy Scared. I hope my Lord will save me. The Enemy is busy. This is Frankling County. The Dumb Man I vis⁽ⁱ⁾ted the other Night lives about eight Miles above the Court House. Thursday 19th. I came to Carrel's M. House and preached from Rev.i,5,6. Had a sweet time. Came to bro. Carrel's & had prayer Meeting. Friday 20th. I came to bro. Red-wine's and preached from "Thou hast delivered my Soul from Death, mine Eyes from Tears", etc. Saturday 21st. I came to Stinchcomb's M. H.; preached from Rev.i, 5,6; had a good time; many were Affected. I went to bro. Stinchcombs. Sunday 22. I came to Coldwater and preached from 11 Timo.ii,11,12; had a good time. Tarried at bro. R. Banks's. I now have come to my Horse. He's in good Order but bro. Banks Mare is left behind which will cause me some trouble. Monday 23rd. This is ride Day. I came to the Baptist Association and heard them Argue on one Query, viz,



whether the word Definitive should be expunged in their Articles, or continued. Much was said, but very little to the purpose. They put it to Vote; it was continued. So they suppose the member of the Elect from Eternity to be so Definitive that it cannot be added to nor deminished. If so, why did they Preach? I came off, rode to bro. John Andrrers'. Tuesday 24th. I came to Scot's M. H. & preached from Matt.xxiv,13; then came home with bro. Gray. Here I shall leave my Horse till Sabbath Day, & ride the Mare I have been leading. Wednesday 25th. The Rain prevents my going from this Place. Thursday 26th. I came to Hudson's P. H. and preached from Isaiah xxxii,17. Went down to bro. Wm. Tate's. Friday 27th. I came to Thomson's P. H. & preached from Rev.i,5,6. Had a good meeting, then came to bro. Towns's & preached at Night from S. Solomon iii,1-5. Saturday 28th. I came to Sister Davis's, Breackfasted, then came to Pope's Chapel & preached from 1 Peter ii,4. Came to ~~Sixtexasxi~~ Capt. Freeman's. Sunday 29th. Came to Marks's P. H. & preached from Rev.i,5,6; tarried at bro. Marks's. Monday. Came to Hill's P. H. & gave a discourse from 11 Timo.ii,11,12; came to Old Sister Hills, Dined, then rode with Sister Blake Home. Tuesday October 1st. I came to Dunn's P. H. and preached from Ps. xl,1-3; then came to bro. Grave's. Wednesday 2nd. I came to Mrs. Swanston's & preached a funeral Sermon from Rev.6,17; then came to bro. Crutchfield's, returned his Mare & here is bro. Banks's, but she is not able to travel. Thursday 3rd. I came to Burk's P. H. and preached from Rev.i,5,6. Had a precious time; then came by Wm. Houghtons to bro. Crutchfield's. Friday 4th. The Rain prevents my going to Greensborough. Saturday 5. The rain continues. About 4 OClock in the Evening I started, rode 10 or 12 miles and took up at Capt. Steward's. Sunday 6th. I came to the Q. Meeting at Pope's Bethel and preached from Rev.xxi,6,7. Had the Lord's Supper. It was a sweet time. We



came to bro. Henry Pope's. Monday 7th. We have no Appointment. In the Evening we started for bro. Lewis Pope's. Rode through the Rain, got lost and was out till sometime in the Night, then came safe. Tuesday 8th. We came to Capt. McCartney's and I preached from Acts xxvi,17,18, and tarried. This is a new place; the Man is Convicted & ~~and~~ seeking the Lord. Wednesday 9th. We came to Mr. George Wright's. I preached from St. Matt.vii,13,14; bro Douthit Exhorted. Thursday 10th. The Rain detains us. We started about 2 OClock, crossed the River at a Mill and rode up to bro. Elijah Christian's. Friday 11th. We came to bro. George Christian's. I preached from my sweet Subject, Rev.1,6,7. Had a precious time. Saturday 12th. We had a long rough Ride to Carrel's M. House. Here we hold two Days Meeting. Bro. D. preached, then I gave a Discourse from the 10 Virgins. The Lord was with us in a wonderful manner. We came to old bro. Carrel's and had evining Meeting. Another precious Season. Sunday 13th. We came to the P. House, had love feast & Sacrament. Many were Refreshed. I preached from Abannen fig tree. Others exhorted. We parted, I came to bro. Gate-Wood's and had a powerful time at Prayers. Monday 14th. I was stoped by the Rain, started about 11 O.Clock, came to Green Wood's, got company for many Miles. I parted and came to bro. Pledger's. Tuesday 15th. I came to Stinchcomb's M. H. & preached from 11 Cori.xiii,5. Had a powerful time. I appointed to preach at the same place next Evening. Came to bro. Shepherd's. Wednesday 16th. I read & pray. In the Evening met a large Auditory and preached from 1 Thess.1,7-9. Hope good was done. Came back to bro. Shepherd's. Thursday 17th. I came to bro. Lewis Gaar's and had some serious talk about his being silenced. Friday 18th. I feel perfectly willing for him to preach & renew his License. Then came to bro. Wm. Gains's and was very busy writing. Saturday 19th. I came bro. R. Banks's. Sunday 20th. Cold-



Water and preached from 1 Peter 11,4. Returned to bro. Banks's.

Monday 20th. I came to bro. Andrew's. Tuesday 21st. I came to Scott's M. House & gave a Discourse from "Let the Inhabitants of the Rock Sing"; then returned. Wednesday 22nd. I came to Bell's & preached from "He came unto his ^(t)own", etc; then wen^(t) home with bro. Cutbird Hudson.

Thursday 23rd. I came to the little Meeting House & gave a Discourse from "Let the Inhabitants of the Rock Sing", etc; then rode down to Sister Davis's. Friday 24th. I came to Thomson's P. House & preached from Matt.xi,13,14; then rode to Petersburg, put up at Richard Easter's.

He was very kind. We held prayers with about 20 Black People who came in & join'd us. Saturday 25th. I bought some Cloth of Roundtree & left it with the Taylor; the rode to Pope's Chapel & preached from 11 Timo.11,11,12. Met the black Class & had a sweet time. Then came to friend Landrum's. Sunday 26th. I came to Mark's's Chapel & preached from Daniel xii,2,3; then came to bro. Marks's and saw a poor distressed Child who had a water million Seed in her wind pipe. Monday. I came to Hill's M. House and preached from "And the Work of Righteousness", etc. Came to Sister Blake's, and in the Evening I Married Joseph

Smith & Sarah Blake. Tuesday 29th. I came to Dunn's P. House and preached from 10 Virgins; then came to bro. Dunn's. Wednesday 30th. I visited^s a sick Woman, then came to little Britain & preached from

Matt.vii,13,14. Then rode to bro. Crutchfield's. Thursday 31st. I came to Burke's Chapel and preached from Isaiah xxi,5; then came to bro. Purkins's. Friday 1st November. I came to Youngs and preached

from Acts xxvi,17,18. Saturday 2nd. I came to bro. Brown's & preached from Rev. 1, 5,6. Sunday 3rd. I came to Greensborough and preached

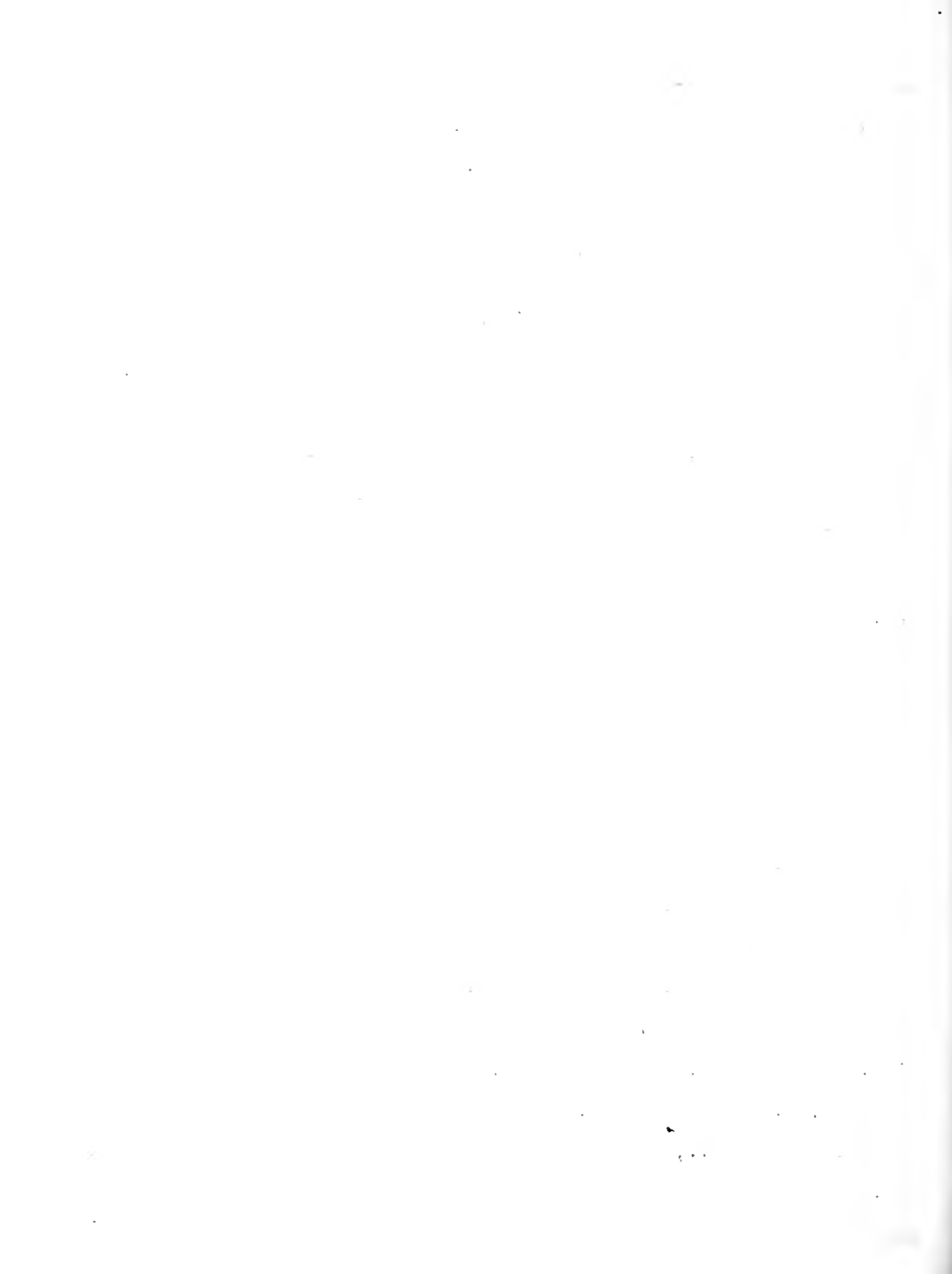
from 1 Samuel xii,24. Then came to bro. Watts's, slept in an open House & took much cold. Monday 4th. I have brother Banks's Mare to lead.

Came to Capt. Wm. Stewart's, thence to the old Lady's & preached from



11 Timo.ii,11,12. Baptized several Children. In the Evening came back to Wm.'s and held prayers. Went to Bed and in the Night awoke and found myself in an uncommon State both of Mind & Body. Jesus, Jesus is precious. He is all to my Soul. Tuesday 5th. I came to Bethel & preached from Luke xxiv, 34-36; then came to Henry Pope's. Wednesday 6th. The Rain detains me here. Thursday 7th. I started for Wakefield's, was lost & uncommonly fatigued. Came in the Evening. Friday 8th. It Rains. Started about 12 O'clock; came to bro. George Christian's. Saturday 9th. Preached from Jonah ii,6. In the evening came to bro. Elijah Christian's & gave a Discourse from "This is my friend". Sunday 10th. I came to Parks's Chapel & preached from Isaiah xxi,5; then came to Joseph Hudson's. Monday 11th. I have no Appointment. In the evening came to bro. Joel Mabary's; held prayers. One Woman was greatly Convicted but did not get the blessing. Tuesday 12th. I came to Pane's and preached from Rev. i,5,6. This is the first Cold Day we have had this fall. The Grass has not been killed before. Wednesday 13th. I came to Baker's Chapel and preached from Luke xi,24-26; then came to bro. Sampson Lane's. Thursday 14th. Came to bro. Allen's, got Breakfast, then to Carrel's Chapel & preached from Isaiah xlii,11. Then came to bro. Peter Carrel's. My Soul is Happy. Friday 15th. I came to Redwine's and preached from "The Work of Righteousness,etc. My Horse was taken Sick. I left him and rode one of bro. Redwine's down to bro. Pledger's. Saturday 16th. I came to the bigg Meeting at Stinchcomb's M. H. & preached from John 6. Had a good time. Went to bro. Shepherd's. Sunday 17th. My Mind was discomposed last Night. I thought about my sick Horse. We came to the M. House, had love feast, & I preached from 1 Timo iii,16. Had a powerful time. Then Administered the Holy Sacrament. It was a sweet, gracious time. My Horse was brought. I came to bro. Ralph Banks's, my Soul mounted

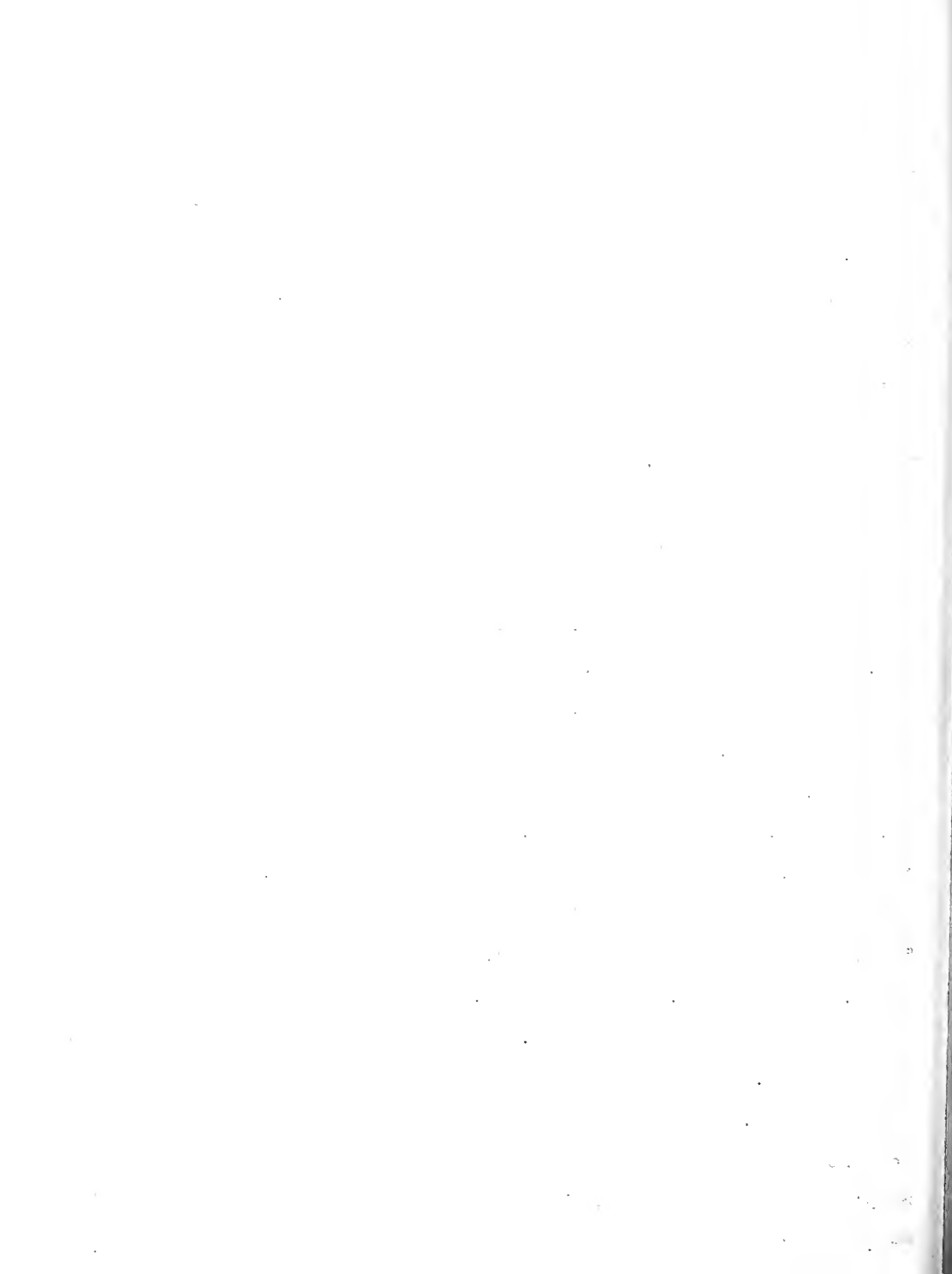
on the wings of love & faith. Praised be God, he has done all things well. Monday 18th. I leave my Horse, borrowed one of bro. Banks's Mares & rode down to bro. Wm. Tate's. (I am blessed with friends. Only returned the Sick Mare to friend Banks last Saturday, and now have another.) Presently Asbury, Lee & Blanton came. Tuesday 19th. We all came to Thomson's. The two old Men preached. Bro. Blanton & I came to bro. Towns's. Wednesday 20th. We came to Cold-Water. Bro. Lee & bro. Asbury preached. We all tarried at bro. Ralph Bank's. Thursday 21st. I parted with the Preachers & came to Hudson's & preached from 11 Peter 11,9. Tarried at Cutbirth Hudson's. Friday 22nd. I came to bro. Bell's and preached from Rev.1,5,6. Saturday 23rd. I came to Pope's Chapel & preached from Rev.111,18. Tarried at Mr. Langly's. Sunday 24th. I came to Marks's P. House and preached from Luke xiii, 6-9. Then came to Mr. Micajah Clark's. At Night was some distress'd by a Scircumstance that turned up concerning some Conversation at Dinner Relative to Meary-Weather Marks and other young Men. Mearyweather has annexed unfeavourable Ideas to what I said & is so Angry he will not stay for Prayers. I wish he may see his Error. Monday 25th. It Rains. I came to Hill's M. House & preached from 11 Peter 11,9; then came to bro. Joseph Smith's. Tuesday 26th. I came to Dunn's and preached from Gall.v,6; tarried at bro. Dunn's. Wednesday 27th. I came to Lexington & preached in the Court-House from 1 Samuel xii,24. Went to Lewis Pope's. Thursday 28th. The Rain detains me here & I get my Things fixed up. This is a kind Family. Dear Jemima is a fine Girl. Friday 29th. I came to bro. McCartney's & preached from Gene.xix,17. Saturday 30th. It is very cold. Came to bro. Henry Pope's, met with A., J., B. Sunday, December 1st. We came to Bethel. Bro. Lee & the Bishop preached. I came to bro. Burrel Pope's. I preached a little Sermon from 1 John iv,19. Monday 2nd. We came to



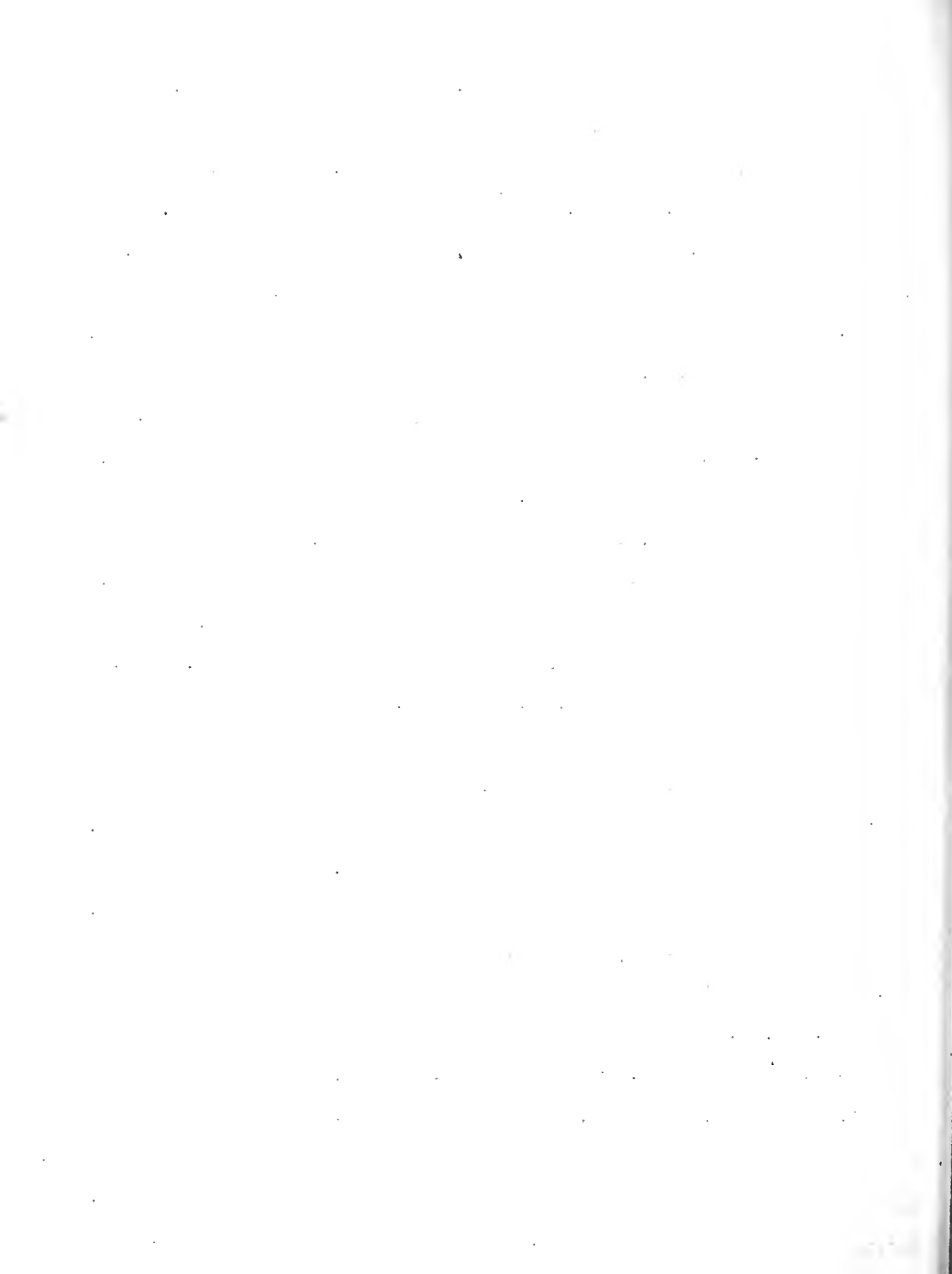
Mrs. Stewart's. L. & A. preached. Bro. Lee & I tarried at Capt. Wm. Stewart's. Tuesday 3rd. We came to Greensborough; bro. Lee preached. We came to bro. Wm. Horton's. Wednesday 4th. We came to Burk's Chapel; bro. Lee & Bishop Asbury preached. We came to bro. Crutchfield's. Thursday 5th. We came to little Britain. Bishop A. preached. We came to bro. Wm. Graves's. At Night I went to a Neighbour's House to see two little Girls that were in a Strange way, Some said they were Bewitched, etc. I sand, prayed & Exhorted; then returned. Friday 6th. We came to Hill's Chapel. Bishop ~~Asbury~~ preached. Several Preachers came. Some went to Sister Hill's & some came with me to bro. Joseph Smith's. We held Prayers. Saturday 7th. We came to Marks's M. House. Bro. Hull preached & others Exhorted. We held a Conference. I had some sharp Contentions with John, Andrew & James Marks. I think bro. Garr is greatly injured by some in the Conference. We came to bro. Mark's. My Mind is uneasy. Sunday 8th. We met, & had the Lord's Supper. Bro. Blanton & B. Asbury Preached. We returned to bro. Marks's. In the Evening I was greatly insulted by John Marks. I wish God may open his Eyes & shew him his folly. After prayers we had a long talk about Meary-weather Marks. The two old People seem distressed. Monday 9th. I leave them all & p(r)ay God to save them, We came down to bro. Hull's. Tuesday 10th. Bro. Cows & I leave the Bishop & follow the Appointments. We came to Washington. I did some Business, and came on to McClenden's M. House. I preached from St. Matt.xxiv,13. Had a tolerable time. We came to Nicholas Ware's. I was very unwell. Wednesday 11th. We came to Cross Road M. House & I preached from Isaiah xxviii,16,17; then rode through the Rain to Sister Tatum's. This is a kind Sister. Thursday 12th. The Rain & high Water prevent our leaving this place. At night we had a good prayer Meeting. Friday 13th. We came to Scott's Meeting House (near little River). I preached



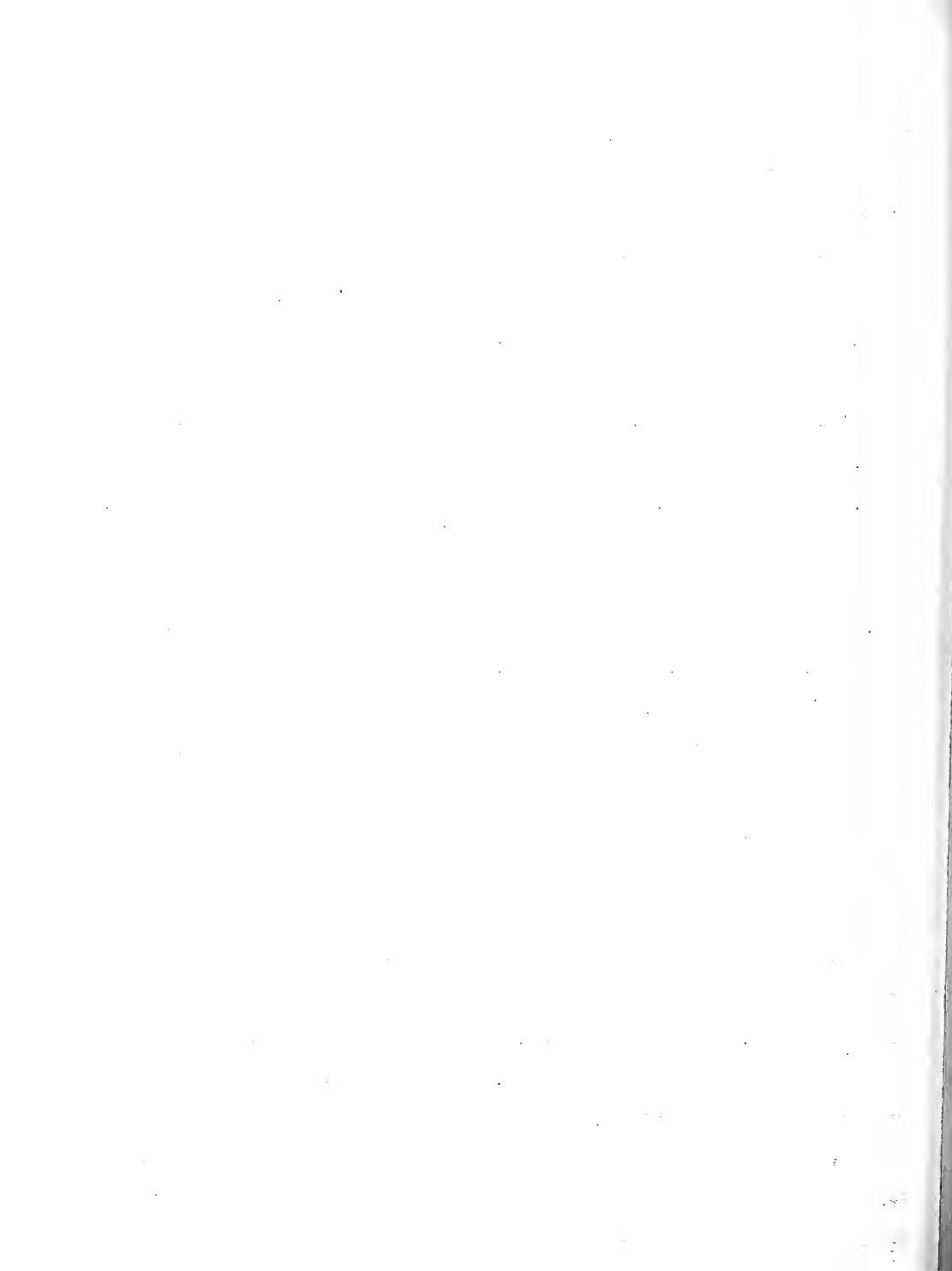
from Reve. 1, 5, 6. Came to Ray's Mill but could not cross. The Flatt was gone down the River. We went up the Road to bro. Ogletree's. Saturday 14th. We started early & went three miles down the River hoping we could get over by swimming our Horses by the side of a Canoe. When we came two Gentlemen were striving to cross. They did it but with great danger. The Current was very Strong. We then came up to the Mill. By this time, several Men were engaged to bring the Flatt up. We waited till late in the Evening. They came and fixed. About 8 Horses & 16 Men came in. Bro. Cowls & myself were two of the Company. They started to cross. We were far above the Mill-dam. The powerful Current carried us down; on(e) corner of the Flatt struck the other Bank & was going off. I jumped out safe. All the rest went down & was ner the Dam before they could be stoped. All came safe to Land. How wonderful are thy mercies O! Lord. Thou preservest both Man & Beasts. Bro. Cowls & I came to bro. Shield's. Sunday 15th. We came to White Oak Chapel. (This is the Q. Meeting in Richmond Circuit.) I preached from Daniel xii, 2, 3; then bro. Blanton; then Mr. Waddle, a Presbyterian Minister, spoke in a loving manner. Our Worship ended. We went to Mr. Hogue's. Monday 16th. Bro. Mead & myself rode through the Rain to Allen's. They were from Home. We came to one Mr. Blare's, Dined, then came to old bro. Hayns's. Tuesday 17th. It Rains. We continue here. Wednesday 8th. Great Rains. We continue here. Mr. Asbury & bro. Douthet came. Thursday 19th. Bro. Mead & I came to Daniel Maghee's (7 miles from Augusta). Friday 20th. It continues to Rain. We stay here. This is a dear kind Family. Sister Maghee is very poorly.) Saturday 21st. The Bishop came & we had a little Meeting. Sunday 22nd. We part with this dear Family and came to Augusta & went to Church & hear'd Parson Hull preach. In the evening Bishop Asbury preached in bro. Douty's House. Had a serious Audience. I went out with Colo.



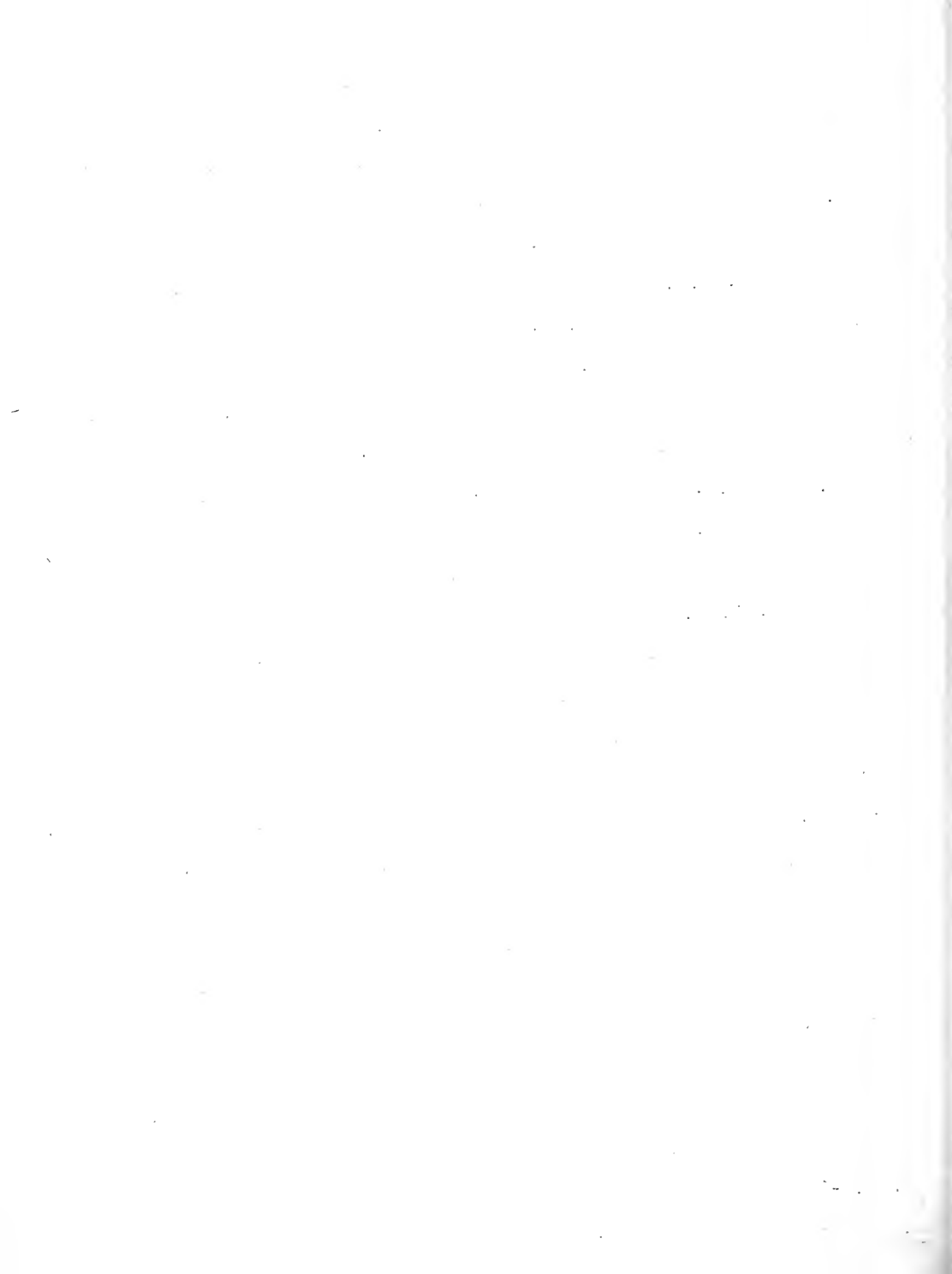
Mead to his House. Monday 23rd. Bro. Mead & I came to Town, did some business. The Bishop, bro. Douthit & myself crossed the River & took the Charleston Road, & came about twenty Miles to Mr. Cooper's. Tuesday 24th. We came to Mr. . Wednesday 25th. Christmas Day. We came to Trotty's M. House & heard bro. Doroughty preach. Then B. Asbury gave a Discourse. We rode down to bro. Bar's. This is a kind Family. Thursday 26th. We came to one friend Hall's. Friday 27th. We came to Cyprus M. H. Asbury preached, I exhorted. Here are several Preachers. We put up near the M. House with a dear kind Family. Saturday 28th. We started for Charleston, came to a Tavern, Dined, then came to Town about Sun sett. Sunday 29th. I preached in our old Church from 11 Thess 1,7,8. Was much embarrassed. Returned to my Lodging which is at Mrs. Hugh's. The Bishop is here. Monday 30th. I did some Business. Tuesday 31st. The Preachers came in, and I moved my Lodging to bro. Francis Southerland's. Wednesday, 1 Jany, 1800. The Conference met in one of bro. George H. Myres's Rooms. We proceeded to Business. Thursday 2nd. The Conference continues. Friday 3rd. Conference Continues. Saturday 4th. The Conference ends. I am to return to the North. Shall spend two or three Months at Wilmington. I have attended Meeting several times this week. Have felt great composure of Mind. Shall strive to live and ~~ac~~ for God. Sunday 5th. We had the Sacrament. The Bishop, bro. Lee & others Preached. Monday 6th. I am detain'd in Town. At Night I preached in our old Church from Rev.iii,18. Then went Home with Sister Wells. My Horse has been kept here. Tuesday 7th. I went to Mrs. Hugh's, took my leave of the Bishop, came back, fixed up, & started with bro. Wiley. We are to travel towards the North together. We came 5 miles to Clemmons's Ferry, crossed Cooper River. It began to Snow. We had a disagreeable Ride. After riding 28 miles from Town, we took up at one Mr. Jones's. He is



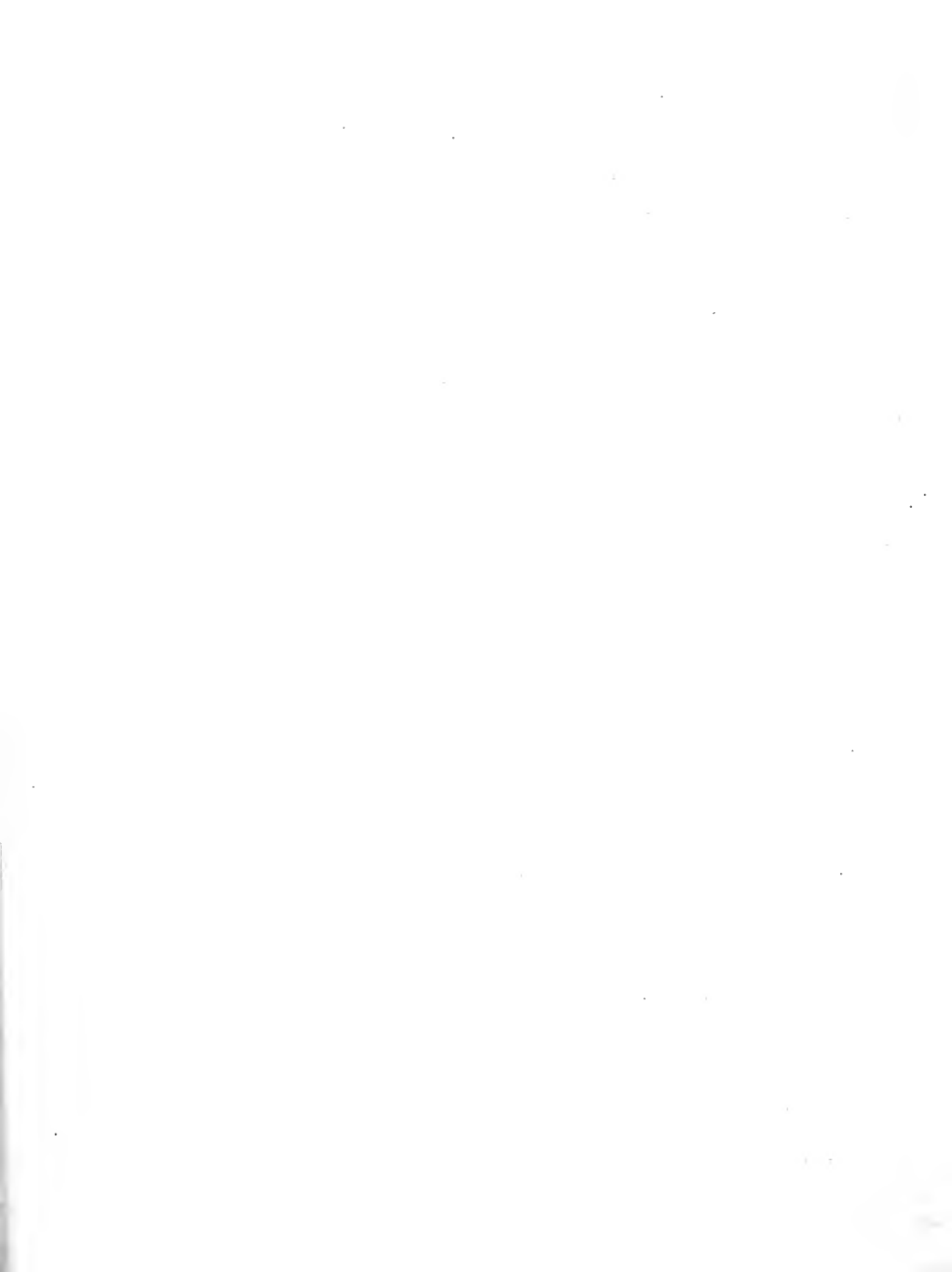
a wicked overseer, but treated us very kindly. Wednesday 8th. It is fair & Cold. We started, rode a few Miles & got out of our Way. Came to a Mr. Brimum's. Got our Horses fed with Corn, then came to Santee River, (it was very high). We were carried in the Flat 3 miles. We came on; had a bad Road; we took a wrong way after Night; was lost & very Cold. Got to a Gentleman's, who receiv'd us. In the Morning we started early & came to Old Mr. Boon's. After Breakfast we parted with the the kind Family and came to Georgetown. Put up at bro. William Wayne's. At Night bro. Wiley preach & I gave an Exumtation. Friday 10th. We have a great Snow on the Ground and the Weather very disagreeable. Saturday 11th. We started, rode 5 miles to Godson's Ferry, crossed, came on, rode about 40 miles to friend Rogers's. Sunday 12th. We came to Kingston. I preached from Matt.xxiv,13. We dined at a Col. Connoway's. He was kind in assisting us over the River. We came to a bro. Willson's. Monday 13th. We came about 40 miles to friend Goss's. Tuesday 14th. We came to Mr. Bellune's. His Wife & Daughter are very kind; he's from Home. Wednesday 15th. We started. My Horse was so sick, I returned. Thursday 16th. I started, came to bro. Routh's. Bro. Wiley left here this Morning. Friday 17th. I came to the Ferry after being lost & much pestered to find the Way. The Rain came on & the Wind blew. I landed safe in Wilmington. Bro. Jesse Jennett met me & conducted me to his House. I now have reached my Station & hope to live for GOD and serve the People in Wilmington & it's Vicinity. Saturday 18th. I have no Appointment. Shall make Class Papers and regulate Matters. Sunday 19th. I preached at Sunrise in the Methodist's M. House from Ps.clxxxvi,8, to a large Auditory of Black People and One white Man beside bro. Jennett. There ~~are~~ some precious Souls here. I perceive GOD respects no Man's Person. At Noon I went to the Old Church and hear'd Parson Hallen preach G.



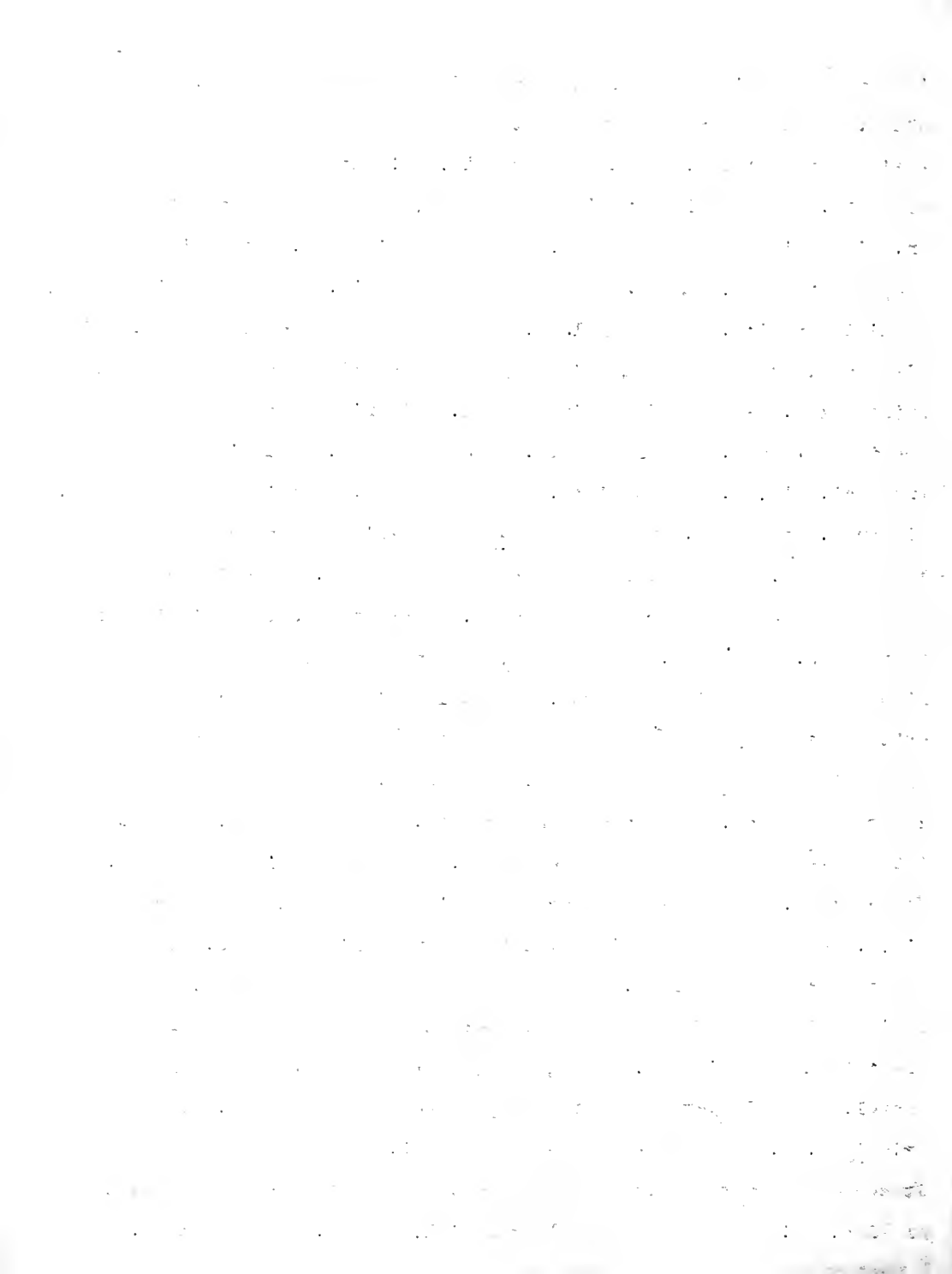
Washington's Funeral Sermon from 11 Chro.xxxv,24. The old Man gave a short history of the life of Josiah (King of Israel) & then made a few Observation on the Illustrious Life of G. Washington, then concluded. I came off, for I could not approve of their Formality and great Parade on the Lord's Day. In the Evening I preached in our House from Heb.iv,9, to hundreds of Blacks and a few Whites. Monday 20th. I was visited By Mrs. C. and friendly invited to Dine with them. I went and dined. Capt. C. was at Home and behaved as a Gentleman. I wish he and his Consort were Christians. I went to bro. Jennett's, fixed up and rode out to bro. Watt Nichols's. Tuesday 21st. I preached from St. John v,6. Met the Society. They seem desirous, but very few have Religion. I rode with Miss Christian Campbell & her Sister Home. Here I preached about eight years ago. Wednesday 22nd. I preached from 11 Timo.ii,11,12. Had not much liberty. O! Lord, is the fault in me or my Heare(r)s. I went Home with bro. Nixon. Thursday 23rd. I came to Sister Campbell's and got some of my Cloths, started to come up the Head of the Sound, was lost & ride several miles out of my Way; but came safe after riding about 30 miles to bro. Jesse Adkins's. Friday 24. I sincerely desire to profit these People. O! Lord my GOD, help, help, for thy Help is greatly wanting. Saturday 25th. I came to Town; put up at bro. Jennett's. In the Evening I went to Capt. Cammon's and was introduced to Mr. Hooper (one of the Church Wardens), and he agreed that I should Occupy the Pulpit in the Brick-Church at 11 O'clock. Sunday 26th. I arose, went up to the Methodist's Church and preached from "Quench not the Spirit" to a great number of Blacks. At 11 O'clock I preached in the brick Church from 11 Sam.xii,24, to an disengaged People. In the Evening preached in our Church from Ps.xl,1-3. Had life and liberty. Then met the Leaders & inquired into the State of their Classes. Turned out two disorderly Members. Came



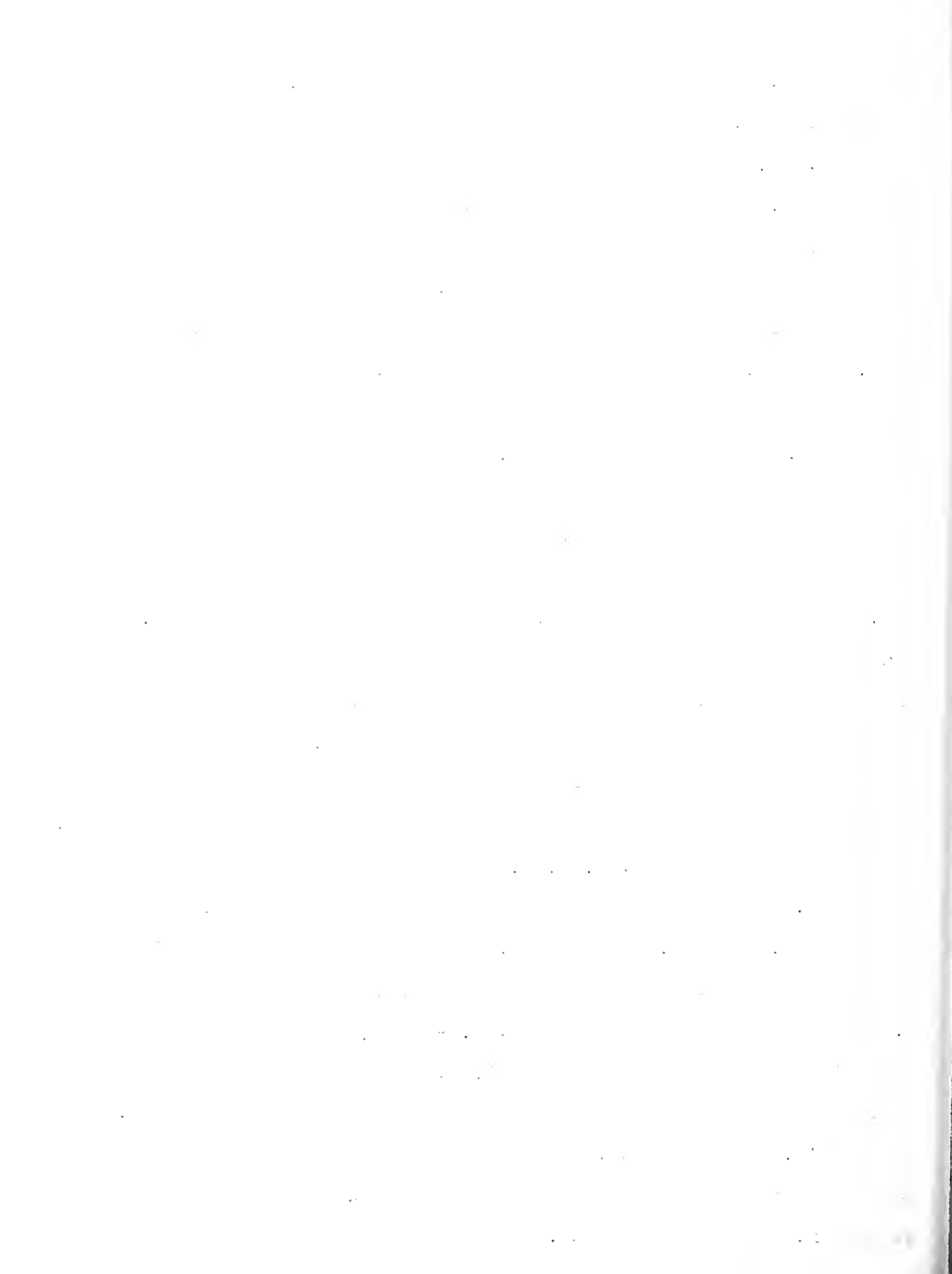
home greatly fatigued. I have walked about 3 miles & preached three times. Monday 27th. I came to old Mr. Nichols's. Tuesday 28th. I came to Sister Campbell's. Wednesday 29th. I came to bro. Robert Nixons. At Night preached from blind Bartimeus. Had a tolerable Meeting, but before we went to Bed were interrupted by three Men from Town after runaway Negro's. They attempted to take one, but he cleared himself & gave one of the Men a bad wound. Thursday 30th. We have snow. I am detained here. Friday 31st. I continue here. It is very cold and an uncommon Snow on the Ground. Saturday 1st Feby. I continue here. Sunday 2nd. I came to Mrs. Campbell's and preached from 11 Thess. 1,5. Made a little Class & appointed a Leader. Monday 3rd. I came to Bro. Nichols's & preached from Isaiah xxxiii,13. Made up a small Class & appointed a Leader. Tuesday 4th. I came to bro. Adkins's & preached from Acts xxvi,17,18. Had a good time. Made up a small Class & went with bro. Sellers home. Wednesday 5th. I came to friend Newton's & preached from St. Luke xii,32. Had a good time. Walked back to bro. Sellers, got my Horse, and came to bro. Clarks & gave a discourse from blind Bartimeus. Thursday 6th. I came up to bro. Sears's, wrote a Deed for a piece of Ground for a Meeting House. At Night held prayer Meeting. Friday 7. Came to Town. At Night preached from Mat.xxiv,13, to many Blacks and no whites. Saturday 8th. I make Class Papers and fix matters in Town. Sunday 9th. I preached from "If the Righteous be scarcely saved", etc, at Sunrise. At 11 OClock I went to the brick Church to preach agreeable to my Appointment, but the Old Parson occupied the Pulpit & entertained us with reading over Prayers and a written Discourse. In the Evening I attended at our Church & preached from Rev.i,5,6, to a crowded Audience. I hope good will be done. Monday 10th. Bro. Jennett has not returned from the Country. I continue in Town. Tuesday 11th. I am very sorry that bro. Jennett



is so very diffident about the Business of the Lot & Church. He will not attend to Business as he ought. I have talked to him until he feels himself tried. I must do my duty. O! that the Lord may direct me & him. I wrote letters to the Trustees, fixed up and rode to Old Mr. Nichols's. Wednesday 12th. I came to Sister S. Nichols's & prayed with them; then came to Sister Campbell's. This is a distressed, Afflicted Family. Thursday 13th. I came to bro. Robert Nixon's. His Wife was very low with the Pleurasy. I spent the Evening with them. Friday 14th. I had a long Ride to Col. Spicer's & when I came had no Appointment made. Saturday 15th. I came to Mrs. Howard's and preached from Mat.xxiv,13. Sunday 16th. I came to bro. Nixon's & held prayers. Sister N. is better. Then to Sister Campbell's and preached from the living Stone. I do not feel as happy as I desire. I want more Religion & want to see my Hearers more engaged. There is great Affliction in this House. Sister C. is very low, and an Old Lady by the name of Birum is at the point of Death. About 10 OClock the old lady expired after making many heavy Groans. It seems as soon as her eyes were opened to see her dreadful State, Death came. We have no cause to hope she was prepared. The Women Shrouded her. We had prayer. I went into a little back Room to sleep alone. Had many serious thoughts. Monday 17th. I came to Walther Nichols's and preached from Jeremiah xiv,8. Had a degree of liberty but find my Spirit dejected. I have strange feelings of late. I am at a loss to know the cause, whether it is a disorder of Body or Mind. Lord save me in the hour of Temptation & Affliction. I want to live to thy glory & be more useful. I shall yet praise the in the great Congregation. The amiable C. C. has a great share in my heart. Sometimes I have thought it would be agreeable to the Divine Will for me to cha(n)ge my Station of Life. O! Lord reveal thy blessed Will, I pray. Tuesday 18th. I



came to bro. Adkins's and preached from 1 Peter ii,18. Had a
tolerable time. Wednesday 19th. I came to Newton's and preached
from Mat.vii,13,14. The People were some engaged. In the Evening
came to bro. Sellers. Thursday 20th. I have no Appointment. LORD
help me to live this Day and all my Days to thy Glory & my Soul's
Comfort. In the Evening I came to bro. Clark's and held Prayers.
Friday 21st. I came to Town & in the Evening ~~held Prayers~~ ~~Friday~~
~~21st~~ ~~bro. Lee~~ came & preached at Night. Saturday 22nd. Bro. Lee
preached. The Trustees met & we agreed to finish the House. Sunday
23rd. I preached from Isaiah xxi,5. Bro. Lee preached at 11 O'clock
& Administred the Sacrament, and preached again ⁱⁿ the Evening to a
large Audience. Monday 24th. We came to bro. W. Nichols's. Bro.
Lee preached & I exhorted. We came to Sister Campbell's. Tuesday 25th.
Bro. Lee preached & I exhorted. In the Evening we came to bro, Nixon's.
Wednesday 26th. We rode to bro. J. Ballard on the Bay. Bro. Lee
preached at Night. Thursday 27th. We parted. I came to friend
Isaac Johnson's and preached Proverbs viii,35,36, to a large Audience
& Baptized several Children. I crossed the Creek, came to John
Spicer's junior, dined, then rode with Mrs. Spicer Home. Friday 28th.
I preached from 11 Timo.ii,11,12; at Night held prayers. Saturday
March 1st. Came to Howard's and preached from 1 Peter iv,18; then
rode to bro. Nixon's. Sunday 2nd. I came to Sister Campbell's and
preached a funeral Sermon from Daniel xii,2,3. Monday 3rd. Came to
W. Nichols's and preached from Ps.xl,1-3. Tuesday 4th. I came to
Adkins's and preached from John xvi,20. Wednesday 5th. I came to friend
Newton's and preached from "One thing needful"; then went to bro.
^eSeller's's. Thursday 6th. I went to the federal Point & walked by
the Sea side where I had a view of the Ocean. Dined & held prayers
at One Mr. Newton's (a Pilot). Then we Sailed up to bro. Sellers's.
I then walked up to bro. Clarks & held prayers at Night. Friday 7th.



My Horse was brought to me & I came up to Town, but the Snow & Rain prevent my Preaching. Saturday 8th. I was grievously Tempted last Night. O! Lord save me from all Sin. My Flesh is an enemy to my Soul. Sunday 9th. I was buffeted by Satan last Night. The Lord is my Refuge. I stand in need of the atoning Blood of Jesus every Moment. The Rain keeps me from going to Church. At 11 O'clock I went and preached from my good Old Subject, "If we be dead with him". Was informed after Preaching that Old McNain was very Drunk a few Days ago. He was on(c)e a Preacher in the Islands. What reason we have to watch & Pray lest we become castaways. In the Evening I preached from Lot's leaving Sodom to a large Congregation. I took my leave of the Wilmington People informing them I purposed going to the North. Returned to my Lodging. Monday 10th. I thank God for Rest. I got my Boots mended, fixed up & took my leave of bro. & Sister Jonnett. I have always lodged at my home since I came here. My Board is paid off & all my temporal Business settled. I now leave the People not knowing that I shall see them again this side of Judgment. I came to old friend John Nichols's. Tuesday 11th. It Rains. This is nine years since I started from my Father's to go into the Circuit. O! what have I seen, felt, suffered & enjoyed since I engaged in this Work. Many have fallen & Satan has often leveled his Weapons at my poor Soul but, glory to God, I am borne up by Divine Grace. In the Evening I came to bro. John Futch's at ^(and) preached by candle Light from 1 John iv, 19. Wednesday 12th. I came to Sister Morris's & held prayers. This is an excellent Woman. Then I came on to Sister Campbell's and heard the pleasing news of her Conversion. It has long appear'd to me that there is a secret connexion between Spirits, which I more & more believe. Last Wednesday Night I was uncommonly engaged in prayer & had this family in mind. Sister Campbell says she heard me & that was the



Night she got the Blessing. I was about 24 miles from her. Thursday
 13th. I came to Mr. Richard Nixon's. This is a kind Man & Woman.
 I wish they had Religion. Friday 14th. This is fast Day. I take
 one cup of Coffe & came to bro. Robert Nixon's. Saturday 15th. I
 came to Q.Meeting at Sister Campbell's, preached from Samuel xii,24.
 Had a profitable time. Met the Class & excommunicated Mrs. G. I fear
 she is in a bad State. Lord pity her poor Soul. Sunday 16th. I hold
 love-feast, then Administered the Sacrament. We had a gracious time.
 Then I preached from 1 Timo iii,16. Had a good degree of liberty.
 Bro. Jennett exhorted. I Baptized several Children & two Adults.
 I find my Soul greatly comforted and I hope great good has been done
 in this new Circuit. O Lord receive the Glory & Honor. Monday 17th.
 I take my leave of this dear family and ride to bro. Nixon. Visited
 Sister Alexander who is very poorly. Held prayers and bid my
 affectionate Friends adieu. Rode to bro. Ballard's on Stone's Bay.
 Tuesday 18th. I came up to Richlands, called at L. Ballard's, dined
 & rode up to Robert Winsett's. Wednesday 19th. I came to bro. S.
 Hooker's, dined, hear'd my Sister Harper was very poorly. I came and
 found her very Ill. My dear old Father came. We spent the Night here.
 Thursday 20th. My dear Sister continues very poorly. I stay here.
 In the evening bro. James came & sister Betty, also Sister Mary. I
 praise God my Relations are preserved. I sat up part of the Night.
 Friday 21st. This is fast Day. I came up to my Fathers & saw bro.
 Watkins. I praise the Lord I am brought back to the Place of my
 Nativity after traveling 18 months. I sincerely want to profit my
 dear Relations. Saturday 22nd. I walked down to see my Sister.
 She was rather better. My Father walked with me. We returned and
 went to see bro. James. He's got to himself & well fixed. I feel
 tempted when I see the great difference my old Father makes in his

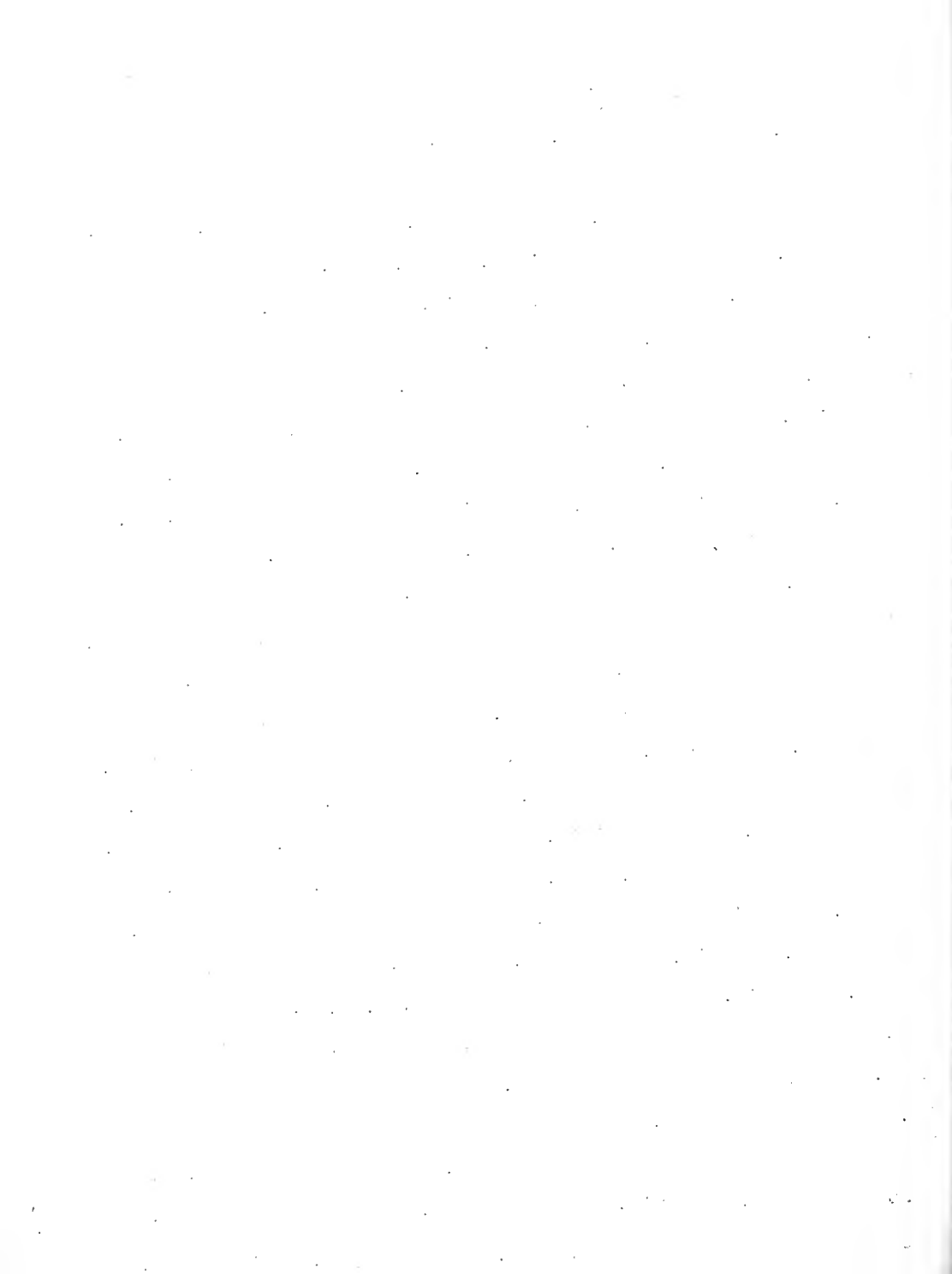


Sons. We returned. Sunday 23rd. I came to see my Sister Harper. She was bad. Then I came to the Rain-Bow M. House and preached from 11 Timo.ii,11,12. Had a tolerable time. Came to S. Hooker's & preached at Night from 11 Cori.xiii,5. Monday 24th. I came to H. Hookers, then to bro. Thomas's. Tuesday 25th. I came to my Plantation and saw how Things were disordered, then came to Mr. Carr's & dined. In the Evening came to my Father's. Wednesday 26th. Bro. Matthews came. In the evening I came to bro. Harper's. My sister is very poorly. Lord stand by her & save her Soul. Thursday 27th. I returned, & came to Gedion Old's and preached a funeral Sermon from Coll.iv,5. Then went to bro. Thomas's. Friday 28th. Bro. paid me 60 Dollars that he had receiv'd for Rent. We came to bro. James's, then to my Father's. I want to live for God. At Night I came to bro. Harper's. My dear Sister is very poorly. Saturday 29th. I return'd to my Father's. In the Evening I came back to bro. Harper's. My Sister continues very low. Sunday 30th. I take my leave of my dear Sick Sister & all her Family, came up to my Father's and preached from "Only fear the Lord", etc. Had a degree of liberty. Dined, had some free Conversation with my dear old Father. I feel easy in Mind. It is well to speak out thoughts so etimes. I took my leave of my dear weeping Relations and started. Bro. Matthews will travel with me to Virginia. We came to bro. Speight's. The Man & Woman have both died since I was here last. There has been & is great Afflictions in this Land. O! that I may live every moment in readiness for the change. Monday 31st. We rode to Sister Philips's over Tar-River. Tuesday April 1st. We came to bro. Bradford's, Dined and then rode to bro. Clayton's near Falifaz. Wednesday 2nd. We came to bro. Walker's; Dined. I Baptized a Child & held Prayers; then we came to Sister Jeffers's near Hix's Ford. Thursday 3rd. We came to bro. Parham's, Dined,

then walked to bro. Jones's, got my Portmanteau & Cloths returned.

Friday 4th. We came to Capt. Briggs's. We hear the Small-Pox in Norfolk and Portsmouth will cause the Conference to be moved. So we know not where it will be. Saturday 5th. We came to bro. Moody's. Sunday 6th. We came to Blount's M. House. Bro. Lee preached & several of us Exhorted. I came to bro. Blunt's. Monday 7th. We rest. Tuesday 8th. We met at the P. House. Bro. Wilkerson preached & several exhorted. I came to Mr. Andrew Woodley's. This is my Home for a short time. Wednesday 9th. Conference met in bro. Blunt's Hall. We did some Business, then came to the M. House & hear'd bro. Mackentree Preach. I return'd to Capt. Woodley's and preached from Rev. 1,5,6.

Had a good time. One got Converted. Thursday 10th. We met in Conference. In the Evening I came to Mrs. Goodson's & preached from "Wilt tho(u) be made whole". Had a tolerable Meeting. Friday 11th. I came to the Conference. We finished our Business & arose. I am Appointed to the Tar-River Circuit. We came to the M. House & hear'd bro. Lee preach. We ended, and I came to my Lodging, Dined, gathered my Cloths & came to bro. Joseph Moody's. Saturday 12th. We Rode up to bro. Philip Davis's. I am poorly in Body. Sunday 13th. We came to Lane's Chapel. Bro. Matthews Preached, I exhorted. We came to Capt. Briggs's. Monday 14th. We came to Pennington's, Dined, then rode to bro. Jones's, then to bro. Parham's. Tuesday 15th. We came to bro. Bonner's. I preached from 11 Timo. 11,11,12. Had a sweet time. Bro. Evans & I came to Petersburg, put up at bro. Harding's. Wednesday 16th. I did some Business in Town, got ~~some~~ Cloth & carried it to Mr. Selby (the Taylor). I visited several of my Acquaintances and ^(u) found them as I left them as to Religion. In the Evening bro. M. & I ~~want~~ out to bro. Tucker's. Thursday 17th. We returned to Town. I got my Cloths and we rode up to bro. James Moody's. Friday 18th. We



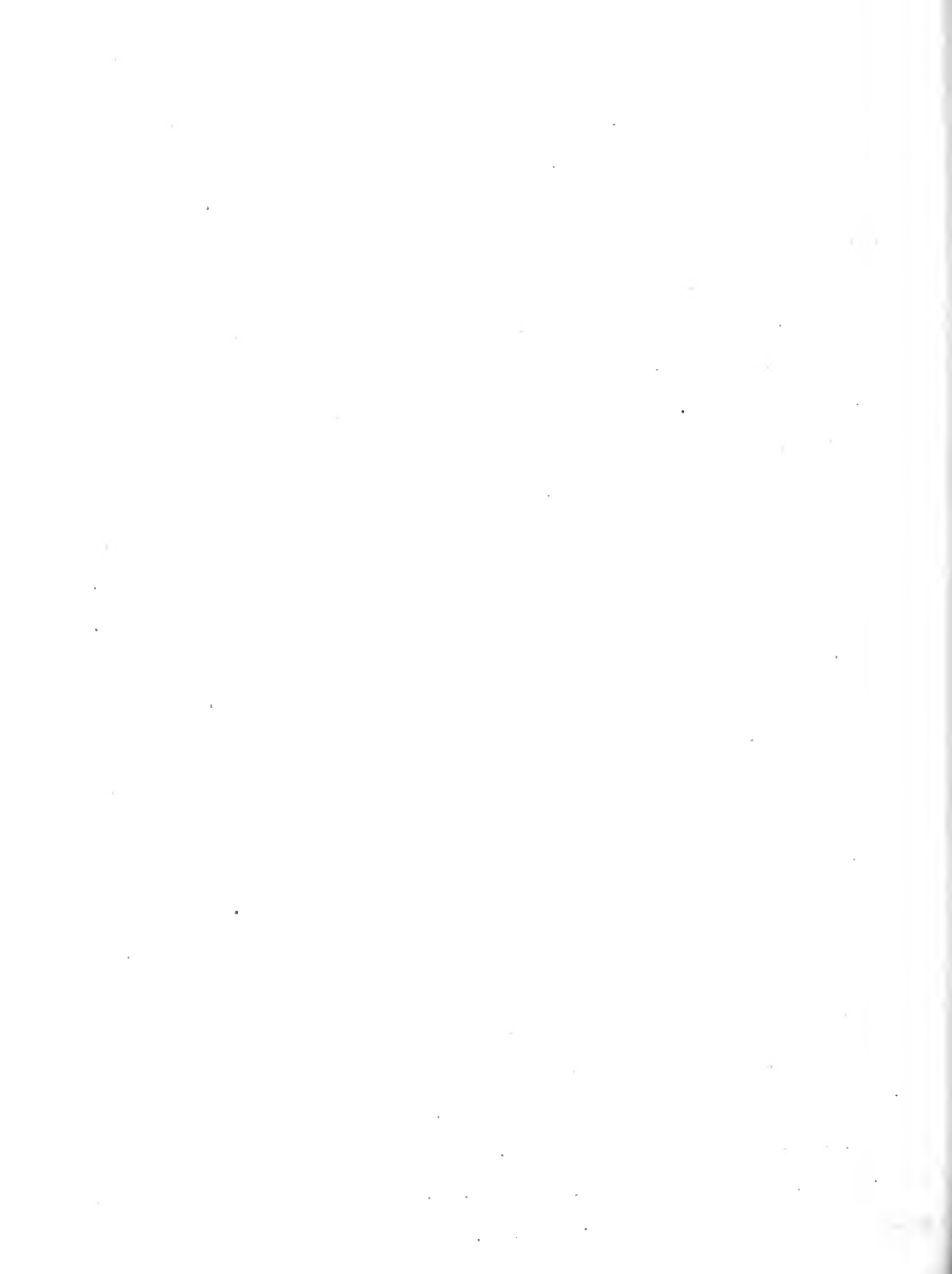
had our Horses Shod & rested. Saturday 19th. We came to Saponnah Church. Bro. Matthews preached and I Lectured from Heb.xii,1. We came to bro. Anderson's. In the Evening we rode four miles to a friend's House & I preached from "Wilt thou be made whole"; others exhorted. We had a good time. Bro. John West is now with us. We returned to bro. Anderson's; went to Sleep about 12 OClock. Sunday 20th. We came to the Church again & after morning Meeting I preached from "O Earth, Earth, etc. Had a sweet time; others exhorted. We rode 4 miles to bro. Daniel Woolridge's, Dined, then rode 12 miles to bro. Baker's & I preached from "O the hope of Israel". We had a sweet, gracious season. One got Converted. We lay down to Rest about 12 OClock. Monday 21st. I am tolerable in Body and happy in Soul. It Rains so I continue here. Tuesday 22nd. We came to bro. Bottoms's. I walked to the Church, sat down to Meditate and bowed to pray but was greatly tempted. O! Saviour, Saviour, save me from thinking of Sin. We held prayers and in the Evening rode to bro. Bridgewater's. Bro. Ansby is here & preached; I exhorted. Our Meeting lasted till near 12 OClock at night. Wednesday 23rd. I came to Richmond, did some business, then rode out to bro. Ellis's. Thursday 24th. I came back to Town, put up at bro. West's. Preached at night in the new Meeting House from Rev.i,5,6. Had a tolerable time. Friday 25th. I fixed up; bro. Matthews & bro. Simmons started with me. We rode about 22 miles to a bro. Crenshaw's near Ground Squarrel Bridge and was kindly received. Saturday 26. We rode about 23 miles to a Sister Waller's near Devenport's Ford. This is a kind Family. A Neighbour Man is here much concerned about his Soul. O! that God may visit him in Mercy. Sunday 27th. We came to bro. Rowzey's about 2 miles, then about $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile and heard him preach a funeral Sermon. I exhorted. We returned. Bro. Matthews spent the Evening with me. Monday 28. Our Company came and we all rode to



bro. Arnal's about 10 miles, Dined, and rode to bro. Youngs 15 miles. Tuesday 29th. We rode 3 miles to Federickburg, then to Dumbfrize, and put up at a bro. Scot's.- my Horse at a Tavern for which I paid a Dollar. Wednesday 30th. We came to bro. Adams's. Thursday, May 1st. We rest here.† In the Evening I was poorly. Friday 2nd. We continue here. Saturday 3rd. We started, came through the Federal City and rode to Sister Turner's. Sunday 4. We came to Elk-Ridge Chapel, but there was no Preaching. We rode to Sister Scot's & after Prayers at Night came to bro. Wm. Stewart's. Monday 5th. We have concluded to have our Horses put here to Pasture and shall send them from Town. It is 12 miles. We came to Town and I got Lodgings at Mrs. Philip's on Bank Street. Bro. Willson Lee lodges here with me. Tuesday 6th. Conference met. We made some Rules for the House; agreeded to sett from 9 to 12 & from 3 to 6, and have Preaching every Night. Tuesday 20th May. The Conference arose. I have attended closely, have tried to do something for the Cause, but fear it is very little. Some weighty Matters were brought in by myself & others but they were cast out, I have preached twice, once at the Point from Ps.xl,1-3, had a good time, and once in the new Church from 11 Cori.xiii,5; the Lord was present. I was much engaged in Old T wn one Night. Many Souls have been Converted since the Conference commenced. I have lodged every night at Home but one & then I stayed at Mrs. Morrel's with bro. Matthews. I wish some changes in the present Government of our Church but know not when they will take place. Wednesday 21st. I got a Horse & rode with bro. Jackson out to bro. Stewart's. Thursday 22nd. I got my Horse, sent the other to Town, and we started. Called at a Tavern, fed our Horses, then came to Georgetown. Put up at bro. Beal's. Friday 23rd. We rode 50 miles to Stafford Court House and put up at a Tavern. Saturday 24th. We came to bro. Youngs, Dined, and then Rode to old bro. Arnal's.



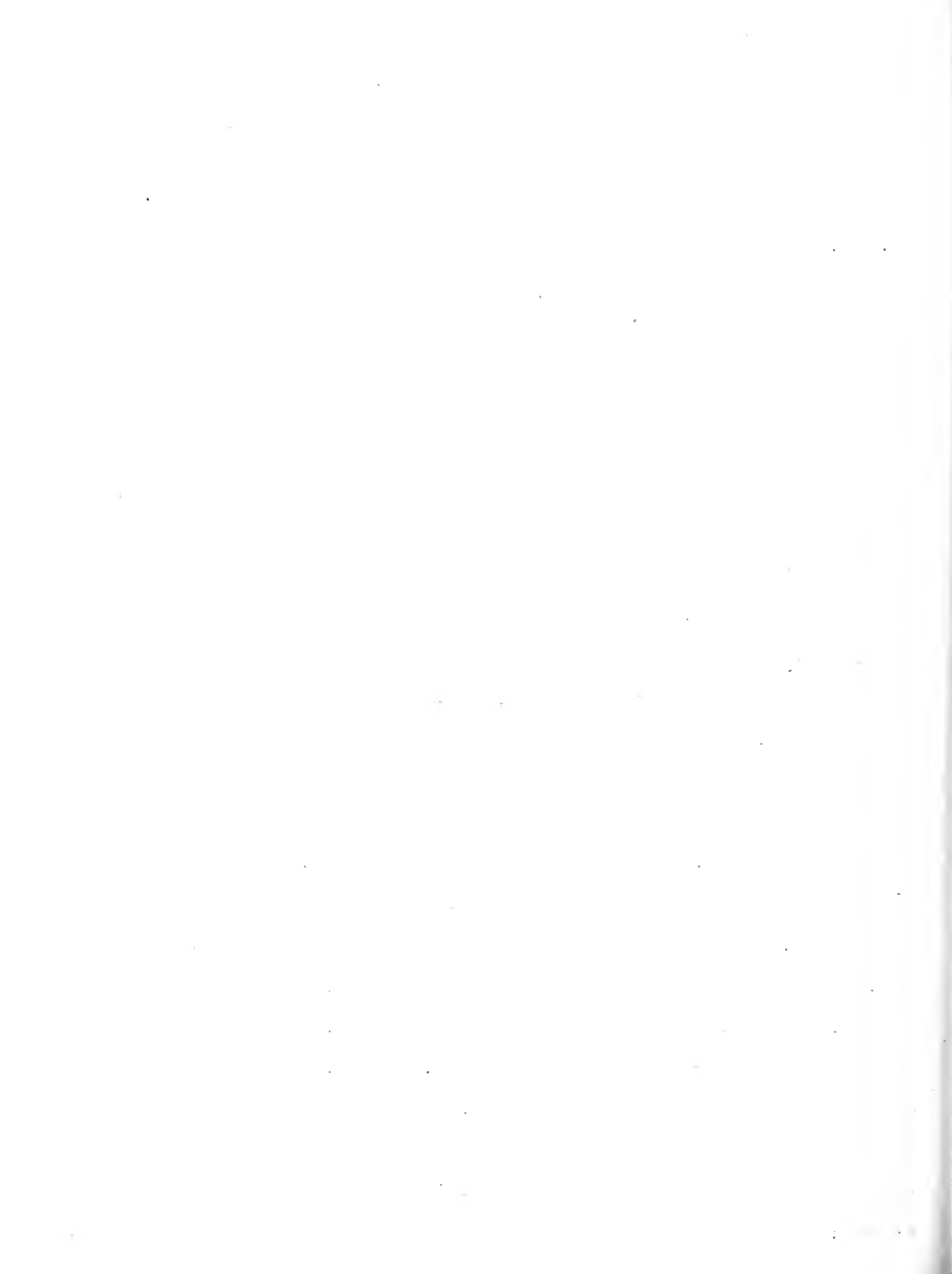
Sunday 25th. Bro. Jenkin preached, I exhorted. In the Evening we came to Sister Waller's. Monday 26th. We came to bro. King's, dined, then rode to bro. Mallowry's. I preached at Night from "The Lord openeth the Eyes of the blind", etc; bro. Jackson Concluded. Tuesday 27th. We came to Richmond, had our Horses fed at a Tavern and we dined at bro. Cowland's, then rode to bro. Bridgewater's. Bro. Jenkin preached, I exhorted. We had a good time. Wednesday 28th. Bro. Jackson & I went to bro. Baker's. I preached from 1 John iv, 18. Had a tolerable time. Thursday 29th We came to Sister Hobbs's. Bro. Jackson preached, I exhorted. We had a gracious Season. At night I preached from "By Night on my Bed I sought him". The Lord was with us; Sinners trembled & Christians rejoiced. Friday 30th. I part with my precious bro. Jonathn Jackson and came to bro. Archabald Walthen. Saturday 31st. I have no Appointment. In the Evening I came to bro. Fetherston's. Sunday, June 1st. I am detained by the Rain. Held Prayers in the Family. Monday 2nd. Betty Fetherson is a trifling Sinner. I came to Petersburg, put up at bro. Harding's. His Daughter is very ill. In the Evening I went to Mr. Jeffer's; had some serious talk with Mr. Jeffers. Went to Bed. Tuesday 3rd. I awoke. Satan was ready to Tempt. I came to bro. Harding's, fixed up. (Fanny is very poorly.) I started. The Waters are very high. I rode many Miles out of my Way to cross the Creeks. In the Evening came wet to Sister Malone's. Wednesday 4th. I crossed Nottoway at Green's Church and came to bro. Parham's. Got my Clothes & Books, Dined, and rode up to bro. Pelham's. Thursday 5th. I came to bro. Seward's. At Night had a sweet time. Friday 6th. I came to Sister Jourdan's, then to friend Walker's, then to bro. Jas. Taylor's. Saturday 7. I came to bro. Joseph Speed's. Sunday 8th. I came to Salem, met bro. P. Smith & hear'd him preach. Then I gave a Discourse from Matt. 24, 14. Had a melting time. I went



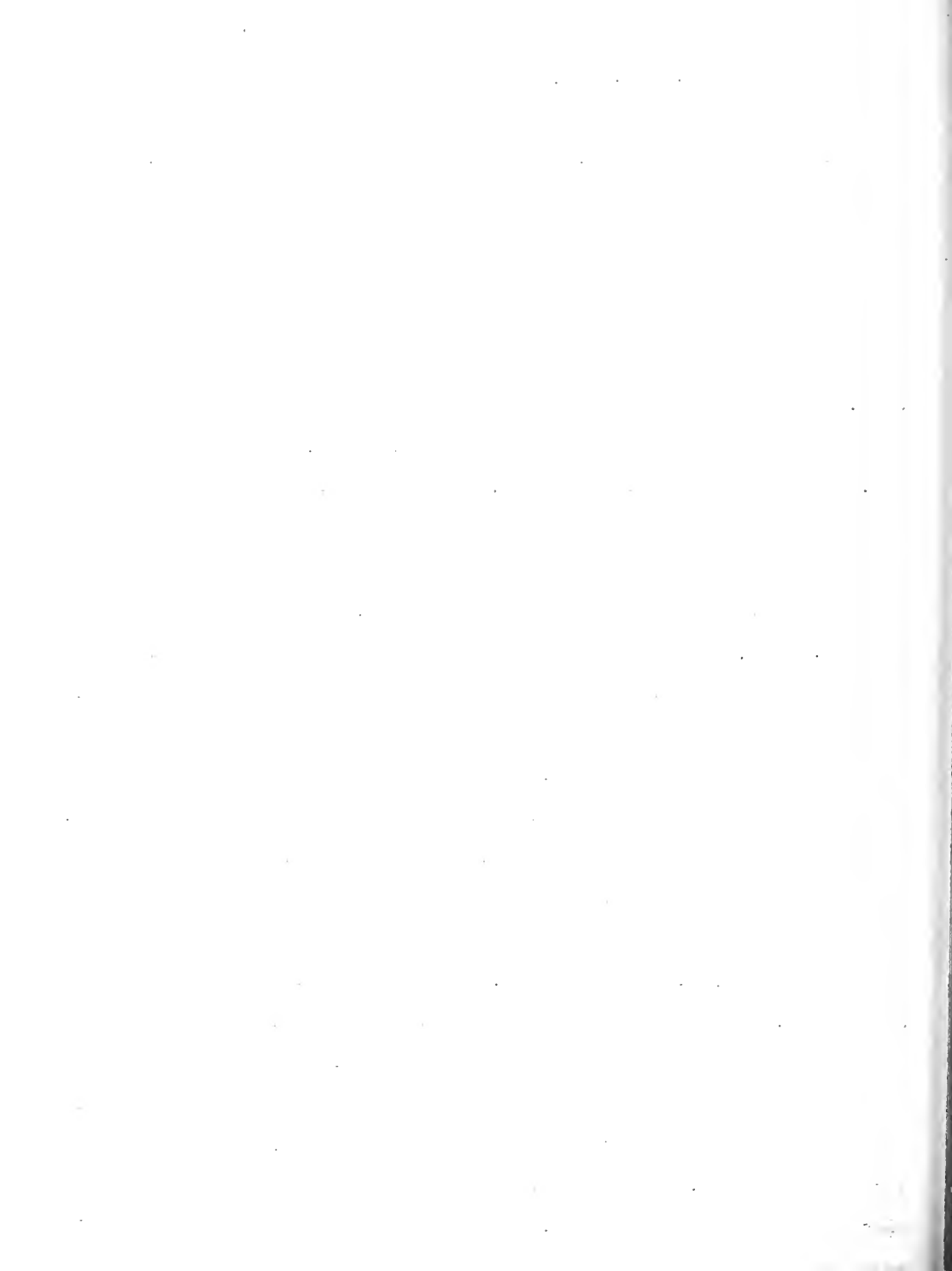
to Sister Jourdan's, Dined, then came by Bro. Homes's to bro. Speed's. Monday 9th, We talked about our Business. I came to bro. Homes's. Had a sweet time while at prayers. Bro. Smith started with me. We came to old Sister Malone's. He preached, I exhorted. In the Evening I came to bro. Rane's. Tuesday 10th. I came to St. Tamany, crossed, then to Worrenton, then through the Rain to bro. Shine's. I am now in Tar-River Ct. where I am to travel. O! Lord own thy Servant. This is the first Circuit I ever Rode. I am now w(h)ere I began. How little have I improved in Nine Years & several Months. I want to do more for the Kingdom of Jesus. The Redeemer's Cause lies near my Heart. Wednesday 11th. I stay here. Thursday 12th. I came to bro. Edmund Jones's. Friday 13th. I continue here & write. Saturday 14th. I came to bro. Pitt's, Dined, held prayers, & then rode to Mr. Ellen's. Sunday 15th. I preached from 1 Samuel xii,24. Had a tolerable time. Monday 16th. I rode back to bro. Pitt's. Have no Appointment till tomorrow. O! Lord save me from all Sin and help me to live every moment to thy Glory and my Comfort. Tuesday 17th. I preached from James ii,12. I find Religion very flat in this Neighbourhood. Wednesday 18th. I came to bro. Shine's and preached from ii Peter iii,17,18. Had a tolerable time. Thursday 19th. I came up to Jones's Chapel & preached from Rev.i,5,6. Met the Class; had a tolerable time. Came to bro. Young's. Friday 20th. I came to bro. Collier's and preached from ii Cori.xiii,5. Had a happy meeting. Saturday 21st. I came to bro. Cooper's & preached from ii Timothy ii,11,12. Had a tolerable time. Rode home with bro. Williams. Sunday 22nd. I came to Smith's Chapel and preached from Ps.cxlvi,8. Had but little liberty. Met the Class; felt comforted. Rode home with old bro. Taylor. Here I formerly stayed when I rode the Ct. about 9 years ago. Monday 23rd. This is Rest Day. I came to bro. Lewis Taylor's. Tuesday 24th. I came to



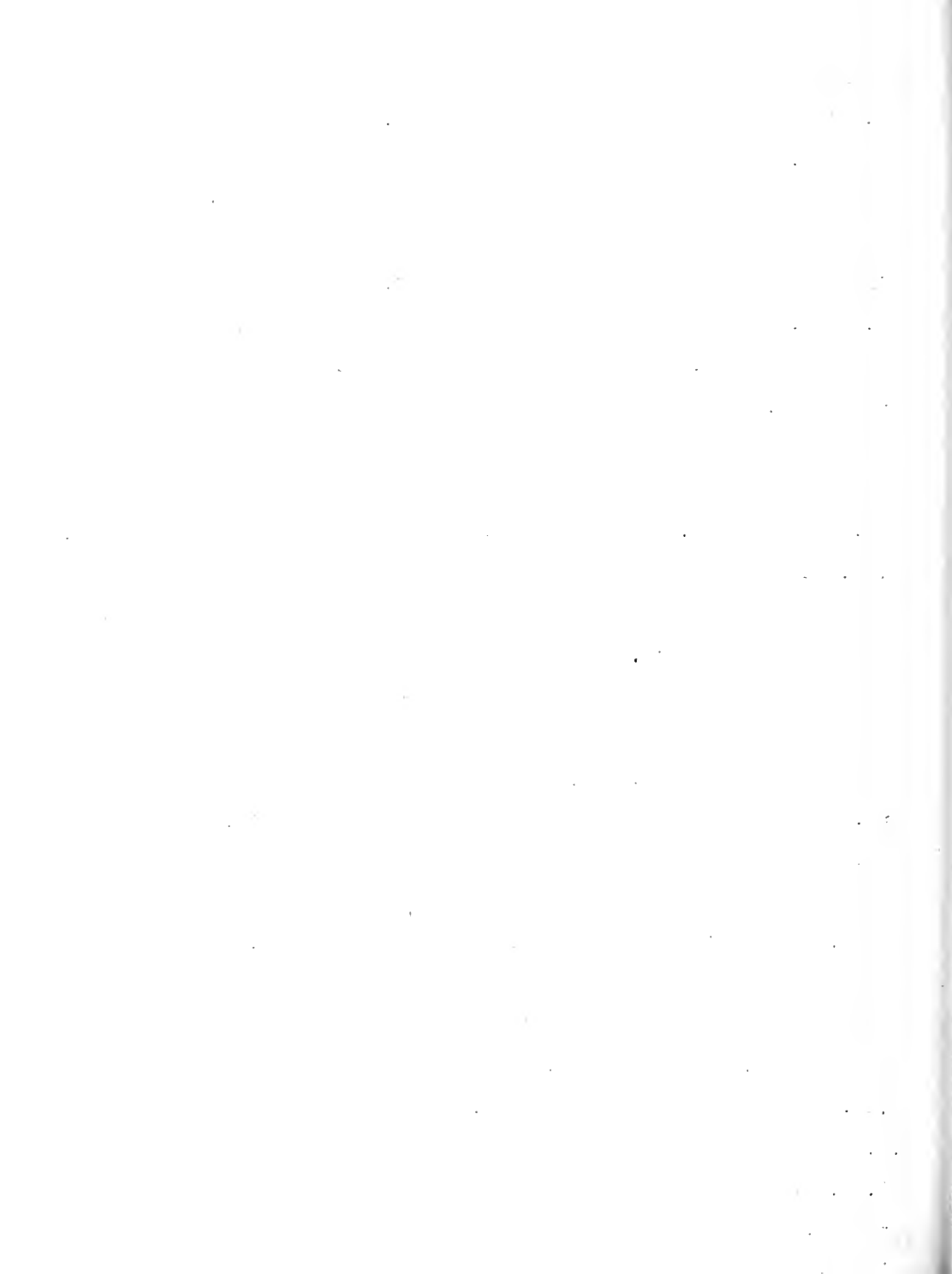
bro. Ray's and saw Bettsy. He is in the Ct. They have a fine Son. I came to Banks's Chapel and preached from Isaiah xxxii,17. Had a tolerable Class Meeting. I went to bro. N. Moore's. Wednesday 25th. I came to bro. Ray's, saw him, and came to Laurance's. Preached from Ps.^{xvi},4. Had a tolerable Meeting but find the People in this Neighbourhood to be the same mean quarrelsom set that lived here nine Years ago. Thursday 26th. I came to bro. Bridgers's and preached from James ii,12. Then came to bro. John Whitfield's. These are the same faithful old Methodists. Friday 27th. This is Rest Day. Lord, help me to improve in Religion and Redeem my precious time. In the Evening I came to Old bro. Liles's. Saturday 28. I came to bro. Smiths and preached with liberty from "Know ye not that the Lord hath set apart him that is Godly, etc. Had a precious time. Several came up to be prayd for. At Night I preached again from "By Night on my Bed", etc. Sunday 29th. I came to the Union Church and preached from "He that findeth me findeth Life", etc. Had a warm, sweaty time in a small Pulpit. Went to Sister Goodlow's. Monday 30th. I came to bro. Finch's and preached from "blind Bartemas"; had a good time. Went to Sister Hester's. Tuesday, 1st July. I came to bro. Morris's and preached from Rev.i,5,6. Had sweet Class Meeting. Wednesday 2nd. I came to bro. Shine's and met with bro. Evans. I preached from "Bartemas". In the Evening went home with bro. Hill Jones. Thursday 3rd. I went to the Choco Spring for I was poorly in Body. Returned of bro. Jones's. Friday 4th. This is fast Day. We came to the Spring, drank of the Water, & started for the Q.Meeting. Rode to ^{bro} Collier's, dined, then to bro. Richard Taylor's. Saturday 5th. We rode through the Rain to Bethel. Bro. Evans preached, bro. Ray exhorted. We held a long Conference. Came to bro. Smith's. I am poorly. Sunday 6th. We met; held close Meeting; had the Sacrament. The Lord was with us.



I preached from St. Mat.xxiv,14. The People were scattered abroad. I had but little satisfaction. Others Exhorted. I came to bro. Jame Taylor. My Soul was happy. In the Evening walked to Old bro. Taylor's. Monday 7th. This is Rest. Returned to James Taylor's and left with him sixteen Dollars which he is to keep for me. Returned; at 12 OClock we had prayers. The Lord was with us. At Night I preached from "By Right on my Bed", etc. Had a tolerable time. Tuesday 8th. I came to Banks's Chapel & preached from Rev.i,5,6. Had a precious time. Came to N. Moore's. Wednesday 9th. I came to bro. Lawren's and preached from "The Lord hath delivered my Soul from death, my Eyes from tears, etc. Then rode to bro. Bridges's. Thursday 10. I preached from "Awake O North Wind, etc. Then came to bro. Whitefield's. Friday 11th. I have no Appointment. Came to Sister Goodlow's & had some of my Cloths put in Order. Saturday 12th. I came to bro. Smith's & preached from 11 Timo.11,11,12. Met the Class; had a good time; two joined. Then went to bro. Jeter's. At Night had a good time at prayers. One Mr. Rogers who was opposing me two weeks ago, is no(w) so Convicted he trembles & requests me to pray for him. Sunday 13th. I came to Union Church and preached from Isaiah xxi,5. Met the Class; had a precious time. Came to bro. Lyles's. Monday 14th. I came to bro. Finch's and preached from Isaiah xxviii,16,17. Then met the Class and settled a disagreeable dispute. In the Evening came to Sister Hester's & preached from 11 Peter iii,17,18. Tuesday 15th. I came to bro. Morris's & preached from ditto. In the Evening came to bro. Murphrey's. Wednesday 16th. I am detained here by the Rain. Thursday 17th. I came to Thos. Arndal's. Held prayers & talked to him about his conduct toward the preachers, & pointed out how he had injured the Redeemer's Cause. He seem'd penitent. I came to old bro. Hartfield's. I have been greatly tempted by the flesh for several Days. Lord, save me from all Sin. I believe it is



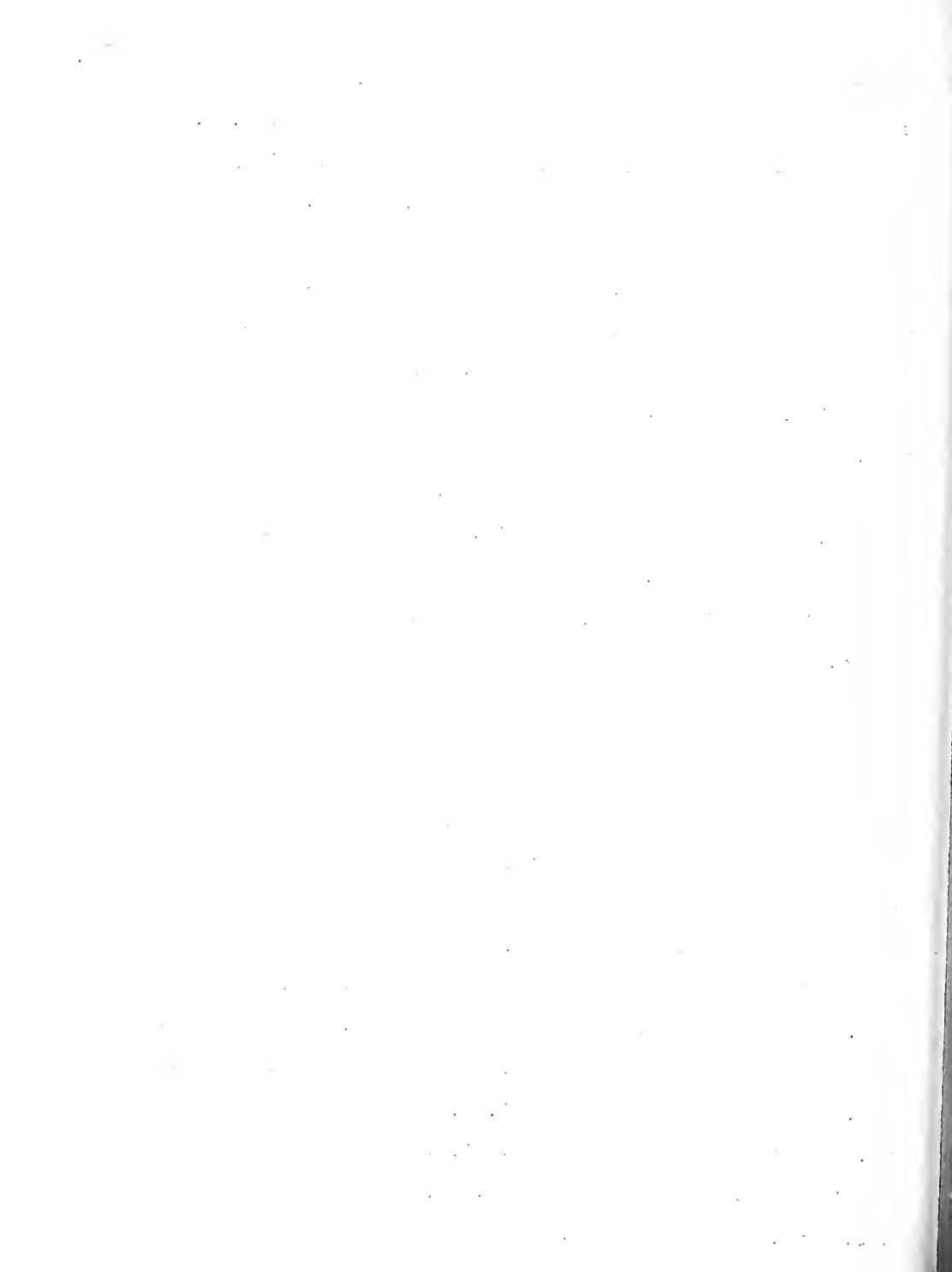
better to Marry than burn. Friday 18th. I rode near 20 miles to bro. Winburn's & preached from Luke xii,32. Then rode 10 or 12 miles to one Mr. Hatcher's and it seems there is an Appointment for me to preach a funeral Sermon over one of the young Women's Bastard. I think strange of the preachers making such appointment for it is likely the Child was made contrary to the Will of God. It only lived three Days. Sat. 19th. I gave a discourse from "I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me". In the Evening came to bro. Everit Pearce's. Sunday 20th. I came to the M. H. and preached from "Whosoever findeth me findeth life", etc. Then went to Arthur Talton's. At Night saw some foolish Behaviour by a young Man & a Girl for which I reprooved them. Monday 21st. I came to bro. Boyt's & preached from Acts xxvi, 17,18, with liberty. Had a good Meeting. Then rode to bro. Crawford's & gave an exhortation to a few Persons. The(n) a black Man spoke. He will profit the Negroes. Tuesday 22nd. I was pestered by a great number of Bugs. I came to Dean's M. House (the first House I preached in when I commenced riding the Ct. about nine years ago) and gave a discourse from 11 Cori.xiii,5. Then rode to bro. Howell's. Wednesday 23rd. I came to James Dean's and preached from Gen.xix,17. Thursday 24th. I came to Sims's, then 2 miles further & preached a funeral Sermon from "I know not the day of my death". Then rode about 12 miles to bro. Winstead's. Friday 25th. I preached from Ps.^x_l,1-3. Then had a long trial with Sister Shepherd; she is excommunicated. In the Evening came to Joseph Winstead's. We have an uncommon warm Night. Saturday 26th. I came to bro. Cooper's and preached from Acts xxvi, 17,18. Sunday 27th. I came to Mrs. Ellen's and preached from Rev. i,5,6. Monday 28th. I came to bro. Pitt's & preached from 11 Peter iii,17,18. Had a good time. I hope the Lord will visit this People for good. Tuesday 29th. I came to Mr. Sears's & preached from Matt. xxiv,13. This is a careless people. Wednesday 30th. I came to



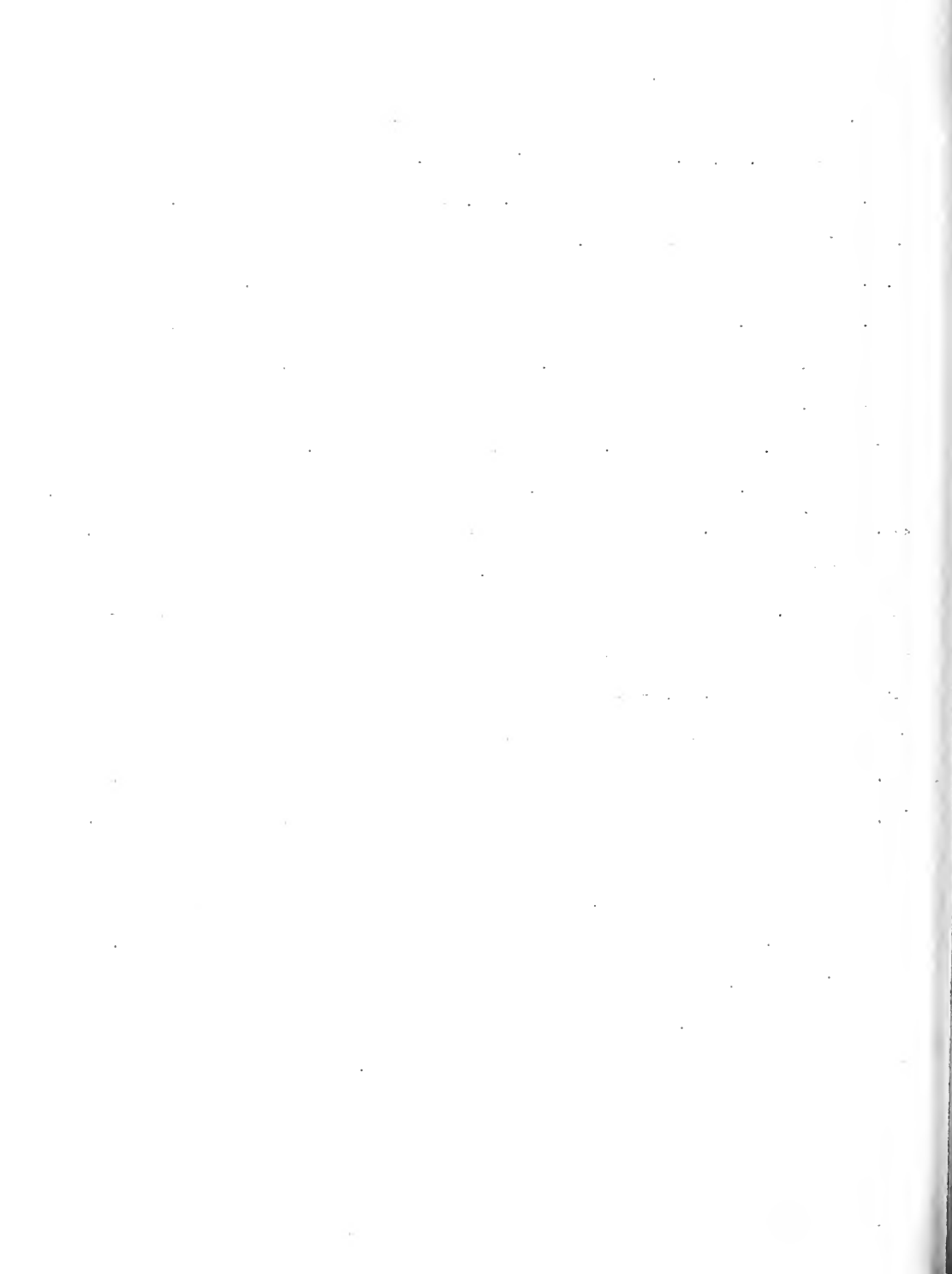
bro. Shine's & preached from "Whoso findeth me, findeth Life & shall obtain favour of the Lord", etc. I hope the Lord will bless & save these people. At Night I found the Tempter present. My flesh opposes my Soul. Lord save me from all Sin. Thursday 31st. I came to Jones's Chapel and preached from "Whoso findeth me, etc. Had a sweet time. Went to bro. Roger Jones's. These are good old Methodists. Friday, August 1st. I came to bro. Collier's & preached from "Awake O N. Wind & come though South", etc. Saturday 2nd. I came to the Union Church & met with bro. Poythress & other preachers. This is to be two days Meeting. Bro. Poythress preached, I exhorted. We came to Sister Goodlow's. Sunday 3rd. We came, had the Sacrament. Bro. P. preached; I gave a discourse. We came to bro. Lyles's. Monday 4th. We part. I came to Mr. Ford's. Sister Ford star(t)ed with me. We came to Raleigh, put up at friend Glendenning's. I got several Articles. At Night I preached in the State House from Mat.xxiv,13. Tuesday 5th. I had an invitation to visit Mr. White. I came & had some serious Conversation with him and his Lady. I returned, fixed up, & rode to bro. Jeter's. In the Evening came to Doc. Sims's. Wednesday 6th. I came to Mr. Powell's & preached from 11 Samu.xii,20; then rode home with bro. Whitefield. Thursday 7th. I came to bro. Bridges's & preached from 1 Peter iv,18. Friday 8th. I rode to bro. Moore's; bro. Evan's came. In the Evening we went to bro. L. Taylor's. Saturday 9th. I came to Banks's Chapel & preached from Ps.xl,1-3. Turn'd out one Member & hope good was done. Then came to Sister Ray's. Bro. Ray is on the Circuit. Sunday 10th. I came to old bro. Taylor's, got breakfast, then rode to Bethel & preached from Mat.vii,13,14. Then came to bro. Williams. Monday 11th. I came to bro. Finch's. Bro. Jarratt preached & I exhorted. Tuesday 12th. I came to bro. Morris's & preached from 11 Cori.xiii,5; then rode to bro. Thos. Arndal's. At night at family



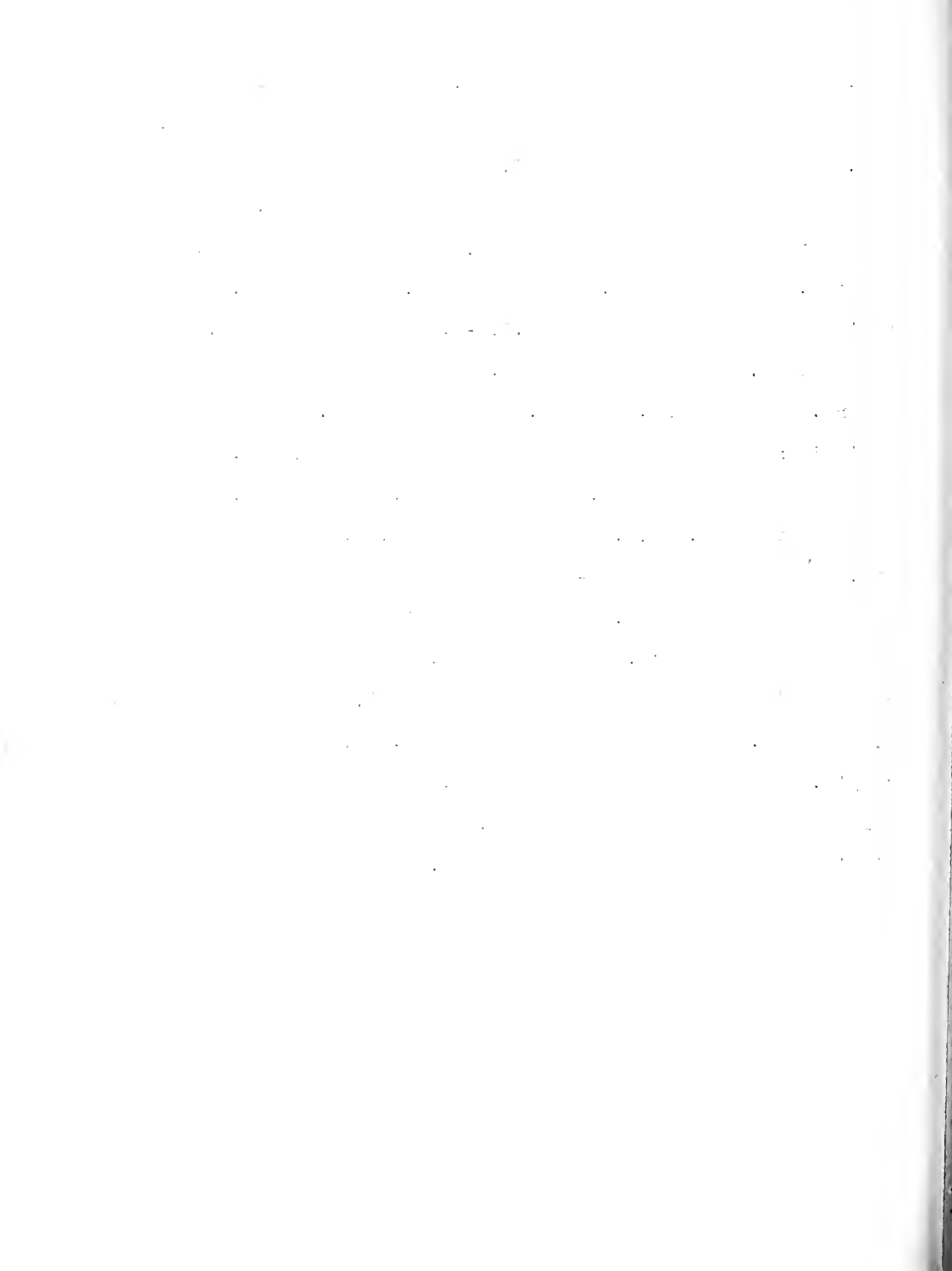
prayers felt much of the presence of the Lord. Wednesday 13th. I am greatly tempted by my flesh. I preached from 11 Tim.ii,11,12. Then came to bro. Murphrey's, dined, then rode to bro. Shine's about 20 miles from Arnal's. Here I meet with bro. Gameun. Thursday 16th. I came to the Shoco Spring. I purpose attending here several days for the benefit of the water. I came to Hill Jones's. Friday 17th. I attend & return to bro. Jones's. Saturday 16. I came to bro. Mayfield's. Sunday 17th. I preached from 11 Cor.iii,13. Monday 18th. I attended the Spring, went to H. Jones's & then returned to Mayfield's. Tuesday 19th. I came to the Spring & met with one Mr. Maculler. We held an Argument concerning eating Animal food. He is a Man fill'd with strange Notions. I came to bro. Mayfield's. Wednesday 20th. I came to the Spring & met with Mr. Maculler. Again we Argued about three hours. I find he is an Universalist, an Unitarian, an Hrian & I know not what beside. I came to bro. Hill Jones's. Thursday 21st. I came to the Spring & took my last drink of the water, return'd & rode down to Edmund Jones's & applied the Ellixer of Vitriol to my ring worm. I could not find that the water did it any good. Friday 22nd. I came to bro. Boddie's (near Nash Court House). Saturday 23rd. We came to the bigg Meeting at David Winstead's. I preached from 11 Cori.iii,13; brothers Lindsey & Bellamy exhorted. Met the Class, turn'd out one & another withdrew. Sunday 24th. Bro. Bellamy preached after the Sacrament, & then I gave a discourse from Mat.xxiv,14. Had a tolerable time. We rode to bro. Boddie's. Monday 25th. I came to Mr. Ellen's & preached from the living Stone. Then came to bro. Pitt's. Tuesday 26th. I preached from 11 Timo.ii,11,12. Wednesday 27th. I came to bro. Shine's & preached from Heb.xii,1. Thursday 28th. I came to Jones's Chapel & preached from Gen.xix,17. Met the Class; had a sweet time. Bro. Whitfield & bro. John Jarrett are with me. I came to bro.



Youngs. Friday 29th. I had some blood taken from my Arm. Came to the Shop, had my Horse Shod, then came to bro. Collier's & preached from 11 Peter iii,17,18. Had a good meeting. Saturday 30th. I came to bro. Coopers & preached from Heb.iv,9. Then came to bro. H. William's. ~~At 11 Peter iii,17,18~~ Sunday 31st. I came to Bethel & preached from Dan.xii, 2,3. Had a good time. Then X settled a long dispute. Came to old bro. Taylor's. At Night preached from "The Harvest is over, the Summer is ended, & we are not Saved". Monday 1 September. I rest at James Taylor's. Tuesday 2nd. I came to Bank's Chapel & preached from 11 Peter ii,4; then to N. Moore's. At Night bro. Evans came to me. Wednesday 3rd. We came to bro. Lawrence's. I preached from Luke xiii, 23. Came to bro. Ray's; he is sick. Thursday 4th. I came to bro. Bridgers & preached from Isaiah iv,1; then came to bro. Whitfield's. Friday 5th. I came to Sister Williams's & preached 11 Thess.i,7-9; then came to Sister Goodlow's. Saturday 6th. I came to bro. Smith's & preached from Ps.xl,1-3. Had a precious powerful time. The Lord is reviving his Work. I went to Mr. Powell's & at Night the Lord was with us. Sunday 7th. I came to the Union Church & preached from Mat.xxiv, 14. Had a sweet time; several are truly convicted. I went to bro. Lyles's. Monday 8th. I came to Sister Goodlow's, then to Fincho's & preached from 11 Cori.iii,18. In the Evening came to bro. Morris's. Tuesday 9th. I preached from Luke xiii,23. Then came to bro. G. Hills. Wednesday 10th. I came to bro. Murphrey's. At Night held Meeting with a few Persons. Thursday 11th. I came to bro. Arnel'd's and preached from the "Strait Gate & narrow Way". A young Woman is here who tells that she had great views of Heaven and Hell when she lay for 13 Days without eating or drinking. These things are too little regarded by the careless World. Friday. I had a long ride to Winborn's. Preached from 1 Peter iv,18. Then rode to Mr. Oneal's. He was from



home. His kind Wife treated me well. Saturday 13th. The Man came home drunk. I started off to the bigg Meeting at Pierce's M. House, came, & preached from Isaiah xxi,5. Went to Everit Pierce's. Bro. John Howel is with me. Sunday 13. We came to the M. House, had the Sacrament. I preached from Rev.iii,18. Bro. Howel & bro. Hooks exhorted. I came to bro. Hardy Talton's. Monday 15th. I came to bro. Boyt's & preached from 11 Thess.i,7-9. Then went to bro. Crawford's. Tuesday 16th. I came to Dean's M. House and preached from "Jacob's Ladder". Went to bro. Howel's. Wednesday 17th. I came to James Dean's & preached from "ye cannot Serve the Lord", etc. Regulated some Matters in the Class. Thursday 18th. Came to Mr. Sims's & preached from Rev.i,5,6. Then rode to bro. P. Winstead's. Friday 19th. I preached from Ps - The Lord openeth the Eyes of the blind, etc". Then went to bro. Joseph Winstead's. In the Evening felt much of the presence of God. Saturday 20th. I came to bro. Cooper's & preached with uncommon liberty from Luke xxi,34,36. Sunday 21st. I came to Mr. Ellen's & preached from Rev.iii,18. Then came to bro. Boddy's. Monday 22nd. I came to bro. Pitt's and peached from "Lord are there few that be saved". Tuesday 23rd. I came to bro. Shine's & preached from Jacob's Ladder.



William Ormond Jr's Journal

Volume IV

from

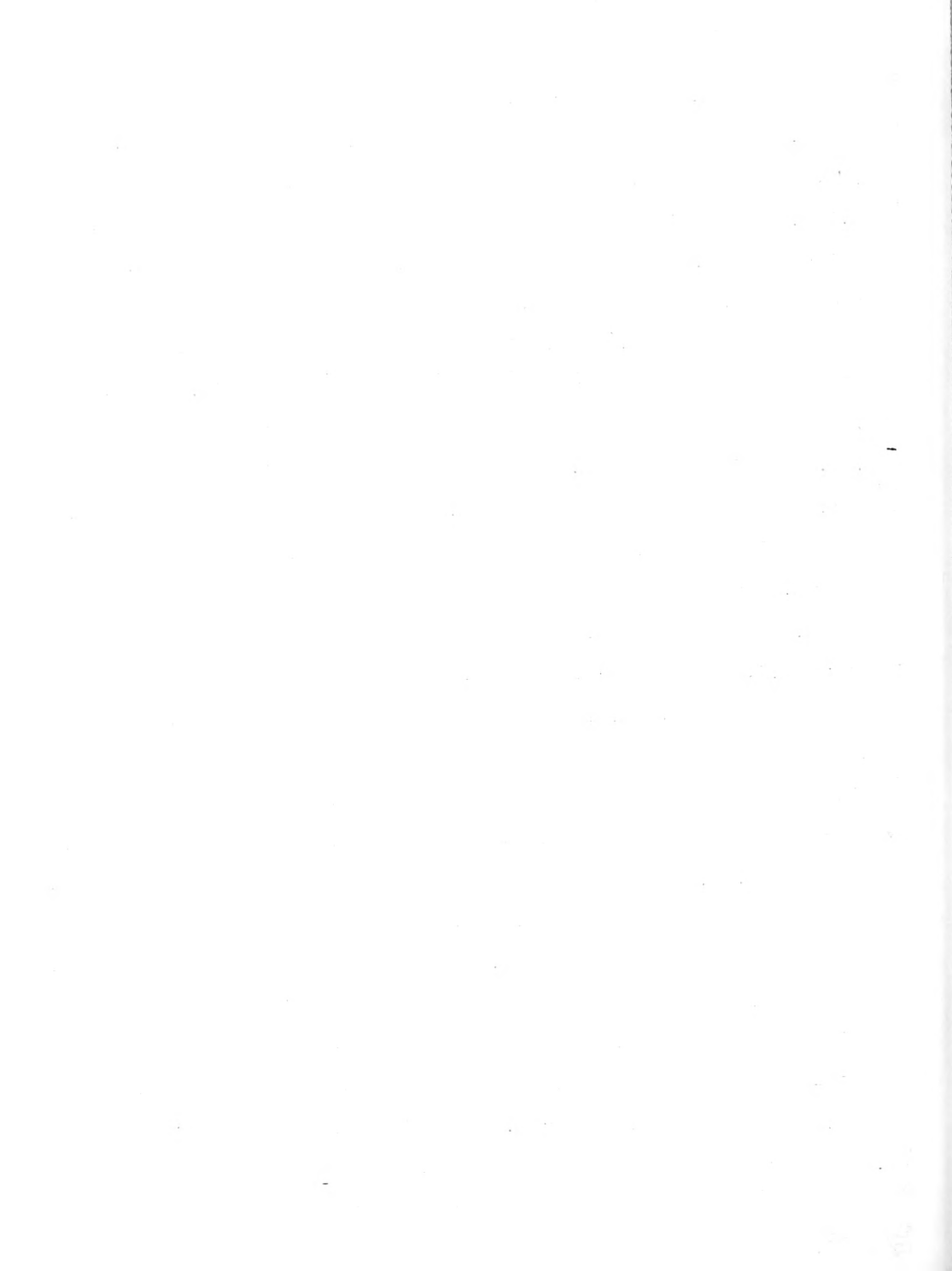
September 23rd, 1800, to February 24th, 1803.

A Journal of William Ormond's Life
23rd of September 1800 to

Tuesday 23rd of September. I came to bro. Daniel Shines; preached from "Jacob's Ladder"; met the Class & had a good Meeting. Here I expect to leave my Portmanteau, some papers & Books. Wednesday 24th. I came to Jones's Chapel, preached from 11 Timo. 11, 11, 12. Had a good time, but there were some disagreeable Matters brought before the Church. Some of the Members have been transgressing. I rode to bro. Colliers & preached from Luke xxi, 34-36. Then there were some disagreeable scandalous Matters brought before the Church which we undertook to settle. Thursday 25th. I came to bro. Cooper's & preached from John xvi, 20. Then came to bro. H. Williams's, dined & rode to bro. Lewis Taylor's. Friday 26th. I came early in the morning to bro. Ray's. Bro. N. Moore came to go with me to Caswell Q. Meeting. After the Rain ceased, we started; rode up to Mrs. Moore's. Bro Evans is here. I was introduced to this kind Family. This is the first Acquaintance with any of them altho I have often hear'd of them. Saturday 27th. We rode to the M. House. I preached from Isaiah xxi, 5. Bro. Poythress & others exhorted. We held a Conference, did the Business, then came to bro. Dicking's. Sunday 28th. We returned. Bro. Poythress preached, myself & others exhorted. We had a good time. Bro. Evans came with me to bro. Dicking's. At Night we had a little Meeting. Monday 29th. We came to Sister Moore's. This is an agreeable family. Sister Polly Moore has some valuable Qualities. She is ⁽ⁿ⁾amiable young Lady. She calls my attention more than any I have seen lately. September 30th. We have to leave here this Day. When I took my leave of Sister Polly I left a small peice of paper with a few lines on it in her soft hand. We came to Garrend's M. House. I preached from Ps. cxlvi, 8. Had a tolerable good time. Went to old Sister Garrend's & dined,



then rode to bro. Wm. Robbert's. Wednesday, October 1st. We attended at the M. House & I preached from 1 Peter iv,18, then rode to N. Moore's. Thursday 2nd. We came to Banks's Chapel. I preached from Reve.iii,18. Met the Class & did a great deal of Church Business. One wicked Woman, by the name of Kitteral, interrupted us. Bro. Poythress & me came to old bro. Taylor's. Thursday 3rd. I came to Bethel, preached from the Gospel Glass". Mrs. Kitteral interrupted us again. The Devil is continually in her. We came to Richard Taylor's, Chapel. Saturday 4th. We Came to Q. Meeting at Jones's. Bro. Poythress preached; others exhorted. After Conference we went to bro. R. Jones's. Sunday 5. We have an uncommon Rain but came to the Chapel, had the Holy Sacrament. Bro. Morris preached a good Sermon. I rode to old Sister Goodlow's which was 20 miles. Monday 6th. I rest here. In the Evening went to bro. Whitfield's & preached from John xvi,20. Tuesday 7th. I came to the Union Church & preached from 1 Peter ii,4. Rode to bro. Jeter's. Wednesday 8th. I came to Raleigh & preached from Heb. xi,7; then rode to old friend Peters's. Thursday 9th. I rode to bro. Hollingsworth's & got Freeman to work on my new Watch. I fear he's made her worse. Friday 10. I came to bro. Howel's. Saturday 11th. I rode to bro. Wiley Stanton's. Sunday 12. I preach here from Heb.xi,7; then rode down to Speight's old Place. Monday 13. I came to my bro. Thomas Ormond. Mr. Carr came & we bargained for my Land. He is to give 2000 Dollars. In the Evening I came to Father's. Tuesday 14th. The old Man & me walked up to Tommy's. Did some business. In the evening returned. We had some Conversation about a Tract of Land on Pole-Cat which grieved me. I am resolved to say but little. Wednesday 15. I came to bro. Harper's. Thursday 16. I came to my Father's. Mr. Carr met; I drew a Deed & Signed it. Receiv'd 1000 Dollars & two Bonds for 500 each to be paid at Annual Payments. I am now clear of my Land. I want my Lord to direct & guide me in all my Actions.



Friday 17th. I went to bro. Harper's. Saturday 18. I came to my father's, got my Horse & went to a Baptist ~~Q~~ Meeting & preached from John xvi,20. Came to bro. Thomas's. Sunday 19. I came to my father's & preached from 11 Cori.iii,18. Had a good Meeting. Monday 20th. I took my leave of all my Connexions here except bro. Watkins who starts with me. We came to Major May's, then to Amos Johnson's. Tuesday 21st. We star(t)ed & parted. I came by Tarborough to bro. Bellamy's. Wednesday 22nd. I star(t)ed early, call'd at Exum Lewis's, then at bro. Judge's. Then rode up to Edmund Jones's (a Merchant in the upper corner of Halifax County). Thursday 23rd. Bro. Jones has not come home. I am detained. Friday 24th. I went to bro. Birt's. Saturday 25th. I continue here. Went to the Chapel, hear'd bro. Britain, & gave an Exhortation after him. Sunday 26th. I came to the Chapel (from bro. Birt's) & preached from 1 Samuel xii,24. Then returned to bro. Jones's. Monday 27th. I let bro. Edmund Jones have 1000 Dollars which he is to use till I call for it & pay me one half of the need profit. I expected to get some goods he was to bring me from Petersburg but he has neglected me. While I was waiting at the Store, my Horse ran away with a Horse of Mr. Harrison's. They were pursued but not overtaken. Tuesday 28th. I borrowed a Horse of bro. Jones & rode about 40 miles in search of them, & could not hear of them. I Advertised mine. Got back in the Night nothing profited. Wednesday 29th. I started again, looked all throug the Neighbourhood. Could not find the Horses. Came to bro. Birt's about 10 OClock at Night. Thursday 30th. I started again on bro. Birt's Mare. Got tired looking, came to bro. Jones's about 1 OClock and the Horses were just brought home. I paid three Dollars, fixed up, & rode to bro. Shine's. Friday 31. I arose before Day, fixed up ~~exhausted~~ my things & started. Rode about 30 miles through the rain & held Worship at bro. Edmund Taylors in Caswell Circuit. I



am now at home. This is the Ct. I am to ride. Saturday, November 1st. I rode up to bro. Owen's, dined, then rode till late in the Night to Sister Fuller's. Sunday 2nd. I came to Darron's M. House & preached from Gen.xix,17. Then came to bro. Lee's. Monday 3rd. I came to Lee's Chapel & preached from 1 John iv,19. Then came to friend Cockerall's. Tuesday 4th. I came to bro. Trotter's & preached from Malicha iii,18. Wednesday 5th. I came to bro. Richardson Owen's & preached from Ps. cxlvi,8. Thursday 6th. I came to Sister Fuller's & preached from 1 John iii,13, with light, life, & liberty. Friday 7th. I am indisposed in Body; my Throat is Sore. I came to bro. Harges's and preached from Ps.iv,3. This is a cold Class. Saturday 8th. I came to bro. Sneed's & preached from 1 John iii,13. Had a good time. Went to Mrs. Moore's. Bro. Thomas & Sister Polly are in company. Sunday 9th. I came to the M. House & preached from 11 Timo.ii,11,12; then went to bro. Jesse Dickins's. Monday 10th. I feel my Mind seriously impressed with the important Business of this Day & came composed to Mrs. Moore's. After a suitable opportunity offered, I opened my Mind freely to Miss Polly. She possesses some excellent Qualities. Tuesday 11th. I have talked twice or thrice to my dear Polly but she gives no pointed Answer, wishes to have more time. Therefore, have given her four Weeks to fix her Mind & give an Answer. I take my leave of this dear Family & came to Garrand's P. House & preached from "This is my friend". Had a tolerable time. Then came to old friend Harris's. This Man is in a backslidden State. Was for many Years happy in Religion & preached the Gospel. Now is under the power of Darkness. We walked out and had prayers in the Peach Orchard. My own Soul was refreshed and he cried for mercy, but continues miserable. We came to the House & had prayer Meeting; some of the Neighbours came out. My Soul is happy in God but my Spirit is dejected. I seem lonesome & my Mind uneasy,



relative to the important Subject between my dear Polly & myself. She gave me no Answer & I fear did not feel much concern when I left her. O! has she the Spirit of Sympathy with a true Friend & honest Lover? Wednesday 12th. I came to Mr. Cunningham's Shop to get my Horse which I sent this Morning to be Shod. They had not concerned with him. I came off wounded. Rode about a Mile & preached a funeral Sermon from Rev.xx,12. Had a degree of liberty, but did not feel as happy as I wanted. Dined, & came to Old bro. Wright's. My Spirit seem low, yet free from Condemnation. Thursday 13th. I Dreamed I was in company with my sweet Polly & she treated me with kindness & a good degree of softness, & we were walking & talking together. When I awoke my Spirits were revived & I regained my former elivation of Soul (in that respect). I came to old Bro. Moore's, left my Horse & walked to the Chapel. When I entered the Pulpit, my Eyes flowed with tears.

About ten years ago I preached in this House to some of the People. O! in Religion. How little have I gained in the Divine Life. O! how little have I how little have I done for GOD & Souls. Lord, make me more faithful

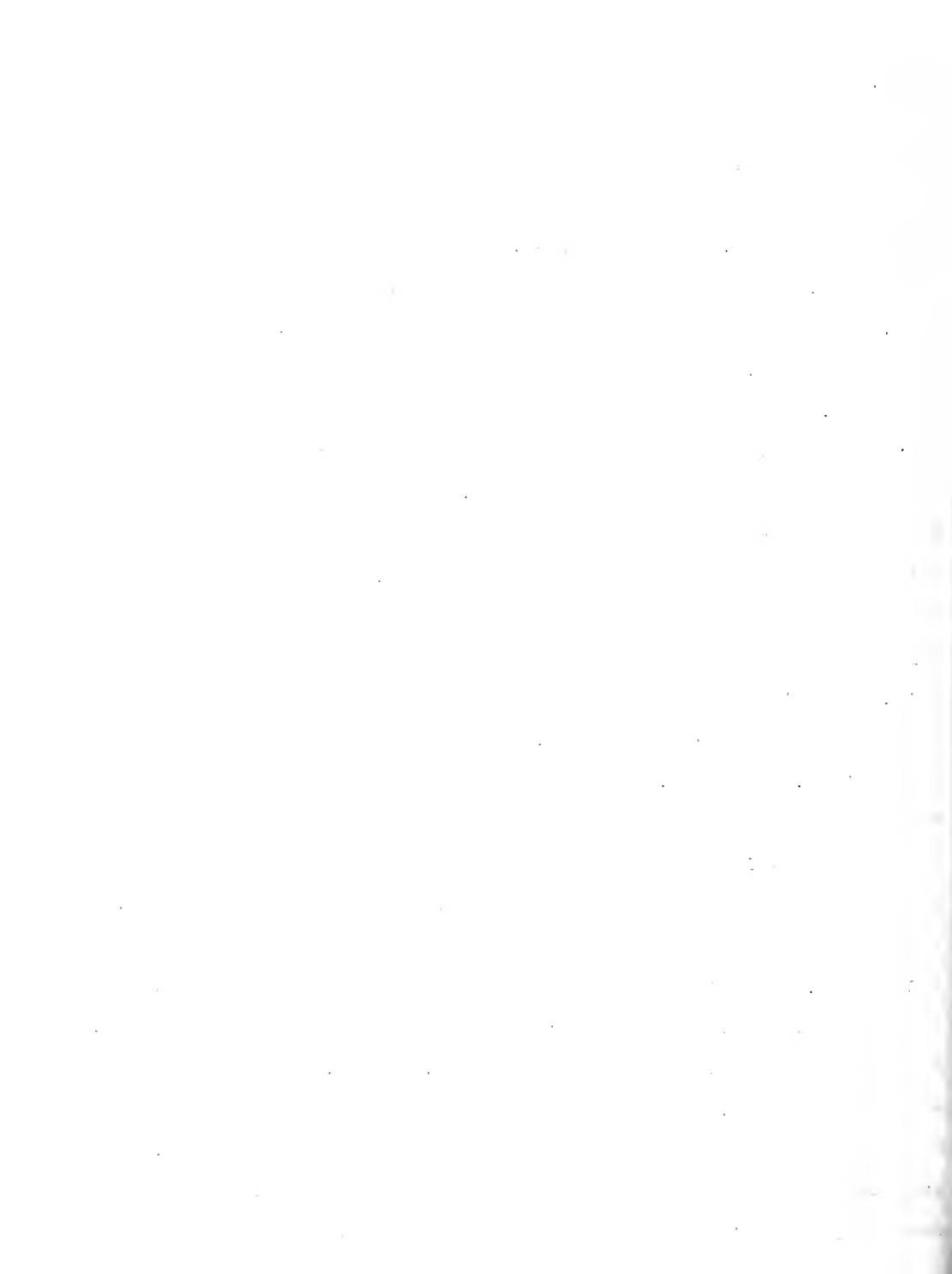
& useful. I preached from Mat.xxiv,13. Had a good Meeting. Returned to the House some what cheered. I am determined to spend my Days for God, and life ^(y) more than ever free from Condemnation. Lord, I choose Death, Death, rather than Sin. Friday 14th. I came to bro. Harris's. Saturday 15th. I preach here from 11 Timo.ii,11,12; had a good Meeting. Sunday 16. I arose early, rode about 21 miles to Collier's Church & preached from Prov.viii,35,36. Met the Class & searched into their State. Went to bro. John Mayfield's. Monday 17. I came to bro. Towns's & preached from Jeremiah xvii,14. I hope the Lord was present. Tuesday 18th. I came to Wright's Chapel & preached from my good old Subject, "Examine yourselves", etc; then rode to bro. White's. Wednesday 19th. I rode to the River, crossed & went on to Speed's Store; did some business & then went to bro. Speed's



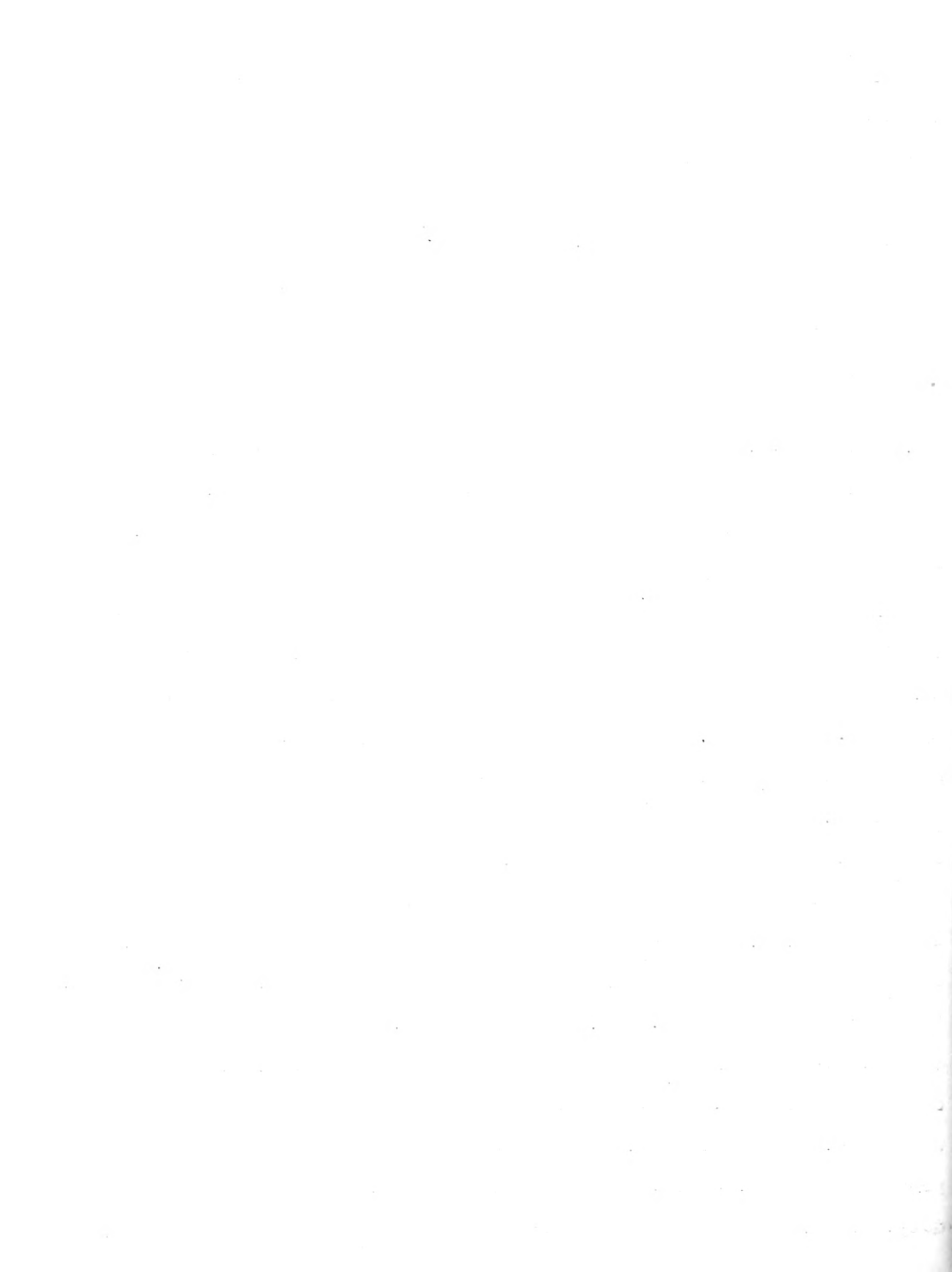
Dwelling. Thursday 20th. I started early & came back to the River, crossed at Haskins's Ferry & then came to the Tabernacle where I expect a Congregation, but none came. So I rode through the cold to bro. Taylor's. Friday 21st. I have no Appointment. We have a great Snow on the ground. I have a Room & can write & Read. The Lord is good to me this Day; I feel much sweetness within; shall Fast & pray. Saturday 22nd. I preach from "Open to me the Gates of Righteousness", etc.; then rode up to bro. Owen's. Sunday 23rd. I preached from Ps.cxvi,8,9. Had a good Meeting. Monday 24th. I rode to a bro. Jones's. Tuesday 25th. I came to bro. Hopson's & preached from 1 John iv,19. Had the Sacrament. Wednesday 26th. I came to Randolph's M. House & preached from S. Solomon iii,1-5. Met the Class which is composed of One Man and about a Dozen Women. Came home with Sister Condel. Her Husband is not a Professor but treats the Preachers with great kindness. Thursday 27th. I came to Davis's M. House & preached from 1 Peter iv, 18; had a good time. Then rode up to Sister Harrison's. This is a kind Religious Family. I feel like God will own & bless my labours in these Parts. O! that my Lord may speedily save me from all Sin, & make me more useful in the Church. Friday 28th. I preached from Jonah i,6. The People were hard under the Word, but in Class meeting many were softened. Saturday 29th. I came to bro. Richardson's & preached from Ps.cxxv,1, with liberty; at night from 1 John iv,18. Sunday 30th. I started early and came to Darron's M. House & preached from Prov.viii,35,36. The People without Doors talked & behaved bad which discomposed us in the House. We had a sweet Class Meeting. I came to Gabriel Lee's. Monday, December 1st. I came to Lee's Chapel and preached from Ps.cxvi,8,9; then rode to Mr. Cotherin's. Tuesday 2nd. I came to bro. Trotter's & preached from Mark x,46-51. This is a cold Class. Wednesday 3rd. I came to bro. R. Owen's & preached from



Mat.xxiv,13. This is a small Class; but few faithful People in the Neighbourhood. Thursday 4th. I came to Sister Fuller's and preached from Jonah 1,6. There are a few here engaged to serve God, while many are blind & careless. Friday 5th. I came to bro. Herges's & preached from S. Solomon iii,1-6. Here is a small Class; but few attended. Saturday 6th. I came to old Mr. Sneed's and preached from Ps.xl,1-3; met the Class. Miss Polly Moore is here. We started & while riding to Mrs. Moore's, I discoursed with Miss Polly on our former Subject. She gave me a denial in a cold manner; my feelings were greatly hurt. After we came to her Mother's, she kept out of my company & her Countenance was gloomy. I gave her a Letter to read which I had written to her. A little before I went to Bed I wrote her the following Note, viz: "Worthy Miss Polly, if my proposals are to Subside forever, please to return my Letter. If not, retain it. She returned it & had my cloths put on the Table in the Room. I lodg'd in. I can't describe my exercises, & never want to experience the like. I yet love her & wish her well. Sunday 7th. I was awake almost all the Night. Sister B. Hanks persuaded me not to give out Polly did love me, but her mind was confused. Before I started to preaching she put herself in my way and I talked greatly to her. She went with me to preaching & seem'd to respect me. I preached from 11 Cori.xiii, 5. Had a good Meeting. Miss Polly went with us to her Brother in laws (Mr. Dickin's) but returned to her Mother's before Night. I continued. Bro. Evans met me; we had a great deal of Conversation. Monday 8th. Bro. Evans & I came to Mrs. Moores. I felt determined to be on or off. I talked with dear Miss Nancy & found she was disturbed with herself for forming unfavourable Opinions of me at first. She talked a long time & asked my pardon, which I granted. I then took my dear Polly in the Room & we had a long talk. She treated me with



cander & informed me of her difficulties. I felt very tender, but had to attend my Appointments. Came to Garrand's & preached from John xvi, 20; had a sweet time. I return'd to Mrs. Moore's. Was well received by all the family, and in the Evening had a long talk with the Old Lady. She was very agreeable. Tuesday 9th. We all started to Mr. Phillips Moore's Marriage. It was twelve miles to Mr. Cane's. I had a long conversation with Miss Polly. My very Soul loves her & I believe she has Affection for me. We agreed to have a final settlement on Monday week, which is to be the last time I am to wait on her if she will not comply. We spent the Evening at Mr. Cane's. I married the two Persons, held worship with the Company. Wednesday 10th. O! how I love my precious Polly. She looks pleasing at me. We all came to Mrs. Moore's & met with an agreeable Company. We had a sweet time at family Prayer. After all went to Bed my dear Polly & I spent about two hours talking in the Hall. She has a great regard for me. We have not agreed to make up the important Matter yet. I got a sweet kiss & took my leave of my Love, then went to Bed. Thursday 11th. I found myself refreshed, fixed up, parted with all my worthy friends here & rode to Roberts M. House & preached from the "Blind Man". Then came to friend Harris's. This is my Spiritual Birth Night. Lord, save & direct me in all things. Friday 12th. I came to bro. L. Moore's & preached from 11 Peter iii, 17, 18. Had but few Hearers; the Weather is very Cold. I started & came to bro. Harris's a little in the Night. Saturday 13th. I preached from 11 Cori. xiii, 5. Sunday 14th. I started early & rode through the cold to Collier's Church & preached from 11 Timo. ii, 11, 12; then came Home with bro. Town. O Lord, search me & try me, is there any Evil way in me. Have I Thought^d, Spoken, or Acted Wrong. Monday 15th. I preached from Ps. cxxv, 1. This is a cold place. Lord help me to do my duty. My Mind has been discomposed this Morning. I hope by this Day



Week my Mind will be fixed some way. Lord grant it may be right & all things brought about for the better. I feel my heart drawn out in prayer for my dear Polly's welfare. I sincerely love her & wish her well in time & Eternity. Tuesday 16th. I came to Wright's M. House & preached from 1 Peter iv,18. Then went to bro. Milum's (a local preacher), Wednesday 17th. I came to bro. White's. Have no Appointment. Thursday 18th. I came to bro. A. Sail's & preached in the School-House from "Lord are there few that be saved". Bro. Sail has an agreeable Consort. Friday 18th. I came to bro. E. Taylor's. Saturday 19th. I preached from 1 John iv,19; then rode up to bro. J. Owen's. Sunday 20th. My Horse is Sick. He was not taken good care of last Night. I preached with liberty from 11 Cori.iii,18, met the Class, then fixed up & rode to Mrs. Moores. I have now come agreeable to my Appointment with Miss Polly. We had Prayers & Exhortation. At a late Hour I had some Conversation with Miss Polly. I find her mind altered in a very great degree since I parted with her last, which has been only ten Days. She is cold in affection towards me and says she is not inclined to Marry. Gave me no pointed Answer but is to do it early in the Morning. I went to Bed after one OClock but slept very little. My Mind is greatly discomposed. LORD, what is Man. What a poor frail Creature. Monday 22nd. I arose early. After Prayers Miss Polly told me plainly she was not inclined to Marry. I asked her for my Letter which she handed me. I have as much to bear as I can. O! why did I not know this sooner. I have too good an Opinion of Miss Polly to think she intended to deceive me, but I fear she has been too credulous in believing illnatured things of me which have been propagated by some mean Soul. I shall ever strive to esteem her as a christian Sister & Lady till I am convinced otherwise. O! What do I feel. How sensibly am I pained. Could I think she never had an Affection for me I would not regard it; but when I parted with



her last her respect was so great I would have willingly married her. What a change I find. Women & Men are changeable Creatures. What a Vortex in Polly's Breast, her Mind easily turn'd. How shall a Man know when a Woman loves him. Bro. Evans is here; we call'd the Family together & held prayers. I took my leave of the Old Lady & thanked her for the treatment I had receiv'd in her House. I then took my leave of Miss Polly exhorting her to meet me in Heaven. Then wished all the family well, came off and rode by the Court House up to R. Owen's on Hico. For about Six Hours I felt heavy distress such as I havn't felt often in my Life. I could not get my Mind composed. Constant thinking of those busy Persons who had injured me. At bro. Owen's late in the Evening I walked out in the old Field & went to prayers. The Lord gave me some comfort. I feel my Mind greatly eased & hope to live more than ever for GOD. Tuesday 23rd. I came to bro. Hebron's & preached from Ps.xl,1-3. The Lord fill'd me with his glorious Spirit, and such a time of power & love I hav'nt seen since I came into this Ct. O! that I could experience this every Day till my Work on Earth was ended & then I could go up to rest. I rode home with Mr. & Mrs. Standerferd. Wednesday 24th. I came to Condley's M. House & preached from Heb.xii,1,2; had a tolerable time. Came to Mr. Condley's. Thursday 25. This is Christmas Day. Came up to Davis's M. H. and preached from ¹Time.iii,16. Had a powerful time. Rode up to Sister Harrison's. Friday 26th. I preached from Ps.xl,1-3. Had a gracious season; did a great deal of Church business. Saturday 27. I came to bro. Richardson's & preached from 11 Peter iii,17. Therode through the rain to bro. Gun's. Sunday 28. I am poorly in Body. Rode to Dameron's M. H. through the Rain. None met me. I came to bro. Matthew's & had a little Meeting. Monday 29. Came to Lee's Chapel & preached from Mark x,46-52; then came to Mr. Cotherin's. Tuesday 30th. I came to bro. Trotter's & preached from Gene.vi,3; had a sweet time. Came to bro. R. Owen's.

Wednesday 31. I preached from S. Solomon iii,1-4. Then rode to Sister Fuller and preached from Ps.lxi,1,2. Thursday 1st January, 1801. I came to bro. Hergers's and preached from Matt.xxiv,13. Then rode to bro. Jesse Dickans, I feel my Mind engaged with God & want to live more & more to his Glory. I have ^{come} through the Labours, trials, & Troubles of the last Year. God only knows what I have before me. O! that he may vouchsafe to support me by his Grace. Friday 2nd. I stay here & write & Read. Saturday 3rd. We have a Snow. The weather is very disagreeable. Bro. Douglass & myself had a cold Ride to Q.Meeting at J. Owen's. There were a few People. I preached from John xvi,20. We held a little Conference; receiv'd bro. Douglass as a preacher on tri^al. He is to take bro. Evans's place in this Circuit. Sunday 4th. We had the Sacrament & I preached from Reve.xxi,6,7. We have had a tolerable Meeting. Monday 5th. I have no Appointment; shall rest. Tuesday 6th. I continue here. This is a precious family. Wednesday 7th. I started. Had a long disagreeable Ride; the Rain came on & wet me. At last I reached Mr. Webb's. I was here about nine years ago. Thursday 8th. I rest. Friday 9th. I rode about 10 miles & preached a funeral Sermon from 11 Thess.i,7,8,9. Returned with Sister Polly & her brother. This is a kind Family. Saturday 10th. I came to L. Moore's & preached from Joshua xxiv,19. Refused to Administer the Sacrament, the Class was so confused. We turn'd some out & put others on trial. I fear for the Society. Sunday 11th. I came to bro. G. Harris's & preached from Rev.i,5,6. Monday 12th. I rode to bro. John Mayfield's. My Appointments have fallen through by reason of bro. Evans not attending his in this part of the Ct. I went on to bro. Town's. Tuesday 12th. Came to Wright's M. H., had no Appointment, then came to bro. Nylum's. Wednesday 13th. I came to bro. Town's & preached from Ps.cxvi,8,9, then rode to bro. White's. Thursday 14th. I suffered a great temptation from my flesh last Night.

What a happy thing it is that every temptation is not a Sin. Lord, I want to do thy heavenly Will. Give my Soul power over the Body. I often think it would be best for me to be married. O! that the Lord may direct me to the Object. I pray for Death rather than I should live to offend my GOD. I rode to bro. Edmund Taylor's. Friday 15th. I rest & have some work done. Saturday 16th. I preach in the M. House from Ps. xl,1-3. I leave with Sister Taylor a new suit of Cloths & went home with a brother who lives about 1 mile off. Sunday 17th. I came to bro. J. Owen's & preached from Gene.xix,17. Met the Class & had a good time. Here are some under Conviction. Monday 18th. I came up to bro. Holland's. Tuesday 19th. I came to bro. Hobson's & preached from 11 Time.ii,11,12. Had a good time; 2 or 3 are Convicted & crying for Mercy. Wednesday 20th. I came to Condley's M. House & preached from Isaiah xxi,5. Then went home with Parson Moore. He is kind to us & wants us to visit him. Thursday 21st. I came to Davis's & preached from Ps.cxlvi,8; had a happy time. Went to old bro. Wray's & at Night preached from 1 John iv,19. Had a lively time. Friday 22nd. I came to Sister Harrison & preached from 11 Cori.xiii,5; had a sweet time. I hope & pray the Lord will revive his Work. I have suffered great trials from different quarters since I came to this Ct. but hope they are subsiding. My Mind is more settled & I want to live more & more to the glory of God. Saturday 23rd. I came to bro. Richardson's & preached from 1 Time.ii,8. Sunday 24th. I came to Darron's M. House & preached from 11 Time ii,11,12. Then came to bro. G. Lea's. Monday 25th. I came to old Mr. Lea's & preached from Heb.iv,9; then to C. Lea's. Tuesday 26th. I was greatly tempted early this morning. My flesh opposes my Spirit. I came to bro. Trotter's & preached from Mark ix,50. Wednesday 27th. I came to R. Owen's; none came out. (It is a rainy Day.) Thursday 28th. I came to Sister Fuller's. (Was plagued to cross the Creek.) I preached from 1 Peter iv,18. Friday 29th.

I came to bro. Harges's & preached from Heb. iv, 9; then Administered the Sacrament. Saturday 31st. I came to bro. John Sneed's. (Here I meet with Miss Polly Moore.) I preached from 1 Peter ii, 4. Had a sweet Class meeting. I stay here with bro. Sneed. Sunday, February 1st. We call'd at Sister Moore's & held prayers with Miss Nancy, (she continues very poorly). We came on to Dickins's M. House. I preached from Rev. iii, 18. Had a tolerable time. Went to bro. Jesse Dickins's. Monday 2nd. I started to go to bro. Phillips Moore's, call'd at old Mrs. Moore's & concluded to stay the Evening (the Day is unlikely). I had some talk with the old Lady & Nancy about some reports I had hear'd. We all hope to remain in Christian union. At Night Miss Polly & myself conversed about some writings that we had sent to each other which had hurt both our feelings. We agreed to burn them & live in christian love & union. (I should feel much better if Polly's Spirit was more soft & tender. She discovers great stiffness.) Tuesday 3rd. I parted with them all & came to Garrand's M. House & preached from S. Solomon iii. Went to Sister Garrand's. In the evening had a sweet time with the blessed Lord in secret. I am greatly delivered from my former trials. Wednesday 4th. I came to Roberts's M. House & preached from Acts xxvi, 17, 18. Had a good time. Then rode to Mr. Mark Howard's. Sister Howard is very ill. Thursday 5th. I am tolerable in Body & Mind. Came to Moore's M. House & preached from Luke vi, 45; did Business in the Class. In the Evening rode to bro. N. Moore's (Tar-River Cirt.). Friday 6th. I came to bro. Ray's. Had some talk with Sister Ray, then came to bro. Evans's School House, then to bro. Lewis Taylor's. Saturday 7th. I came to bro. James Taylor's. We walked to the old gentlemans but they were from home. We returned. Sunday 8th. I came to bro. G. Harris's & preached from 1 Peter ii, 4. Monday 9th. I rode to bro. James Milum's; was lost & made it about 40 miles. Tuesday 10th. I was pestered by the tempter last Evening. Oh!

how long am I to suffer from this corrupt Nature in my flesh. Lord, I
 am thine. Clear my path through this vail of tears. I hate all Sin
 & want to love thee Supremely. I came through the cold Rain to Wright's
 M. House & preached from Gal. iv, 7. Then went home with bro. John Milum.
 We have very disagreeable Weather. It is ~~snow~~ hailing. Wednesday 11th.
 I came to bro. Towns's & preached from 1 John iv, 19; had a tolerable Meeting.
 I went home with bro. White. Thursday 12th. I came to Collier's Church.
 There is snow on the Ground & the weather cold. There were so few I did
 not preach. Came to bro. Mayfield's. In the Evening my Horse ran away
 but was brought back by young Mr. Mayfield (the Lord reward him). Friday
 13th. I had a cold ride to bro. Edmond Taylor's. Saturday 14. I preached
 from Awake O North Wind, etc. Had a profitable Meeting. Sunday 15th. I
 came to bro. John Owen's & preached from Acts xxvi, 17, 18. Monday 16th.
 I came to bro. Stephen Jones's & preached Sister Jones's funeral from
 Rev. xiv, 13. Had a large Audience. Tuesday 17th. I came to bro. Hobson's
 & preached from "The Lord openeth the Eyes of the blind", etc. Wednesday
 18th. I started to my appointment, got very wet in hard rain, and call'd
 at Mr. Stanfield's. Thursday 19th. I rode near 20 miles to Davis's M.
 H. & preach Mat. xxiv, 13. Then spent much time to settle Disputes in the
 Class but left some for next round. Rode up to Sister Harrison's. Friday
 20th. I preached from "Awake O. N. Wind", etc. Saturday 21st. I came
 to bro. Richardson's & preached from . Sunday 22nd. I came
 to Damron's M. House & preached from 11 Cori. iii, 18. Then rode to bro.
 Lea's. Monday 23rd. I came to Lea's Church & preached from "Lord are
 there few that be saved". Went to Mr. Cotherin. Tuesday 24th. I came
 to bro. Trotter's & preached from Heb. ii, 3. Wednesday 25th. I came to
 bro. R. Owen's & preached from Luke xii, 32. Thursday 26th. I came to
 Sister Fuller's & preached from John xvi, 20. In the Evening I married a
 Couple. Friday 27th. I came to bro. Har es's & gave a short Discourse

from Heb.xi,7. Then rode to bro. John Sneed's. Saturday 28th. I preached from John xvi,20. Miss Polly Moore came & went off without telling me farewell. I continue here. Sunday 1st March. I came early to Mrs. Moore's & prayed in Nancy's Room. Miss Polly & all the family were free & kind to me. We rode to the M. House. I preached from Prov. viii,35,36. While I was speaking bro. Poythress came, & gave a warm Exhortation when I was done. We went to bro. Jesse Dickins's. Monday 2nd. We have no Appointment. Came to Mrs. Moore's & were kindly receiv'd. Miss Polly seemed very free to talk with me. I strove to feel her Spirit & gave her some hints concerning the Old Subject. She spoke very short & looked sower. I think^{her} to be as misterious a Person as any I've ever met with amongst professing Women. Bro. John Sneed came. I lent him 100 Dollars to be paid next October with Interest; took his Note. I insisted on bro. Poythress to go. We fixed up & came to bro. Phillips Moore's. Tuesday 3rd. We started & met with Miss Polly Moore, her little brother, & B. Hanks going to Meeting. We rode in company & talked very friendly on different subjects. We came to bro. Harger's. Bro. P. preached. I parted with him & star(t)ed with the other company that went with us & had friendly conversation with Polly. My heart was tender. When we came to the fork of the path I waited for her to ask me to her Mother's, which she did not do, so I parted with them in peace & came to bro. J. Sneed's. Wednesday 4th. I feel dejected in Spirit. Lord help, help me & lift me up. I came to Garrand's M. House & preached from 1 Peter iv,18. Then went to Mr. Walker's. He is very kind. Thursday 5th. I came to Roberts's M. House & on to the Dwelling House very wet. Had a small gathering. I Exhorted, Sang, & pray'd, then came with Mr. Harris home to Marry a Couple. It is very Rainy & the River is up. Friday 6th. I am water bound; I stay here. The expected People came, I married them. I have enjoyed much peace in my own soul at times, but have often been

bowed down. Have had some very good Meetings & hope the Lord will ever direct me in all things as I wait his Will to know & do in life & death. At Night I preached from "Lord are there few that be saved". Saturday 7th. I started very early & crossed the River, came to bro. Wright's & got my Breakfast, then rode to Bethel & preached from Heb.11,3, then to bro. Harris's. I am greatly fatigued & very sore; have ridden about 30 miles & preached. Sunday 8th. I preached from Prov,viii,35,36, with a degree of liberty, but was so unwell I didn't meet the Class. Monday 9th. I began last Night to take Calomel. I am getting very poorly & as I have not Appointments for some Days shall take Physic to correct the humour in my blood & remove this hoarsness & Cold. I came to bro. Cotheral's. Tuesday 10th. I came to bro. E. Taylor's. Wednesday 11th. I came to bro. George Grissam's. I have taken a few grains of Calomel every Night & now I mean to take six grains with Jalap to carry off what I have in me. Thursday 12. I am unwell. My Physic don't work. I return'd to bro. Taylor's. Friday 13. I took Jalap twice & it would not work me. At night I was very sick; a Salivation is coming on. I took two portions of salts & my stomach was so disordered I could not keep it in me. Saturday 14th. I take more Jalap, got some ease. My ^{was} ~~Soul~~ ~~body~~ happy. While the Congregation was assembled in the M. House. At Night I was very ill. Took a portion of Sulphur to kill the Mercury. The change was so great & powerful nature fail'd & I had very strange feelings all over. Drank warm water to bring on the Spitting again. Continued very bad, Before morning I sent for Dr. Brodie. Sunday 15th. I am in a high Salivation. The old Dr. did not come but his Son Edmund. I continue taking Sulphur in small portions. In the evening my Soul was wonderfully filled with the love of God. I felt great resignation to Death, great joy & peace. Christ is my only Physician. Monday 16. I am in great pain, my Mouth & throat very sore. The young Dr. went away. Tuesday 17. I am very



bad. The old Dr. call'd to see me & tarry'd a few minutes & left me some trifles. Wednesday 18. I continue poorly & am greatly reduced. Continue to take sulphur & some-time castor Oil. Thursday 19. I am low & sore, full of pain in Body but have sweet peace of soul. Friday 20. I am very weak. Saturday. I am some easier. Sunday 21. I am mending. Monday 22. I am tolerable easy & can eat. The old Dr. call'd and presented his Bill which was ten Dollars. I paid it, but think it very unreasonable charge. Tuesday 23rd. I rode with bro. & Sister Taylor over to bro. Grissam's. What a pity this good, unconverted Woman will not get Religion. She has tended on me day & Night. Lord reward her in time & Eternity. We return'd to bro. Taylors. Wednesday 25th. I fixed up & rode up to bro. John Owen's. Was very sore & had to go to Bed, but got better. Oh that I may live more than ever to the Glory of God, & do & suffer his will in all things. Thursday 26th. I rest. Friday 27th. I preach here from 11 Time. 11, 11, 12. Administered the Sacrament; had a precious time. Saturday 28th. We have a great Snow. I can't go to my Appoint. We spend the Day in a Heavenly frain of Soul. Here are several Preachers & Members. Sunday 29. The Weather broke. I rode up to Dickins's M. H. Bro. J. Moore Preached, I exhorted. We had a powerful time. Here I meet with old Mrs. Moore & Miss Polly. I am invited home with them. I went but was very poorly. Monday 30th. I have some serious talk with Miss Polly. I informed her I expected to go to the North & desired if she had any thing on her mind to communicate to me, not to be backward. She informed me she had nothing against me, but respected me, & thanked me for my attention to her, & father informed me the reason why she had refused Marriage was she could not reconcile it to her Conscience. After Dinner I took my leave of all the family & went to bro. John Sneed's. Tuesday 31st. I preached from "Only fear the Lord", etc. We had the Sacrament & enjoyed a sweet time. Old Mrs. Moore & Miss Polly are both here and are greatly

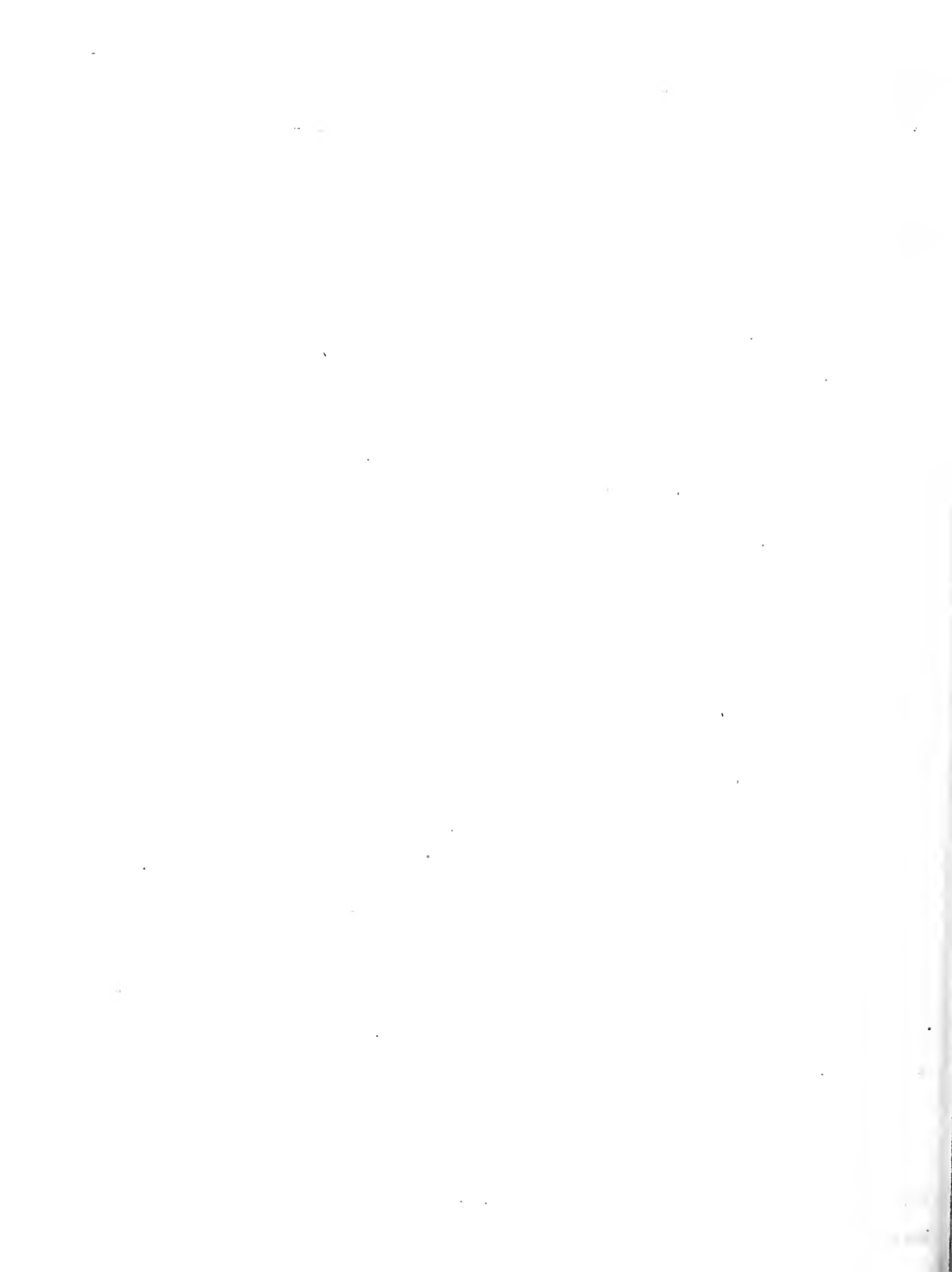


engaged. I feel Christian union for them. Wednesday 1st April. Bro. Douglass & myself started, after taking our leave of dear bro. Sneed & family. We came to Phillips Moore's, did some business, then came to Mrs. Moore's. Got breakfast, held Prayers with them & bid Tirzah a final adieu. Yes, I bid Miss Polly an everlasting farewell, exhorting her to meet me in Heaven. We came on to bro. Dickins's & were detained several hours. Before we got away Miss Polly Moore came to see her Sister's burnt Child. We all Dined together, then we parted once more, & we rode to bro. J. Owen's. Thursday 2nd. We came to bro. Edmond Taylor's. Here I leave all my valuable Papers with bro. Taylor & several books in my Portmanteau, & many of my Cloths with Sister Taylor, all of which they are to keep for me till next fall. Friday 3rd. We came to bro. J. Mayfield's. Saturday 4th. We came to Q. Moeting at Wrights M. H. Bro. Ray preached, bro. Smith & myself Exhorted. Several of us came to bro. James Milum's. At Night we had a gracious time. Sunday 5th. We enjoyed the Lord's Supper & he was present. Bro. King preached, then I gave a discourse from John xvi, 20. We had a good time. Bro. Matthews & me came to James Milums. Monday 6th. We came to Roan-Oak old Chapel. I preached from Acts xxvi, 17, 18. I came to bro. John Moores. Tuesday 7th. I rest here. Wednesday 8th. Came to Matthew Myrick's, dined, then to the M. House & hear'd Bishop Whatcoat preach. Then came to bro. Charles Harrisson's. This is my home while I attend Conference. Thursday 9th. We met in Conference. We expect to set six hours every Day. Friday 10th. We continue our business. Saturday 11th. Jesse Lee preached. There was a great Stir. Sunday 12th. We met early, had the Sacrament. Bishop Asbury preached. But a small part of the Congregation hear'd. I went out, stood on a Carriage & preached from 1 Samu. xi, 24. Monday 13th. We met in Conference, finished the business, & receiv'd our Appointments. I am

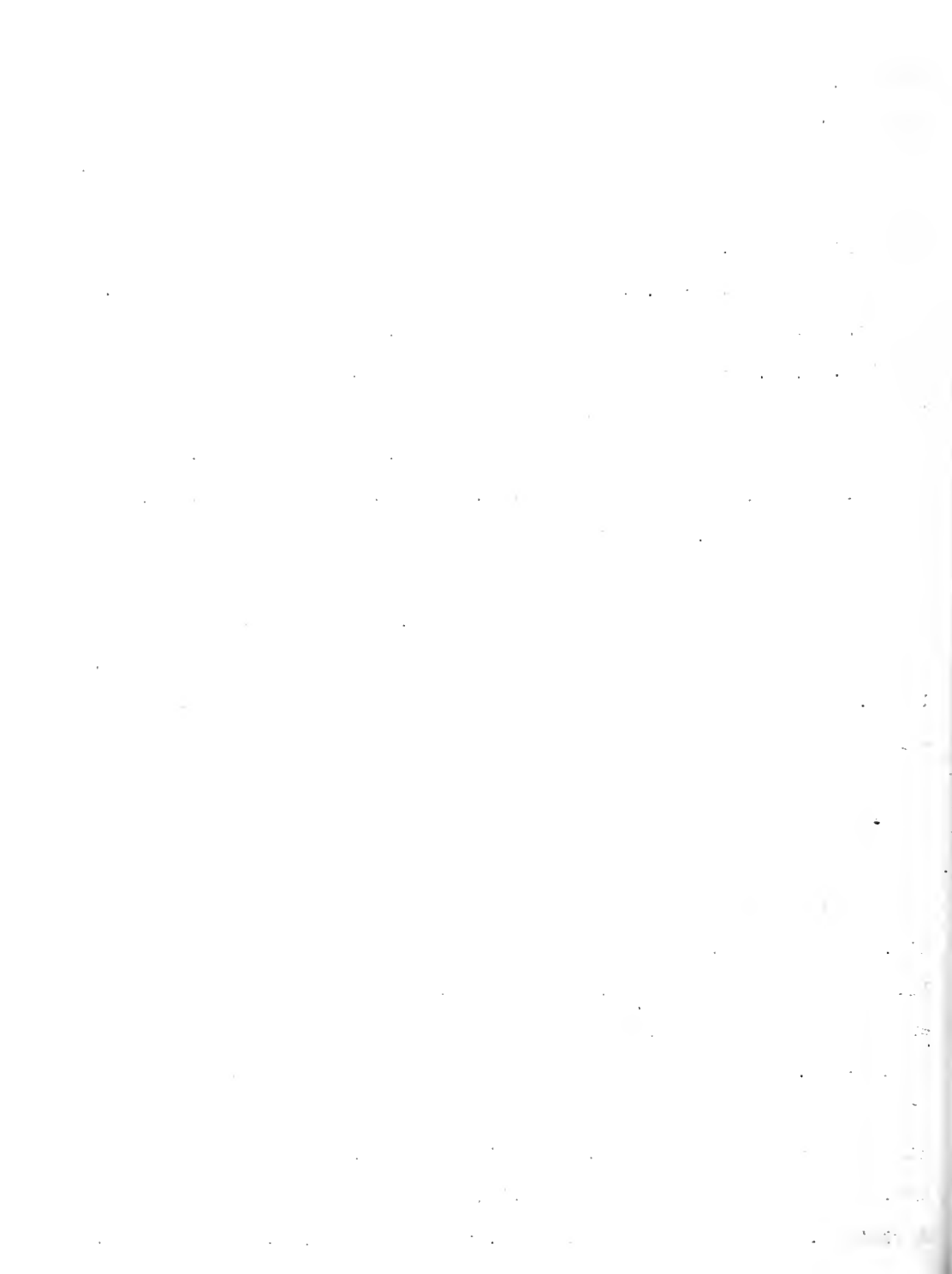


to go to Brunswick Ct. Tuesday 14th. I parted with all my friend(s) at bro. Harrisson's, & came to bro. Foster Cook's. -

I am now on my way to my Circuit. My Mind is free & easy. It is free from exercises of any uncommon nature with any particular Mortal. Last Winter I suffered from this quarter, but the Lord hath brought me safe through, and I humbly pray for his blessing on my labours in Brunswick Cirt. Wednesday 15th. I am unwell in Body; came to Stith Parham's. Thursday 16th. I am so unwell I decline going to Norfolk.- I leave fifty Dollars with bro. Stith Parham, which he ^{is} to take care of till I call for them. I rode down to bro. Wm. Graves's. Friday 17th. I came back as far as bro. Jones's, walked with him to Class meeting, then returned. Saturday 18th. I came to bro. Parham's, did some business at the Store, but still leave the fifty Dollars. Sunday 19th. I came to Mabury's Chapel (Brunswick Circuit) & preached from "The Lord openeth the Eyes of the blind", etc. This is a cold place. They have well nigh lost Religion here. I came to bro. John Bonner's; they are kind & agreeable here. Monday 20th. This is rest Day. I came to Sister Gibleins's. Am unwell; I feel like being very sick. O! that God may ever preserve both body & Soul. Tuesday 21st. It rains. The people are disappointed. Wednesday 22nd. I came to Rivers's M. House; had but two Hearers, with whom I sang & prayed. The(n) returned to bro. Bonner's. Thursday 23rd. I came to bro. Reeves's; had three or four with whom I prayed, & then gave an exhortation. Friday 24th. I came to old bro. Abanathy's (but call'd at C. Harris's) & preached from "By Night on my bed", etc; then came to bro. Right Tucker's. Here is a kind family but the two young Ladies have no Religion. Yet they are willing to work for the preachers, etc. Saturday 25th. I came to bro. B. Jones's & preached from Job xvii,9. Here I see bro. Easter. Sunday 26th. I am still unwell. Was bled last Evening & hope it will be of



service. I came to Merit's M. House & preached from 11 Cori.xiii,5. Had a tolerable time. Went to bro. H. Merit's. Monday 27th. I am poorly with a cold & a humor in my face. I make use of Sassafras Tea. This morning I feel my carnal Mind opposing my Spirit. I came to H. Saunder's & rest. Tuesday 28th. I went to Brown's (old place) & preached from Ps.cxlvi,8. Had a refreshing time. Returned to bro. Saunders's. Wednesday 29th. I came to bro. Johnson's & preached from 11 Timo.ii,11,12; had a tolerable good meeting. I hope the Lord will in mercy remember this Cirt. & graciously revive his Work. (Here has been preaching for 27 years by the Methodis. Thursday 30th. I came to bro. Paup's, attended at the M. H. and preached from Heb.xii,1, then returned to Paup's. This is a poor Neighbourhood for Religion. There are many unfavourable things reported concerning bro. Paup. I hope they are not true. He is kind & agreeable, but I fear the World & his young Wife will ensnare his Soul. Lord save thy preacher. Friday, 1 May. I came to bro. Pritchett's & preached from 1 John iv,19; had a refreshing season. The Class is small but some engaged with the Lord. I have a hope for them if the Baptists do not divide them. In the Evening I walked a mile out to see a sick Man. He is poorly & his Mind is gloomy. I returned. Saturday 2nd May. Last night I was unwell; rested but poorly and my old temptation beset me. Lord save me from sin. from all sin. I came to Rogers's M. H. & preached from Joshua xxiv, 19. Went to bro. Rogers's. Sunday 3rd. I came to bro. Jordan's & preached from Prv.viii,35,36. Monday 4th. I was beset by the Tempter last Night. I am uncommonly dejected in Spirit this Day. My Life seems to be a burthen to me. O! Lord look upon me in Mercy. Look pitifully upon me & save me. This is rest Day. Tuesday 5th. I came to bro. Trotter's & preached from Ps.iv,3. Wednesday 6th. I came to Davis's M. House & preached from ~~Rxxxix~~ 1 John iii,13. Went to bro.



Davis's. This is a noisey, disagreeable family. Thursday 7th. This is a beautiful Morning. Came to bro. Hays's and preached from lxii,1. In the Evening came to a Burial, hear'd a Man read the Burial of the Dead. I baptized a Child. Then came to bro. Niblet's. This is a kind agreeable family. Friday 8th. I preached from "By Night on my bed". Saturday 9th. I came to bro. Williams's. Have no Appointment this day. Old bro. Williams is very poorly with a Cancer in his face. Sunday 10th. I attended at the M. House and preached from Reve.xxi,6,7; had a sweet time. My Soul was greatly refreshed. Came home with bro. Meredith. Monday 11th. This is rest day. Tuesday 12th. I preached from Matt.xx, 6; had a tolerable time. Wednesday 13th. I am beset by the Tempter. Lord help & save me I humbly pray. I came to Sister Pilkinton's, walked to the M. H. & preached from Heb.ii,8; returned. Thursday 14th. I came to the Piney Grove & preached from Heb.xii,1. Had a trying time; excommunicated an old Member. Came home with bro. Hobbs. This is an agreeable family. Friday 15th. I came to bro. Pelham's & gave a discourse to a few from "It is a faithful saying", etc. Saturday 16th. It rains. I continue here. This is an agreeable, sensible family. Sunday 17. I came to Mabury's M. H. & preached from "Awake O North Wind, etc. Had a good time; the Class was greatly engaged, & I found the Cloud broken from my heart. Here I meet with Sister Jones from N. Carolina. We went to Sister Gibbins's. Monday 18. I have no Appointment. We came over the River to bro. Grigg's. Tuesday 19. I came back to Sister Gibbin's & preached from Ps.lxxii,1. Wednesday 20th. I came to Rivers's M. House & preached from Matt.xxiv,13. Came to bro. Bonner's, dined, then rode to Mr. Batts's & had bro & Sister Jones's Company. Thursday 21st. I had a long talk with old Mr. Batts relative to his being out of the Church. Came to bro. N. Rievés's & preached from 1 John iv,19. In the Evening rode to see a sick Sister, then came to

friend Harris's. Friday 22nd. I came to Abbanathy's & preached from Ps.cxvi,8,9. Went home with bro. Tucker. Saturday 23rd. I rested but little last night. One David Tucker is doing Mischief on this Plantation daily, & it is thought he'll take the Lives of some of the Family. He shot a likely Mare in the Plough the other Day. He is own brother to this Man. I came to bro. Jones's. (He is lately dead.) None came to preaching. I am very unwell. In the Evening I came home with bro. Easter. In coming to bro. Jones's I found an half-worn great Coat in the road, which I hung on a Tree by the side of the Road for the owner. Sunday 24th. I came to Merit's M. H. & preached from Acts xxvi,17,18. Went home with bro. Merit. I am alarmed by this Cancer on my nose and am about to Doctor it. It is getting bad & pains me. Monday 25th. I am unwell. Had made applications to my Nose & starts to Brown's old Place. Came & preached from Matt.xxiv,13. Am very unwell. Came to bro. Saunder's. Tuesday 26th. I have no appointment. Have done many things for my Nose & hope it is mending. Came to Sister Pilkington's. Wednesday 27th. Came to bro. Johnson's and preached from xl,1-3. In the Evening came to bro. Organs. Here is a young Woman under Conviction. Thursday 28. I came to Paup's M. House & preached from 11 Cori,xiii,5. Came to bro. Paup's. I have been very weak in Body & dejected in Spirit for several Days. My Nose is much better & I hope I may eat hearty & shall gain Strength. Last tuesday I was bled which weakened me. I have had some sweet times but there is great backwardness in the Professors. I am determined to be more devoted & live for God & do his will, and hope to see a revival yet. Friday 29th. I came bro. Fritchett's & preached from S. Solomon iii,1-4. Had a good time. Saturday 30th. I came to Rogers's M. House & preached from Matt.xxiv,13; went to bro. Rogers's. Sunday 31st. I came to Jordan's & preached in the new Barn from Gene.xix,17, to a serious wellbehaved People. Tarried at bro. Jordan's. Monday 1st

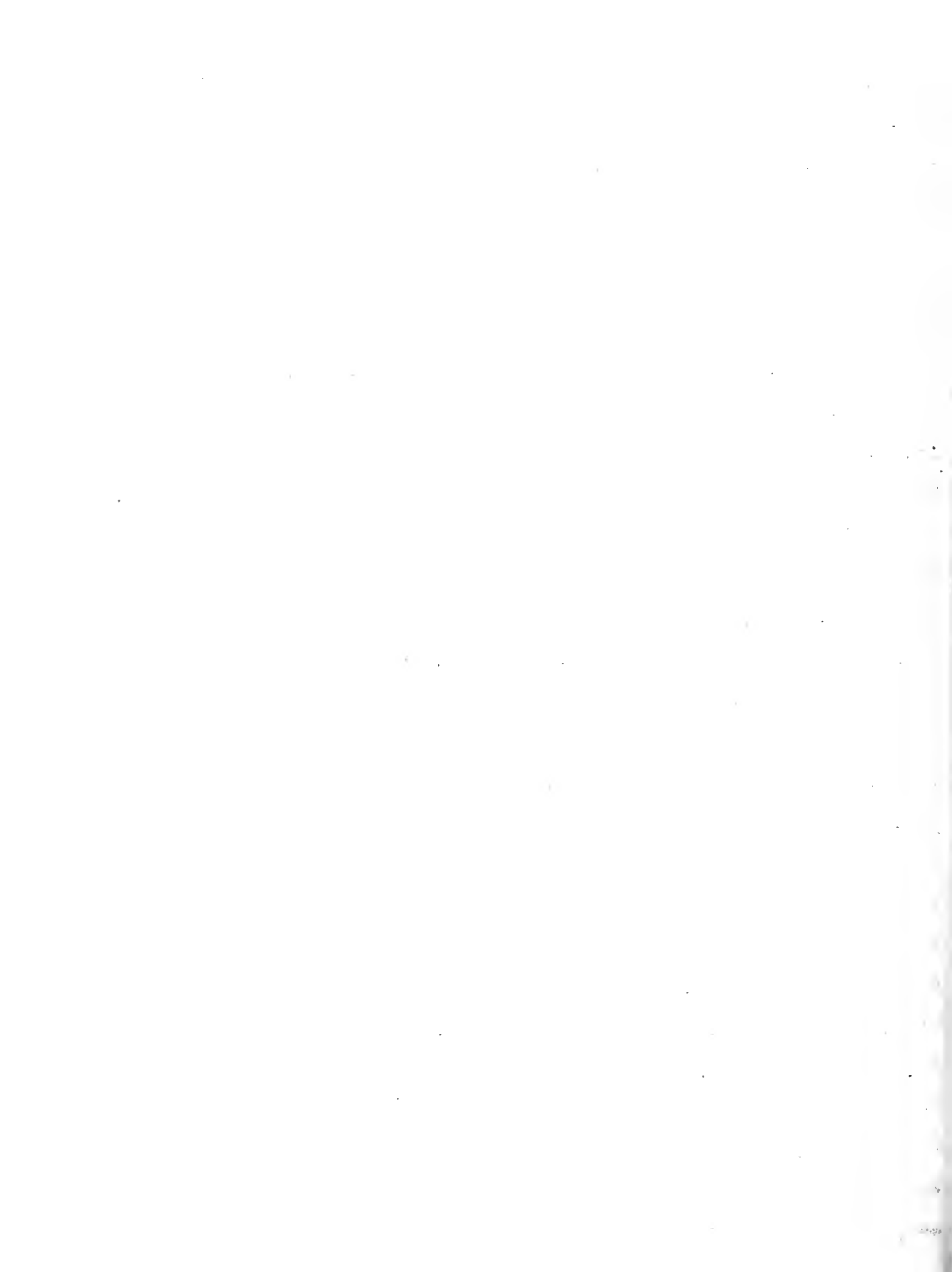
June. I have no appointment. This is the first Day of the Summer. I want to live for God. I suffer great Temptations - great assaults from my flesh & great dejection of Spirit. My present situation is such that it is hard for me to desern between the Temptation & the Sin. The latter I must be saved from. The former I must suffer till the course of nature is reversed. Tuesday 2nd. Last Night I was poisoned. I suppose a Spider bitt we while I was sleeping, My hand swelled & I was in great pain. Called up the family & got some Plantain-Juice & milk which I drank. I am some better this morning. Came to bro. Trotter's & preached from "I know not the Day of my death". Wednesday 3rd. I came to Davis's M. House & preached from Rom.viii,15. Went to Baxter Ragdal's. Thursday 4th. I came to old friend Hays's & preached from "The Lord openeth the eyes of the blind", etc. It seems the People will never get Converted. Some of them have been in Society twenty years, and are still in their Sins. Friday 5th. I came to bro. Niblett's. Mr. Leach preached a good Sermon & was very friendly. Saturday 6th. This is rest Day. Sunday 7th. I came to Williams's M. House & preached from Isaiah xxi,5. Had a good time; one joined. Three came up to be prayed for. I came to bro. Williams. He is still very ill. His Cancer continues. Monday 8th. I came to bro. Meridith's Tuesday 9th. I preached from Ps.cxxxix,23,24. Wednesday 10th. I came to Rose Creek & preached from Mark x,46. The Lord was with us. I went to Sister Pilkinton's. Thursday 11th. We have continual Rain. In the Evening I rode to bro. Hobbs's, Dined, then went over to bro. Wych's. Friday 12th. I came to bro. Belham's & Exhorted a few. Saturday 13th. I came to bro. Lewis Grigg's & preached from Mark x,46. In the Evening came to the Academy & preached from a compound Text taken from John, Paul & Peter; had but little liberty; the People were careless. Returned to bro. Grigg's great^{ly} temp^d. Sunday 14th. I went to Mabury's Chapel and preached from xlii,11; had a tolerable time.

Went to bro. Matthew Davis's. Monday 15th. This is rest Day. In the Evening came to bro. Grigg's (on Nottoway). Tuesday 16th. I came to Sister Gibbin's & preached from Acts xxvi,17,18; had a tolerable time. Wednesday 17th. I came to Rivers's M. House & preached from "Awake to righteousness & sin not", etc. Then came to bro. Bonner's. Thursday 18th. I came to N. Rieve's & preached from Isaiah xxxii,17. Then went to bro. Robert Rivers's. Friday 19th. I am wearied by my flesh. Lord save me from Sin. I went to Hicks's Ford to hear bro. Lee in the Court House. He came & preached; I concluded. We came to Miss Jane Fisher's. Saturday 20th. We came to Q.Meeting at Maburys. Bro. Lee preached; bro Ira Ellis exhorted & I concluded. We held a Conference & went to bro. Bonner's. Sunday 21st. We met in the Morning; had love feast. Lee preached, J. Rogers & me Exhorted; Had the Sacrament in the Evening. Bro. Lee & me came to Bonner's. Monday 22nd. We came to Abanathy's & had a good Meeting; then to bro. Tucker's. Tuesday 23rd. We came to Merit's M. House. Bro. Lee preached, I exhorted. We parted. I came Home with Mrs. Lunda. This is an agreeable family. Wednes. 24th. I came to bro. Brown's & preached from "What meaneth thou, O Sleeper", etc. Went to bro. Saunders's. Thursday 25th. I came to bro. Johnston's. (Here I meet with bro. David Humes; he is to ride with me.) I preached with liberty from 1 Peter iv,18; had a good time. We tarry together. This young Man has some good in him, but is rather Selfimportant. Friday 26. I came to bro. Paup's, got my breakfast, then rode to bro. Pritchett's & preached from 11 Timo.ii,11,12. A Cloud came over & we had uncommon hard Thunder. Saturday 27th. I came to Rogers's M. House & preached from 1 Cori.vi,19,20. Went to bro. Rogers's. Sunday 28th. I came to bro. Jordan's & preached from 1 Peter iv,18; hope good was done. In the Evening bro. Thomas Jordan learned me how to stop blood. I can't account for this on any Philosophical principles. Monday 29th. I have

~~Monday 28th~~ no Appointment. I am not without violent Temptations at times. I pray God to help & save me all all times. I went to the Sadler's Shop & had my Saddle mended. Also went to the Store & got a bottle of barks. I find them good for the blood. Returned in the Evening. Tuesday 30th. I came to the Shop & had my Horse Shod, then rode up to bro. Trotter's & preached from Mark xiii,13. The weather is very warm. Wednesday 1st July. I came to Davis's M. H. & preached from Acts xvii,50. Went to bro. Davis's. Thursday 2nd. I came to old bro. Hays's & preached from John vi,6; laboured hard to convince a blind People of their Danger. Friday 3rd. I came to bro. John Niblet's & preached from 11 Cori.xiii,5. Saturday 4th. I have no appointment. In the Evening came to bro. Williams's. Sunday 5th. I held prayers with the two old People & left them very Sick, & went to the M. H. & preached from Luke xiii,6-8. Met the Class & the Man who was Convicted & joined when I was here last now professes to be Converted. His wife is tender & I hope will seek the Lord. I went home with bro. Ogburn. I am greatly injured in Body by the Labours of the Day. Monday 6th. I came to bro. Meredith's. Tuesday 7th. I preached from 1 John iv,19; had a good time. In the Evening I came to Sister Pilkington's. Wednesday 8th. I came to Hobbs M. House & preached from 11 Tim.ii,11,12. Went to bro. Hobbs's. Thursday 9th. I came to bro. Wyche's & met with two of the Greensville Preachers. Bro. Buxton preached; I exhorted. Friday 10th. I came to bro. Pelham's & preached from Rev. "I am alpha & Omega", etc. Held love feast; had a good time. Saturday 11th. I rode up to Rose's Creek M. Ho. Met with bro. Hume & several local Preachers. Bro. Hume preached, I Exhorted. Met the Society. We went to bro. Saunders's. Sunday 12th. We met & had the Lord's Supper. I preached from John v., 39,40, with liberty. I hope good was done. We went to Sister Pilkington's. I tarried allnight. Monday 13th. I wrote a long Letter to bro. Aaron



Brown, then rode to bro. John Benner's. Tuesday 14th. I came to
 Sis. Gibbins & preached from "By night on me Bed", etc. The Class wants
 stirring up. Wednesday 15th. I came to River's M. H. & preached from
 "Take heed to yourselves lest at anytime. Then came home with bro.
 Fielding Vaughn. Thursday 16th. I am grieved with the Conduct of a
 Man here by the name of Hunt; his Wife is a Sensible Lady. I crossed
 the River & came to bro. Rievs's & preached from Rev.i,5,6. Friday 17.
 I came to bro. Abcanathy's & preached from Matt.xxiv,13. Went to bro.
 Tucker's. Saturday 18. I came to Sister Jones's & preached from 1 John,
 iv,19. In the Evening went to bro. Easter's. Sunday 19. I came to
 Merit's M. H. through the Rain. No Person came out. I went to Mr.
 Spencer's and Dined, then rode to bro. Merit's. Monday 20. I came to
 Sister Londie's. Tuesday 21. I came to bro. John Brown's & preached
 from Reve.xxi,6,7, then to bro. Saunders's. Wednesday 22. I came to bro.
 Johnson's and preached from St. John xvi,20; held love feast. My feelings
 were hurt by bro. Brown's Conduct. Thursday 23. I came to bro. Organ's;
 held prayers; the Lord was with us. I came on to bro. Paup's, then to
 the M. House & preached from Ps.xl,1-3; had a sweet time. Returned to
 bro. Paups. In the Evening an uncommon Cloud arose, thunder & lightning
 came in an awful manner. I felt a degree of composure of Mind. Went
 to Bed late but could not rest in peace. My besetting Temptation came
 powerfully. Lord I want to be delivered by thy Power & Grace. Friday
 24th. I came to bro. Iritchett's & preached from John xvi,20; had a good
 time. Saturday 25. I came to Roger's M. House & preached from Acts xxvi,
 17,18; had but little liberty. This is a poor place. Came to bro.
 Roger's. Sunday 26. I buried a little Child early in the morning, then
 came to bro. Jordan's & preached from 1 Sam.xii,24, to a hardened
 people. Had but little liberty. Monday 27. I came to the Shop, had
 my horse's Shoes altered; then came to bro. Trotter's & preached from

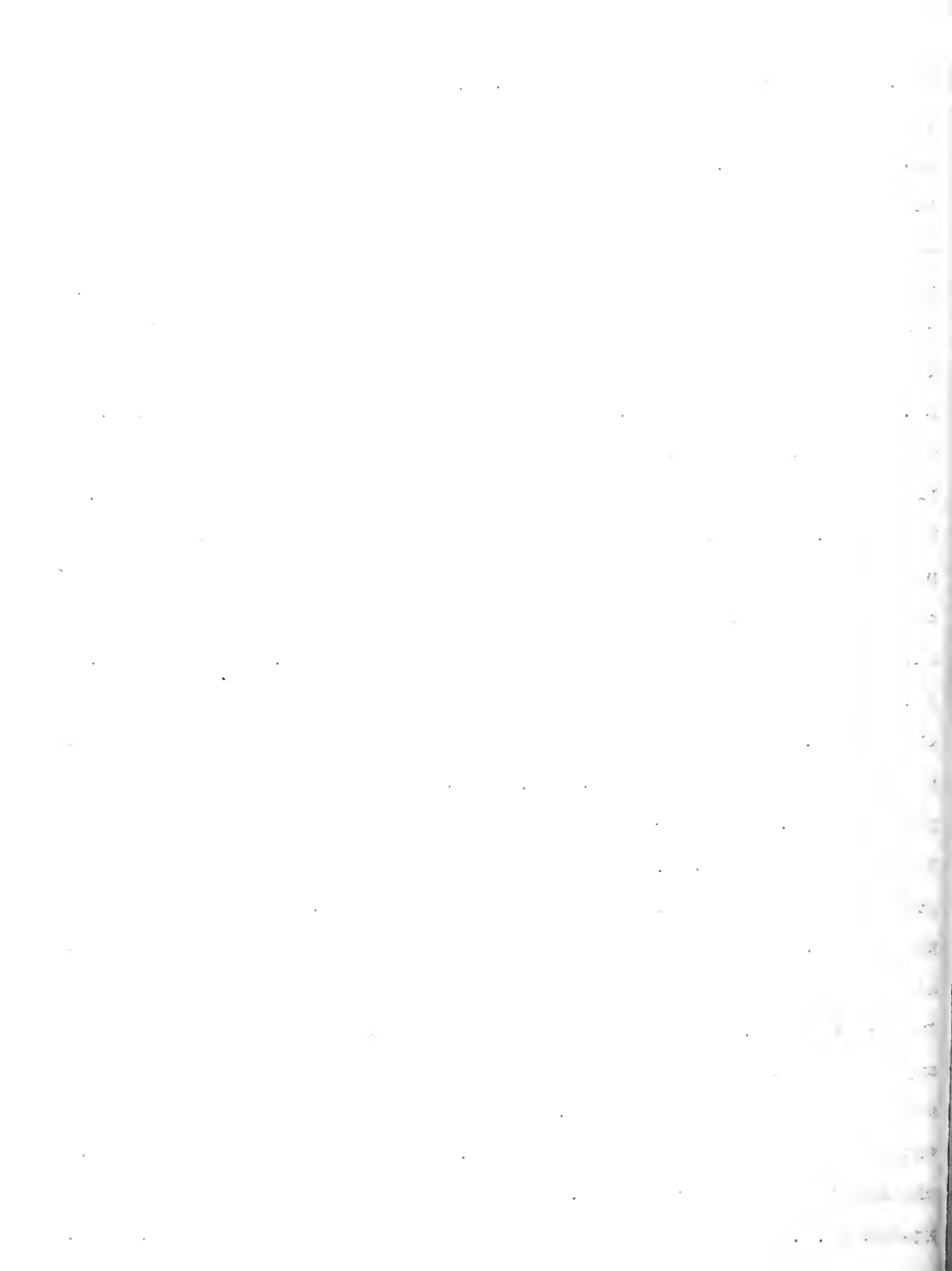


"It is a faithful saying", etc; had a sweet time. I hope lasting good was done. O! Lord revive they work, O! revive they blessed Work in this Circuit. I am determined to live for GOD. Tuesday 28. I came to Davis's M. House & preached from Ps.cxlv, 20; came to bro. Davis's. Wednesday 29th. I came to Hays's & preached from Luke xxi,34-36. Came to bro. Biblet's & preached in the Evening from "The little Flock". Thursday 30th. I came to Williams's M. House & preached from 11 Thess.i,7-9; held love feast. Then came to bro. Williams's & held prayer. Then to bro. Niblet's. Friday 31st. I started for Edmund Taylor's in Carolina (where I left my Cloths, Papers, etc. Came to bro. Arnold's, Greenville Cirt., & met with bro. Garrot. I preached from 1 John iv,19; had a sweet time. Then I came to bro. Speed's. Saturday 1 Augt. I rode about 30 miles to Edmund Taylor's. Here I meet with several of my old friends. Sunday 2nd. I feel my Spirit's low. I think too much of my old troubles in Caswell Circuit. I preached from John v,39,40; had a tolerable meeting. Monday 3rd. I look in the Trunk where my Cloths are; all is well. I receive from bro. Taylor two Notes of hand for more than a thousand Dollars which I bring away. Came to bro. Speed's. Tuesday 4th. I came to bro. Meridith's in Brunswick Cirt. & preached from cxvi,8,9. Had a good time. My Spirits are cheered. Here I leave in care of bro. David Meridith (sealed up) two Notes given by bro. Joseph Speed to me for 1080 Dollars, which he, the said Meridith, is to keep till I call for them. Wednesday 5. I came to bro. Johnson's, saw bro. Hume, and requested him to meet me in the Evening, & came to Rose Creek. But one Person attended (The uncommon Rain prevented.) I went to prayers with the old black Man; had a sweet time to my own Soul. Came to Sister Pilkinton's. Thursday 6. I came to Hobb's M. House & preached from 1 John iv,19. Went to Mr. Golson's, dined, then rode to bro. Hobbs's. Friday 7. I came to Reedy Creek; the Bridge & Mill were gone. I got over safe, only



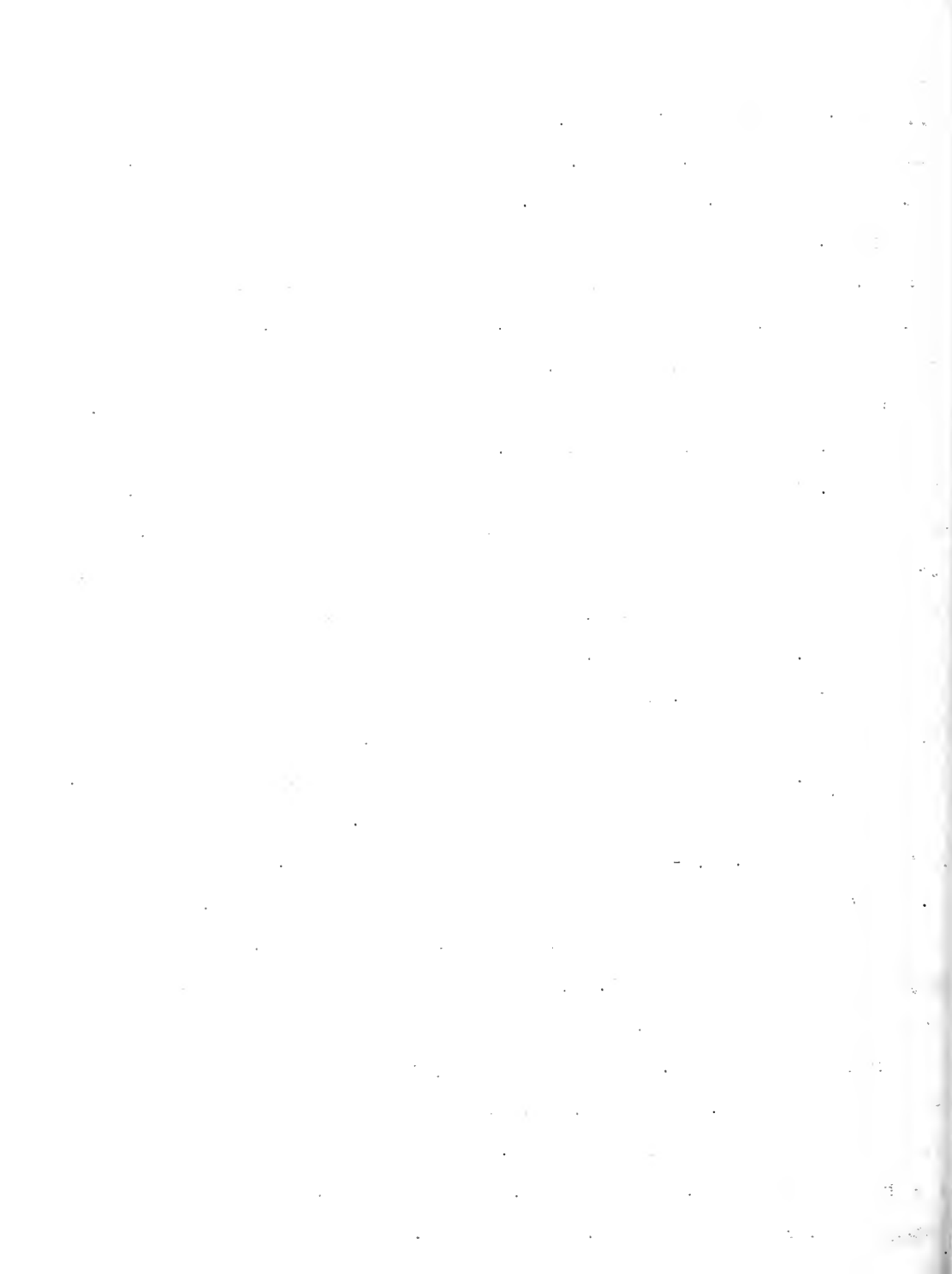
wet my feet & legs. Came to bro. Felham's & preached from cxlv,20; had a good time. Saturday 8. Came to bro. Grigg's & preached from Ps.cxvi,8,9. In the Evening bro. Lewis Garratt came to see me. He was in a hard Rain. Sunday 9. We parted. Bro. Grigg & me came to Mabury's Chapel. I preached from 1 Peter iv,18. Had a powerful Meeting; one new Member joined. I came to bro. Friderick Grigg's. Monday 10. This is rest Day. Tuesday 11th. I came to Sister Gibbins's & preached from Luke 10,30-35. Wednes. 12th. I came to Rivers's M. House & preached from . Then rode to bro. John Bonner's. I find my mind burthened & pestered with many Cares & fears. I am powerfully Tempted. Lord, save me from all Sin. O! how I fear Sin - Sin, that poison, that venom which has destroyed thousands of Souls, that has plunged immortal Spirits into endless misery. Thursday 13th. I came to bro. N. Rievs's & preached from "I waited patiently for the Lord", etc; had a tolerable sweet time. Friday 14. I came to Old bro. Abanathy's & preached from the 1 John iv,19. Bro. Right Tucker (a local Preacher) he intends joining the Church of England. I came Home with him, & we both wished to continue friendly. He thinks the local preachers ought to be Ordained. Saturday 15th. I came to Sister Jones's & preached from Phillipians 11, 15; had a good time. In the Evening went Home with bro. Easter. Sunday 16. I have doubts concerning myself. I fear my Temptations are too strong for my Grace & I yield too much to the Enemy. I came to Merit's M. House & preached from Prov.viii,35,36. Was sent for to visit Mr. Burge who lies very ill. I came & prayed with him. He professes to be happy. Monday 17th. I have no appointment. Have concluded to continue here & nurse the Sick Man. Tuesday 18. I came to John Brown's & preached from S. Solomon iii,1. Then rode to bro. H. Saunders's. In the Evening bro. David Hume (my colleague) came. We had a long talk in private. He seems humbled; I hope he'll be cured. Wednesday 19th. I came to

bro. Johnson's & preached from Mala.iv,2; had a precious time; one or two cried for mercy. Thursday 20th. I came to bro. Paup's, then rode with him to the M. House & talked about his Patrolling business. I fear he'll do harm. His clerical Avocations clash with that business greatly. I preached from "Wilt thou be made whole". We excommunicated five & appointed a new Class Leader. I went to bro. Trotter's. Friday 21st. I came to bro. Pritchett's and gave a discourse from "Awake N. Wind & come thou South". In the evening came to bro. John Pritchett's. Saturday 22. I came to Rogers's M. House & preached from 11 Peter iii,17,18. Came to bro. Rogers's. Sunday 23rd. I came to bro. Jordan's & preached from "What meanest thou O Sleeper, etc. These are cold, hard Sinners. Monday 24. I rest. I am not free from grievous Temptation. I am pestered with the conduct of some of the local Preachers. I have the care of the Cirt.; much business devolves on me. The Devil & my own flesh assault my poor Soul. Lord help me, deliver me. Tuesday 25th. I came to bro. Trotter's & preached from "The Lord openeth the Eyes of the blind". Had a good meeting. Wednesday 26th. I came to Davis's M. House and preached from Prov.viii,35,36. The Lord is Convicting the young people. I came to bro. Davis's. Thursday 27th. I came to Hays's & preached from Heb.ii,3. Friday 28th. I came to bro. Neblitt's & preached from John xvi,20. Saturday 29th. I rest. In the evening came to old bro. Williams's. He is yet alive but very poorly. Sunday 30th. I administer the Sacrament early in morning, came to the M. House, preached from 1 Peter ii,4. Had a powerful meeting, the Christians happy & four crying for mercy. I came to friend Wm. Organ's. He lives the life of a bachelor. Monday 31st. Bro. Aaron Brown & all the parties met & we settled the disputes on amicable terms. I came in the evening to bro. Meridith's. I am very unwell. Tuesday 1st September. I preached from Isaiah iv,1, then rode down to Sister Silkenton's. Met with bro. Hume.



We held meeting; I exhorted & prayed a long time. Wednesday 2nd, September. I came to Hobbs's M. House and preached from John xvi, 20; had a tolerable good Meeting. Went to bro. Hobbs's. Thursday 3rd. I came to bro. Pelham's & preached from John xvi, 20; had a sweet time. Friday 4th. I am poorly in body, slept but little last night. This is fast day. We started for Q. Meeting, came to John Brown's, met with bro. Lee. He preached, I exhorted. We had the Sacrament. Then came to Mrs. Londel's. I was very poorly, a violent pain in the head, and Sick Stomach. Saturday 5th. I am very weak & low. Came to Merit's M. House. I was so unwell I lay dow(n) behind the House in the shade on my Cloak. Bro. Lee preached, others exhorted. We held a Conference; I was some better. We came to bro. Merit's. In the Evening I went to bro. Abbanathy's. Sunday 6th. I am some better. Came to bro. Merit's, then we came on to the Chapel. We proceeded to hold a love-feast, but there was no Bread. This did harm. At last a Sister had some break brought in. We handed the water in a Gourd. We had out a tolerable time. I bless God for what I enjoyed in my own Soul. We divided the Congregation, bro. Lee & others to preach at the Spring, John Buxton & others to preach in the House. We had very little move among the people. We were disappointed in having the holy Sacrament. Our friends had neglected getting a sufficiency of wine, so our Q. Meeting is but a poore one. Lord have mercy on Lazy, shackling, covetous, wretched Methodists. I came off with others to friend Charles Harris's. Am very much fatigued. Monday 7th. I ride home with bro. & Sister John Bonner, Tuesday 8th. I came to Sister Gibbins & preached from Phil. ii, 15. I am very unwell. Wednesday 9th. I came to Rivers's M. House & preached from Isaiah iv, 1; had a tolerable meeting. Went to bro. Vaughn's. Thursday 10th. I crossed the River, came to bro. Wilkerson's & baptized a Child, then to bro. Rieves's & preached from 1 Samu. xii, 24. After preaching had a disagreeable

dispute with part of the Class about Class meeting & a Leader. I came off after dinner, call'd at Mr. Batts's to get out of the Rain. Friday 11th. I came to bro. Davis's, then to a Shop & got my Horse Shod. Then I came down to bro. Stith Parhams. Saturday 12. I came to bro. Jones's. Sunday 13. I call'd at Parham's and got the bag of Dollars I left last Spring. Came to Mabury's Chapel & preached from Rev.iii,18. Had a tolerable time. Came home with bro. Williamson Bonner. Monday 14th. I came to Mrs. Londie's. Tuesday. To Brown's Old place & preached from the 10 Virgins. Had a poor Meeting; this Class needs something done. Came to H. Saunder's. Wednesday 15. Came to bro. Johnson's & preached from Prob.viii,35,36; had a precious time. Went home with bro. A. Brown and spent the Evening very agreeably. Thursday 16. Came to bro. Paup's, talked with him, & delivered the Advice of Conference. Came to the M. House & preached from Heb.iv,9, with satisfaction. Came through hard Rain to bro. John Pritchett's. Friday 17th, I came to old bro. Pritchett's and preached from Gen.v,24. Had a good time. Saturday 18th. I came to Rogers's M. House and preach from Luke x,30,35. Went to bro. Rogers's. Sunday 19th. I came to Jordan's & preached from Heb.xi,17. Monday 20. I am greatly tempted. The Lord save me, I pray. Came to Trotter's & preached from Ps.xl,1-3; had a cold time. Tuesday 21. I came to Davis's M. House (after visiting a Sick Man) & preached from Mark x,46; several cried for mercy. I came to bro. Davis's. Wednesday 22. I came to Hays's & preached from Mali.iv,2. In the Evening came to bro. Niblets and got the money I left. Thursday 23. I came to bro. Williams's, held prayers, then to the M. Hous & preached from "I am Joseph your bro", etc. Had a melting time. Returned, dined, & rode down to bro. Meridith's. Friday 25th. I started, came to Mr. OKelly's appointment, hear'd him & exhorted after him. Then to bro. Joseph Speed's. Paid him some money & settled our business. Saturday 26. I came to bro. Edmund



Taylor's. Sunday 27. I preached from "I am Joseph your bro", etc.

Monday 29. I fix up, take away some of my Papers & start. My Horse was so lame I only came to bro. Broadys & concluded to spend the Day. My Mind is lifted to things above. Tuesday 30. I came to bro. Shine's, dined, then rode to bro. Edmund Jones's. Wednesday 1st. October. Bro. Jones and me looked over our Accts. and made a Settlement. I leave L D 18-11-1 $\frac{1}{2}$ in the Store with Mr. Harrisson till I return. I came to Sister Phillips's. Thursday 2nd. I came down to bro. Thomas Ormond's & understand all are well. Friday 3rd. I came to father's. Saturday 4th. I came to bro. Thomas's & preached from 1 John iv, 19. In the evening came to bro. Harper's. Sunday 5th. I came to the Rain Bow M. H. & preached from ~~Exodus~~ "I am Joseph", etc. Came to my father's. Monday 6th. I came to bro. Thomas's and had some talk about my Land. I offered him mine, or proposed buying his. We went up to Mr. Carr's. We returned. Bro. Thomas agreed to buy mine. Tuesday 7th. I came to bro. Harper's, took my leave, then to father's & parted with them, then to Thomas's. Bro. Watkins is with me. We counted the money, I signed a Deed & started. Bro. W. rides with me. We came to bro. Speights old Placd. Wednesday 8th. I part with my dear brother; his Mare left him last night. I came to bro. Wm. Beallamy's. Thursday 9th. I went to Tarborough on business, returned, got my things & rode to bro. Bradfords. Friday 10th. I came to bro. Judge's, then to bro. Edmund Jones's, got some money I left with Mr. Harrisson. Saturday 11th. I came to bro. Shine's. Here they have Q.Meeting. I spoke in their Conference; at night I exhorted. Here I see bro. H. Jones. Sunday 12th. I Administered the Sacrament & preached from "Enoch walked with God"; then bro. Morris gave a discours~~e~~. Monday 13th. I came to bro. Brodies Tuesday 14th. I came to bro. Edmund Taylor's. Wednesday 15th. I came to bro. Grissom's. Thursday 16. I returned to bro. Taylor's & fixed up, took



some of my Cloths & all my Notes & Bonds but two, the amount of which is 134 Dollars. Friday 17th. I came to bro. Speed's, paid him some money and took his Note of hand for 1900 Dollars payable 15th of November 1802, with one half of the nett profits. Saturday 18. I have no appointment. Went to hear Mr. Leach preach, returned to bro. Speed's. Sunday 19. I rode over to Williams's M. House & met the black People. Tarried at bro. Williams's. Monday 19th. I came to bro. Ogburn's. Was poorly & dejected in Spirit. Tuesday 20. I went to his brother's. In the Evening I went to friend Hawthorn's (a baptist). We had much talk in love. Wednesday 21. I came to bro. John Niblet's; had some work done. Thursday 22. I preached from "O the hope of Israel". Friday 23. I came to Williams's M. House & preached from "It is a faithful saying", etc. Went home with bro. Chhristian. Saturday 24. I came to bro. Mooris's, held prayers, then to bro. David Meridith's and preached from 1 Peter 1,5; had a precious time. This is the place I leave some of my Cloths and Book at, and now I leave with bro. Meridith (sealed up) Josep^(h) Speed's Nate for 1900 Dollars which he will take care of for me. Sunday 25. I came to Rose Creek & preached from "O Earth, Earth, Earth", etc. Before the meeting ended two got Converted. I went to Sister Pilkinton's. At night preached from "The Lord openeth the eyes of the blind". Monday 26. This is rest Day. I came to H. Saunders's & met bro. Hume. Tuesday 27th. I came to Hobbs's M. House & preached from Luke x,30,35; then came to bro. Hobbs's. Wednesday 28. I have no Appointment. Went over to bro. Wyche's. Thursday 29. I came to bro. Pelhams & preached from Gen. xix,17. The Christians were happy. Friday 30th. I came to bro. Rieves's and preached from Jeremiah xiv,8. Had a tolerable meeting. Saturday 31st. I came to bro. Grigg's & preached from Malachi iv,2. Sunday 1 Novem. I came to Mabry's Chapel & preached from Gen.v,24. Had a tolerable time. Went to bro. Bonner's & hear'd

bad news about bro. Hume. Monday 2. I went to Mrs. Gibbins's; talked the matter over about bro. Hume. I think he has not conducted himself well. The Lord Judge between him & the People. I preached from 1 John, iv,19. Tuesday 3rd. I went to Rivers's M. House & preached from John xvi,20. Then rode to Sister Graves's & met with bro.'s Moore & Smith. Wednesday 4. Bro. Smith & me rode to bro. Whitehead's. After dinner I came to Petersburg; put up at bro. Harding's. Thursday 5th. I did my business & rode out to friend Charles Harris's. Friday 6th. I came to Abanathy's & preached from Isaiah xxviii,16. Went to friend Tucker's. Saturday 7th. I came to Sister Jones's & preached from Jeremiah xiv,8. Sunday 8. I started & met with bro. John Speed & had some talk with him. Came to Merit's M. House & preached from Mat.xxiv,14. Went to friend Burge's. Monday 9th. I came to Mr. Edwards's & preached from Gen.xxvii,2, a funeral Sermon. Then went to Mrs. Londie's. Tuesday 10th. I came to John Brown's & preached from Ps.xl,1-3. Went to bro. Saunder's. Wednesday 11th. I came to bro. Johnson's, preached from Gen.xix,17, & administered the Sacrament. Had a good time. Several young people were greatly Convicted. Thursday 12. I came to Paups & preached from Ps.cxlvi,8. Then rode to bro. John Fritchett's. Friday 13th. I came to old bro. Fritchett's and preached from 1 Cori.i,30. Saturday 14. I came to Rogers's M. House & preached from Rev.xxi,6,7. Had a good time. Went to bro. Rogers's. Sunday 15. I came to bro. Thos. Jordan's & preached from Matt.vii,13,14. Monday 16. I came to bro. Trotter's. He is very Sick. I preached from Heb.iv,9, then wen(t) to bro. Wynn's. Tuesday 17th. I met with a Mr. White who seem'd disturbed with me about what I said to his Sister at preaching yesterday. I strove to explain the matter, Came to bro. Trotter's. Death is now doing his office, bro. Trotter can't Speak. I waited till 10 OClock, then started to my Appointment at Davis's. Came &



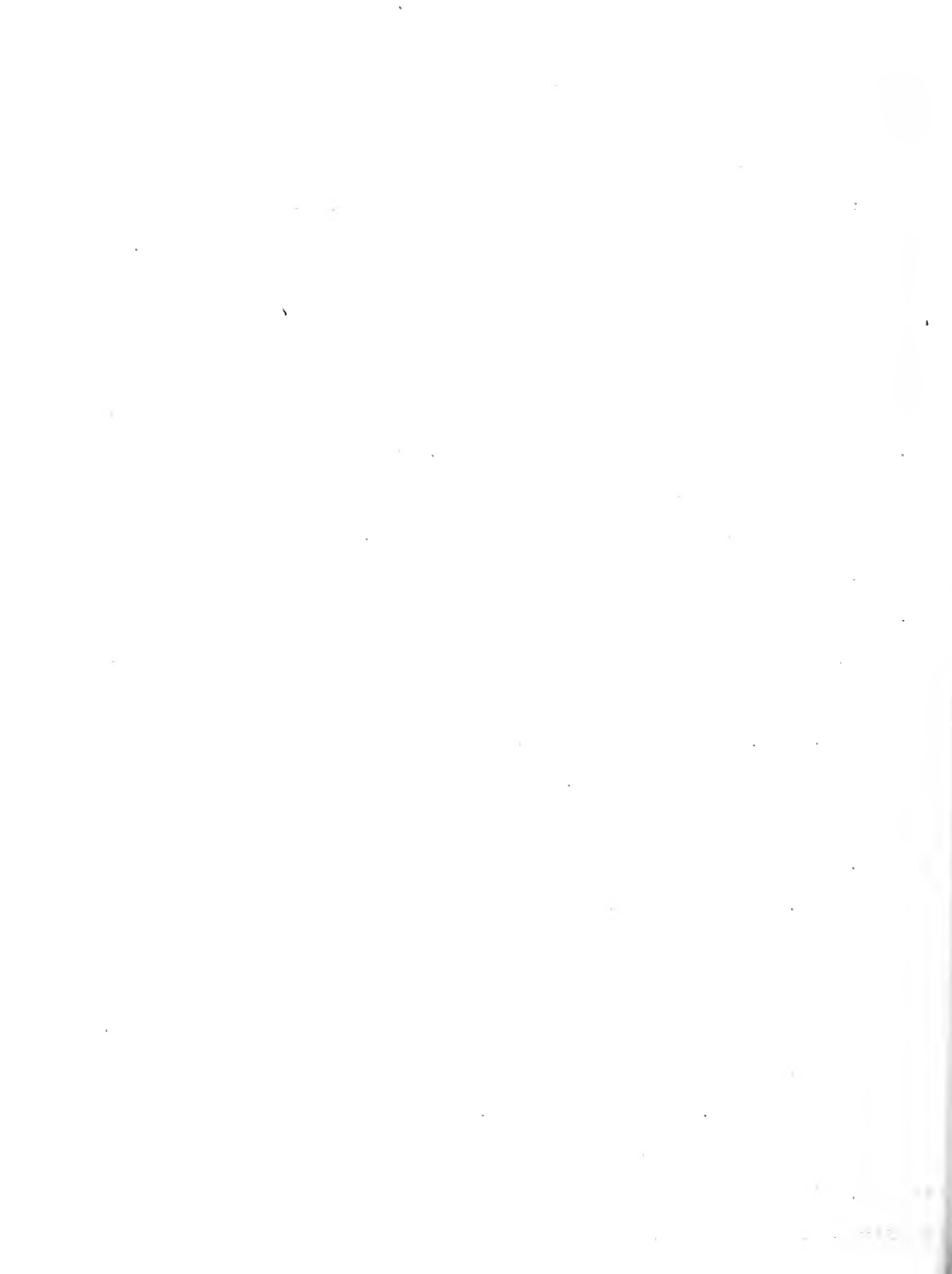
preached from Rev.xxi,6,7. Went to Baxter Ragdal's. Wednesday 18. I
 came to bro. Hays's & preached from Acts xxvi,17,18. Thursday 19. Came
 to bro. John Niblett's and preached from 1 Timo.ii,8; had a good time.
 Friday 20. I came to bro. Williams's & preached from "Who is she that
 looketh, etc, Returned to bro. Niblett's. Saturday 21. Came to Thos.
 Jordan's, met with bros. Lee & Hume. This is Q.Meeting. Bro. Lee
 preached, others exhorted. Conference met. We did our business and
 resolved to put a stop to our people using their Stud Horses on the
Sabbath. At Night we had meeting; I exhorted. Sunday 22. We had love
 feast. I preached on the gospel Glass; then bro. Lee; others exhorted.
 Then had the Sacrament. The Lord was with us; we did not leave the M.
 House till near Sun sett. Lee & me tarried at bro. Jordan's. Monday
 23. My mind has been some discomposed. Bro. Hume is to go out of this
 Cirt. I did all my business, came down to bro. Niblett's, dined, then
 rode on. Met bro. Hume and had my last talk with him on old Matters.
 I came to bro. D. Meridith's. Tuesday 24. I came to Brunswick Court,
 then came to old bro. Saunder's. Wednesday 25. I came to Hobbs M.
 House & preached on the Gospel Glass, then to bro. Hubbard Hobbs's.
 Here I look at my books, 7 Volumes of Fletcher's Works. Thursday 26.
 I came to bro. Felham's & preached from 1 Timo.ii,8; had a sweet time.
 Friday 27th. I came to bro. Rieves's & gave a discourse from 1 Timo.ii,
 8; then went to bro. E. Heath's. Saturday 28th. I came to bro. L.
 Grigg's and preached from Phil.ii,15. Went Home with Miss Jane Fisher.
 Sunday 29th. I want to love & serve my gracious GOD but am tempted.
 My flesh opposes my Spirit and I can't do the things I would. I came
 to Mabury's Chapel & preached from "I am Joseph your Bro.", etc. Went
 to bro. M. Davis's. Monday 30th. I came to bro. F. Grigg's. This
 is rest day. Tuesday 1 December. I came to Sister Gibbin's & preached
 from 1 Cori.i,30. Had the Sacrament. Wednesday 2nd. I came to Rivers's



M. House & preached from "Escape for ~~they~~ life", etc. Had three Men & one Women to hear me. I fear the Lord will give these proud Sinners over to the hardness of their hearts. I came to bro. John Bonner's. Thursday 3rd. I came to friend Charles Harris's. Friday 4th. I came to bro. Abbanathy's & preached from Rev.1,5,6. Saturday 5th. I came to a new Baptist's M. House & preached from Jeremi.xxii,29. Then went to bro. John Easter's. Sunday 6th. I came to Merit's Chapel & preached from "Lord are there few that be saved". Joined several black People. There is a good work begun amongst the poor Slaves. Came to bro. H. Merit's. Monday 7th. I came to Mrs. Londie's. This is rest Day. Tuesday 8th. I came to John Brown's & preached from Ps.cvii,23. Had a good Meeting. Went Home with old bro. Brown. Wednesday 9th. I came to bro. Johnson's. It Rain'd; a few came out. I Exhorted & prayed, etc. Thursday 10. I came to Faup's M. House: no person attended. I rode up to old bro. Pritchett's. Friday 11th. I preached from 1 Timo.ii,8. In the Evening went to bro. John Pritchett's. Saturday 12th. I came to Rogers's M. House and preached from . Dined at Rogers's, then rode up to bro. Jordan's. Sunday 13th. I went up to Trotter's & preached his funeral from Daniel xii,2,3. Returned to bro. Francis Smith's. Monday 14th. I came to Jordan's. It Rain'd; none came. Tuesday 15th. I came to Davis's M. House & preached from Colo.iv,5. Went to bro. Davis's. Wednesday 16th. We have a Snow. I star(t)ed, came to Hays's, dined, then rode to bro. Thos. Adams's. Thursday 17. I am very poorly. Came to bro. Nibblet's. Preached from Gen.v,24. Friday 18. I came to Williams's & preached from . Saturday 19. I came to Meridith's. Sunday 20. My Horse is lame. I borrow a beast, came to Rose Creek & preached from "I saw the dead", etc. Dined at Sister Filkinton's, returned to Meridith's. Monday 21st. I took my Horse and came to bro. Johnson's & preached from Matt.vii,13,14.



Tuesday 22. I came to Hobbs M. House & preached from Rev.1,5,6. This is my Birth Day. I went home with bro. Hobbs. Wednesday 23. It Rains. I continue here. Thursday 24. I came to bro. Wyche's, met with brothers Buxton & Hume. I preached from Ps.cvii,23. Had a gracious time. Friday 25. I came to bro. Pelham's & preached from 1 Tim.iii, 16. Saturday 26. I came to bro. Rievs's & preached from 11 Cori.iii, 18. The People were discomposed by an Axident that happened. A negro boy turn'd over a Riding-Chair, brooke his thygh & a little Child's Arm. Sunday 27. I came to Mabury's Chapel & preached from Jeremi.xxii, 29. Rode to Davis's, dined, then to bro. Grigg's & preached from "Six steps to the Throne". Monday 28. It rains. In the Evening I went Home with Miss J. Fisher & the two Misses Wyches. Tuesday 29. I came to bro. Clayton's. Wednesday 30. I came to Sister Phillips's. Thursday 31. I came to my bro. Thomas Ormond's; am greatly fatigued. Friday 1 January, 1802. I came to my father's. Saturday 2. I came to bro. Harper's. Sunday 3rd. I went over the Creek & preached a funeral from Jere.xxii,32; had a dul time. Returned to bro. Harper's and in the Night came to my father's. Monday 4th. Mr. Carr came to see me but could not pay my money. We made a new bargain. I fixed up & came to bro. Thomas's. Tuesday 5. I rode 50 miles to Sister Phillips's. Wednesday 6. I came to Edmund Jones's. Was temp^(t)ed as I rode along in an uncommon way. Thursday 7. I am very unwell. My Nerves are very weak. I give up bro. Jones his old Note as he has paid the money to Thos. Young of Petersburg, and I leave in bro. Jones's Care two Bonds given by Mr. Carr to me for 1000 Dollars. Friday 8. I am poorly. It Rains. Saturday 9. I came to the M. House & preached from "He sent his word & healed them". Brothers Carrand & Chapel came. We all went to bro. Birt's. Sunday 10. I have no Appointment. Came to bro. Thos. Mayfield's. Monday 11. I came to Warrenton, then to bro. Whites.



Dined, then to St. Tamany; crossed Roanoak, was abused by two wicked young Men, then to bro. Joseph Speed's. Tuesday 12. I came to bro. Niblett's. Wednesday 13. I came to bro. Hays's and preached from 1 Peter iv,18. Young bro. Smith met me; he will ride this Cirt. till Conference. Thursday 14. I came to bro. Niblett's & preached from Ps.cxliv,20. Friday 15. I came to Williams's M. House & preached from Gen.xix,17; had a good Meeting. Came home with bro. Sherrod Mooris. Saturday 16. I came to bro. Meridith's & preached from a Text in the Hymn Book. I want to live for GOD. Here I leave some more valuable Papers. Sunday 17. I came to Rose Creek & preached from Matt.xxiv, 14. Went to Sister Pilkinton's. Monday 18. I came to bro. Saunder's's, met with bro. Jas. Smith. In the Evening we all went to Mr. Turner Saunders's. He is Sick & under serious impressions. Tuesday 19. I came to Hobbs's M. House & preached from Luke xxi,34-36; went to bro. Hobbs's. Wednesday 20. I came to Old Sister Bruce's & preached from John xvi,20. At night some young Women were affected at prayers. Thursday 21. I came to bro. Pelham's; the Rain prevented the People coming. Friday 22. I came to bro. Rieves's & preached from 11 Cori. xiii,5. Had a good Meeting. Saturday 23. I came to Sister Fisher's & preached from Ps.xl,1-3. Sunday 24. I came to Mabry's Chapel & preached from Prov.viii,35,36; went to bro. Bonner's. Monday 25. I came to bro. Griggs. Tuesday 26. I came to Sister Gibbins's & preached from Isaiah xxxii,17. Wednesday 27. I came to bro. Wm. Rivers's & preached from "LORD are there few that be saved". Thursday 28. I came to bro. Charles Harris's. Heaven is my Home & I want to cleave closer to the narrow way. Friday 29. Last Night I was beset by the Tempter. Lord, deliver & save me, I humbly pray. I came to Abanathy's & preached from Isaiah xxxii,17. Went home with friend Tucker. Saturday 30. I am detained by the Rain. Sunday 31. I came

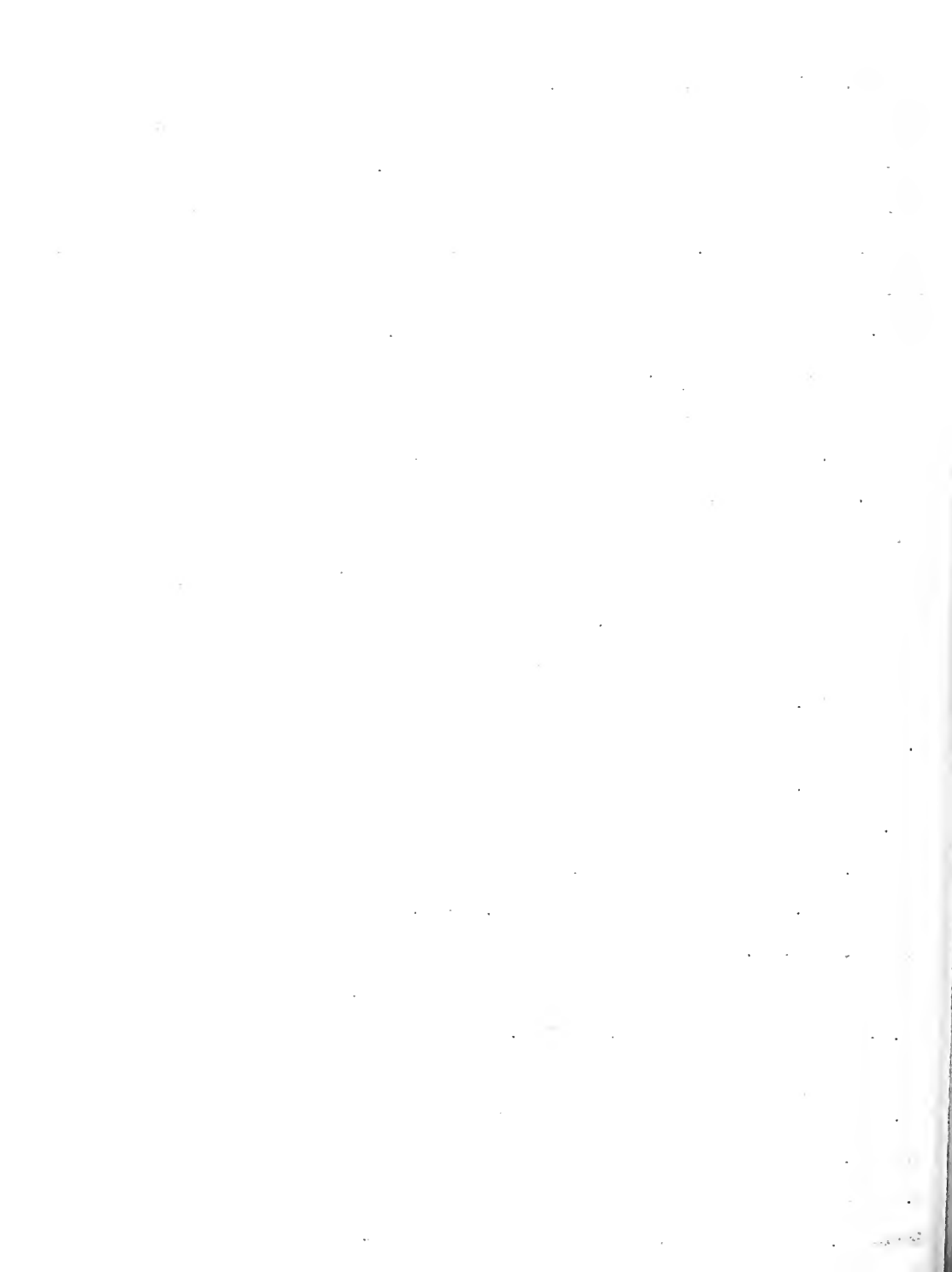


to Merit's Chapel & preached from Rev.1,5,6. Went to Mr. John Spencer's. Monday 1 February. I came to Mrs. Lundie's & bro. James Smith met me. Tuesday 2. I came to John Brown's and preached from the Gospel Glass. Went to H. Saunder's's. Wednesday 3. I came to bro. Johnson's & preached from Heb.11,6. In the Evening went to Aaron Brown's. Thursday 4. I came to Paup's & preached from 1 Peter 11,4. Tarried with bro. Paup. Friday 5. I came to old bro. Fritchett's & preached from "Behold the Lamb of God". Saturday 6. I came to Rogers's M. House & preached from Isaiah xxxi,17. Went to bro. Rogers's. Sunday 7. I came to bro. Thomas Jordan's & preached from 11 Timo.11,11,12. Monday 8. I came to Sister Trotter's & preached from "A certain Man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho. We had a powerful time. Miss Priscilla Winn was converted & some convicted. I went to bro. Winn's & preached by candle light from Rev.1,5,6. Tuesday 9. I came to Davis's (but call'd by the way twice & prayed with the Sick) and preached from "behold the Lamb of God". Had a good time. A young Woman who was convicted when I preached here last is now happy. I have joined Six young Converts this week. I hope God will revive his work. Wednesday 10. I came to Hays's & preached from John xvi,20. Thursday 11. I came to John Niblett's & preach from Luke x,30-37; had a sweet time. Friday 12. I came to Williams's M. H. & preached from "Wilt thou be made whole". Tarried at bro. Williams's; he is near Eternity. Saturday 13. I came to bro. David Meridith's & preached from "He sent his Word & healed them." Sunday 14. I came to Rose Creek and preached from Psalm xv. Went to Sister Wilkinton's, dined, then rode to H. Saunders's. Monday 15. I rest here with bro. Smith. At Night preached from "By Night on my bed I sought him", etc. Had a powerful time. Tuesday 16. I came to Hobbs's M. House & met with Bishop Asbury & bro. Sneathen. They preached. I met the Society; several joined. We all went to bro. Hobbs's. Wednesday 17. I came to Turner Saunders's,

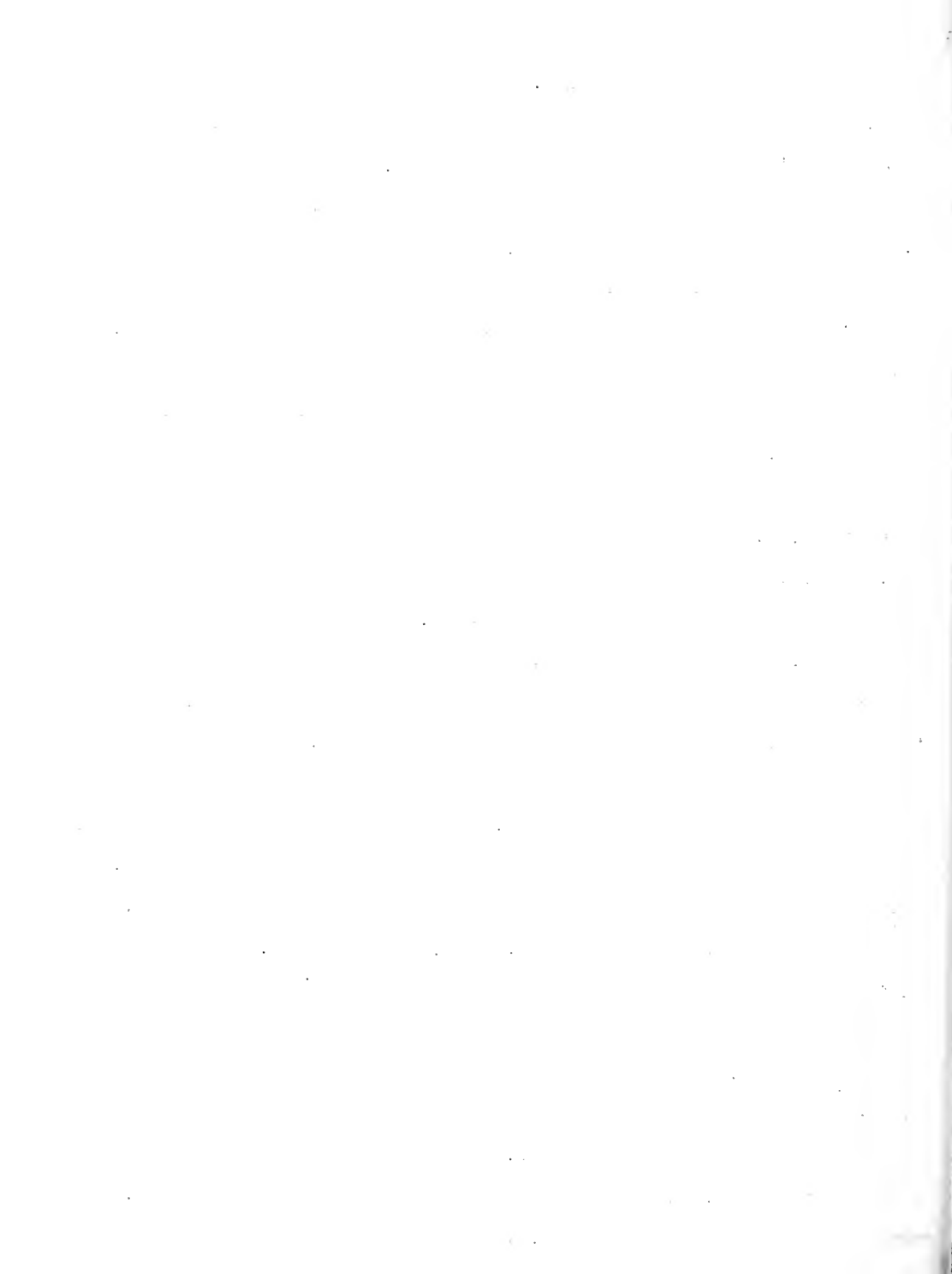
then to Mrs. Bruce's & preached from John 1,29. Thursday 18. I came to bro. Felham's & preached from Luke x,30; had a sweet time. Friday 19. I came to N. Rieves's & preached from 1 Tim. 11,11,12. Had a dispute to arise in the Class. Saturday 20. I came to Miss Jane Fisher's & preached from Luke x,42. Sunday 21. I am detained here by the Rain. Monday 22, I star(t)ed, got wet, call'd at bro. Davis's, then came to bro. Bonner's. In the Evening came to Sister Gibbins's. Tuesday 23. Came to bro. Wm. Rivers's & preached from Martha & Mary. Had the Sacrament. Wednesday 24. I came to Abanathy's & preached from Luke x, 30, then came to friend Right Tucker's. Thursday 25. I came to Mrs. Londie's. Friday 26. I came to Hubbard Saunders's, then to old bro. Johnson's. Here I met with several Preachers. Bro. Lee preached, others Exhorted. Saturday 27. We came to Q. Meeting at Williams's M. House. Bro. Stewart preached, others Exhorted. We came to bro. Niblett's. Sunday 28. We returned to the M. House. Bro. Lee preached, others Exht., I concluded. We started for Conference. I came to bro. Speeds. This is to be my home every Night throughout the setting of Conference. Monday 1 March, 1802. We met in Conference in Sister Jordan's Hall at nine OClock. We are to sett till 12 OClock, then to have preaching in Salem M. House, then Conference to meet at 2 & rise at 4 OClock in the Evening. Bro. Bruce preached. Tuesday 2. Bro. Lee preached & a glorious work began. Wednesday 3. Bro. Jackson preached. Thursday 4. Bro. N. Sneathen preached. In the Evening Conference arose & the Stations were read out. I am to go to Salisbury, N. Carolina. Friday 5. I leave bro. Speed's after leaving several of my Books, & rode to bro. Howel Taylor's. Saturday 6. I came to bro. Edmund Taylor's, left in his possession & care Notes to the amount of 3000 Dollars & a receipt given by Edmund Jones for 1000 in Bonds, all of which bro. Taylor will keep for me. Sunday 7. We have no appointment. Came up



to bro. John Owen's. Monday 8. We came to bro. Stephen Jones's, had our horses fed, & took some refreshment. Then rode to bro. Wm. Trotter's. Here I preached about a year ago. Tuesday 9. We came to bro. Tompson's near the Troublesome Bridge. Wednesday 10. We came to bro. McDaniel's (in Stokes County). Thursday 11. Bro. Bruce & bro. Douthit leave bro. Moore & me ~~to~~ preach this Evening. About Candle light the People came. I preached from "Examine yourselves", etc. Friday 12. I started by myself, came to bro. Robert Field's in Salisbury Circuit. Saturday 13. I preached at the M. House from "The Lord openeth the Eyes", etc.; others Exhorted. Three persons seemed Convicted. At Night we had Meeting again. Sunday 14. We had love feast, then I preached from Gene.xix,17, with liberty, but standing in the Door caused me to be hoarse. Our Meeting continued several hours. Many were crying for Mercy, their Bodies at times motionless, yet none professed Conversion. This is a strange Worke to me. Monday 15. I came to Salem, then to bro. Matthew Markland's. With Sister Markland I leave some of my Cloths & with bro. M. Markland I leave forty Dollars which he is to take care of for me. Tuesday 16. I am some better in Body, and want to live every moment for GOD. My mind has been somewhat discomposed. The Lord direct me in all things, save me from all Sin, and make me more than ever useful in his Church. I preached from Luke x,30-35. Wednesday 17. I came to McNight's M. H. Here Conference was holden Eleven years ago. Religion was then flourishing, but now greatly declined. I preached from 1 Tim. ii,8. Went Home with bro. Stults. (A Kind Man. Here they all talk Dutch.) At night I preached from "He sent his Word & heal'd. Thursday 18. I am tempted & tried many ways. Sometimes I think of settling myself, & sometimes I think I can be more useful to continue traveling. O Lord direct thy Servant, & give him grace to comply, I preached from Jonah i,6. Friday 19. I came to the Shallow-Ford, then to Wm. Howard's



& preached from Acts xxvi,17,18. Had a gracious time & hope good was done. Saturday 20. I have no Meeting before the Evening. Came to old friend McMachan's & preached from 1 John iv,19. Two local Preachers spoke after me. I hope good was done. Sunday 21. I came to Whitaker's M. House & preached from John xvi,20. The Lord was present. We continued Six Hours at the M. House. I went to old sister Whitakers greatly fatigued. The Lord is at work here. I (hope) to see great times. Monday 22. I held prayers; two or three were deeply Convicted. I appointed prayer meeting here this Evening. Came to bro. Wm.McMachen's. He is Class Leader. I want to fix matters in this Class. In the Evening returned to Sister Whitaker's. A small Assembly met; I lectured on Luke xviii,35. Tuesday 23. I came to bro. Gentle's & preached from Rev.xxi,6,7. Here is a large lively Class. Wednesday 24. I came to bro. Jones's & preached from 11 Cori.iii,18. Thursday 25. Bro. Jones started with me. We came to Mr. Reed's, dined, & made an appointment to preach next round. In the Evening we came to a Mr. Chapman's. He is from Home. His Wife is a kind pious Methodist. Friday 26. We came to Mr. Long's & got breakfast. They are kind here, but no Religion. We came to Salisbury, put up at Mr. Yarborough. I did some business, then went into the Court House. The General Court is now Sitting. After Dinner, I started & came to bro. John Pool's. Saturday 27. I preached in the M. House from Heb.xii,1,2. Sunday 28. I returned to Salisbury & preached in the Dutch Church from Prov.viii,35,36. The People were attentive. I returned with bro. Pool. Monday 29. I rode down to old bro. Hearne's. Tuesday 30. I am tolerable in Body & Mind & wish to die to all Sin. I preached at the M. House from "Lord are there ^(e) few", etc. Wednesday 31. I came to old bro. Carter's & preached from Heb.ii,3. Thursday 1 April. I came to Taylor's M. House & preached from Ps.cxvi,8,9. Here I meet with bro. & Sister Smith at whose House I preached Eleven years ago down in tarriver Cirt.



I go with them Home & at night preached from 1 Cori.vi,19,20. Friday 2nd. I came to bro. Bell's, but had no appointment published. I have been for several Days among cold Professors. Religion is very low with the People in these parts. I am often tempted & severely tried. O! that my God may be pleased to stand by me & save me from all that is Evil & hurtful to my Soul. Saturday 3. I preached from "Awake O North Wind", etc. In the Evening I took a walk & found the Lord very precious to my Soul. Sunday 4. I came to James Bell's & Baptized four Children; then rode to Hancock's M. House & preached from Isaiah lxi, 1,2. In the Evening came to bro. John Hancock's. Monday 5. I came to bro. Etholred Harris's. Have no appointment this Day. Lord, help me to spend it to thy glory. In the Evening I walked to an old Hog-Pen in the Woods, & while contemplating on the great Goodness of GOD, I was taken with an uncommon weeping. I felt the Lord present. Tuesday 6th. I came to Rieves's M. House & preached from 1 Cori.xv,34; had a melting, warm time. I went to old bro. Burkhead's. Wednesday 7. I came to Loftland's M. House & preached from Matt.vii,13,14. Had a powerful time. Went to Loftland's. In the Evening walked on the Mountain. Thursday 8. I came to Russell's M. H. & preached from "I know that my Redeemer liveth", etc; then to old bro. Woods's. Friday 9. I came to Jones's M. H. & preached from Philii.ii,15. Hope good was done. Came to bro. Jones's. Saturday 10. I came to bro. Lumber's, then to bro. Jones's. ~~Saturday 10xxxxxxxxxxxx~~ & preached a funeral from 1 Peter ii,4. The Baptists are strong for water in this Neighbourhood. Sunday 11. I came to Field's M. H. and preached in the open Air to a large Congregation from "Behold the Lamb of GOD", etc. The People seemed prairless. We Administered the Sacrament in an open way & invited all Christians to come, but not a Baptist came. Monday 12. I rode up to Markland's. Tuesday 13. I preached from Heb.iv,9, to a

flat, careless people. Wednesday 14. I came to McNights M. H. & preached from "This in my friend". Went home with Sister Ridgway.

Thursday 15. I came to bro. Stults's & preached from John xvi,8; had a powerful time. Went Home with Sister Howard. Friday 16. I came to Wm. Howard's & preached from Luke xxi,34-36; had a gracious Season. I rode to bro. Russom's. Saturday 17. We met in the Woods near the Bridge on Dutchman's Creek agreeable to appointment at our great Meeting. Bruce, Fields, Jane, Russom, Stallons, Martin & Samuel Hooser, Hanes & Myself Methodists Preachers. We had Mr. Richard King & three Baptists Preachers. The Baptists were quite silent. Two of them left us on Saturday. We had several Methodists Exhorters. The Service was carried on in love & Order. In the Evening the Power of GOD was Displaid in a wonderful manner. It is impossiable to tell how many were Convicted or Converted. Late in the Night bro. Bruce & me went to Sister McMaiken's.

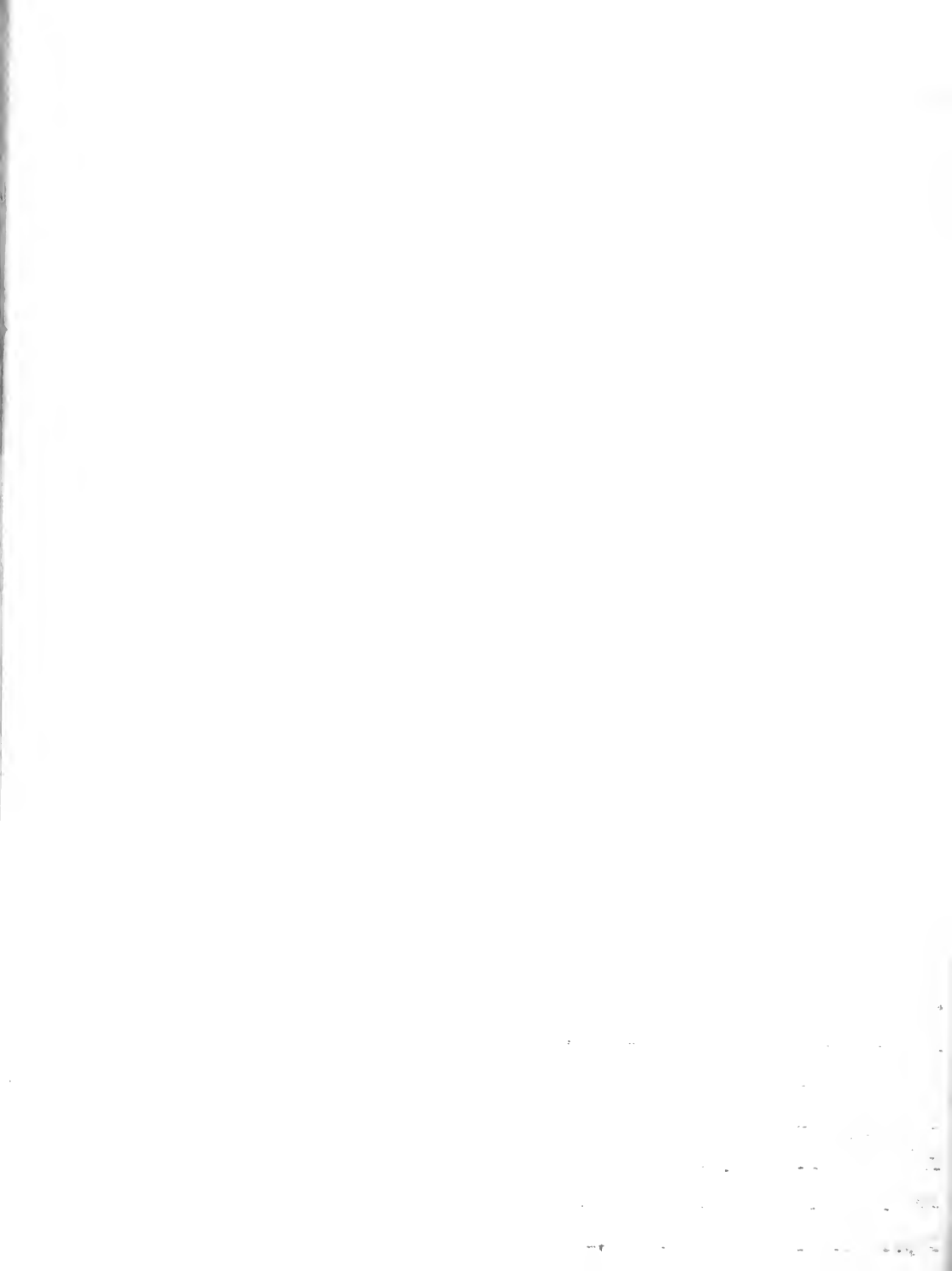
Sunday 18. We met at the Camps early & found many happy Souls, & some had been up all Night praising God. We began public Worship at about 8 OClock. The Power of the Lord was present. I preached about 12 OClock from Ps.xi,1-3. The Christians got very happy; Sinners trembled & some feldown. The preachers went through the Congregation & Exhorted; the Work went on powerfully. Late in the Evening we had the Sacrament. Then a little before Night we began preaching. The Power of the Lord came down on Preachers & hearers; the Work went on, many praising God while it Rained on their Heads. I left them about 10 OClock & went to Sister McMaiken's.

Monday 19. There has fallen much water. We met at the Camps. Mr. Reed wishd us to move to his House as it was so very wet. We did so. Bro. Bruce preached, three more of us Exhorted. Some of the Christians were hap(py) & several were mourning. I hope some good was done. This has been a great time to my Soul. The Lord has been present Day & night. I came to Cedar Creek; it swam my Horse; I



walked on a logg, & then came on to bro. Russom's. Tuesday 20. Came to bro. Gentle's & preached from 11 Thess.1,7,8. Had a gracious time; many were crying for mercy. Wednesday 21. I came to Jone's's & preached from "Wilt thou be made Whole". The Lord was present. I hope good was done. Thursday 22. In the Evening I came to Mr. Reed's & pread ed by Candle Light from "By Night on my Bed I sought him, One cryed aloud for mercy & I hope many felt the Lord knocking at thir Hearts^(e). Friday 23. I came to Mr. Chapman's, dined, then to Salisbury, but they had fail'd making an Appointment, so I came out to bro. Pool's. Saturday 24. I preached at the log M. House from Ps.cxlvi,20. The Lord was present. Sunday 25. I went to Salisbury to attend my Appointment at 11 OClock, (it had been published several weeks) but aparty Spirit prevailed. Some of them insisted that Mr. McCray (a presbyterian Minister) should preach. We had some talk in the yard. He insisted to preach first, so I gave up for him to preach in my appointment. I gave a short Exhortation & took my leave of them. I find they are divided. I went home with a Mr. Langeram. My mind was discomposed. In the evening we walked up to the Ministers Lodging. There were two Preachers. We all had some friendly talk. I parted with them & returned to Mr. Langerum. Monday 26. I was in several Stores but bought nothing. I left Town, came to bro. Pools, dined, then rode to bro. Hearne's. My mind has been injured; the behaviour of the People last Sabbath was very impolite. Tuesday 27. I came to Mr. Cox's & preached a funeral from John 1,11,12; some appeared effected. I returned to bro. Hearne's. Wednesday 28. I came to bro. Carter's and preached from John x,9. Several appeared greatly Convicted & came up Stairs to be prayed for. I hope the Lord will revive his Work here. Thursday 29. I came to Taylor's M. House & preached from Matt.xxv,10. Then came to bro. Arthur Harris's; he is from home. Friday 30. I came to bro. Bell's. Saturday 1 May. I preached from Malachi iv,2.

Bro. Leadbetter Exhorted. Sunday 2. I came to Hancock's M. House & preached from 1 Peter iv, 18. I felt for the people, but it seem'd they were prayerless. The Lord have mercy on them. I went to bro. Hancock's. Monday 3. I came to bro. E. Harris's; have no appointment. Tuesday 4. I came to Rieves's M. H. & preached from "Only fear the Lord"; had a gracious time. Went home with bro. Burkhead. Wednesday 5. I came to Loftland's & preached from "Enoch walked with GOD. Tarried with bro. Loftland. Thursday 6. I came to Russel's M. H. & preached from "I know not the day of my Death". Went to bro. Woods's. Friday 7. I came to Jones's M. H. & preached from "By faith Noah". Saturday 8. I came to Plumber's & preached from 11 Peter 17, 18; then to Jones's, then to Abbot's Creek to the great Meeting holden by the different Ministers. There was some little stir. At night I went to bro. Fields's. Sunday 9. There were many people but little good done. The people were disorderly. In the Evening I preached with liberty from Matthew xxiv, 14; old Mr. Hall Exhorted. The power of the Lord came down & there was a good work. About 11 OC I left the sound & lodged at a House near the Chapel. Monday 10. I continue poorly but returned. Mr. Lowman preached & Mr. Willson Exhorted. There was a small stir. We all parted. I came to bro. Fields's. Tuesday 11. I came to Markland's & preached from Mark ix, 50. Wednesday 12. I came to McNight's M. House & preached from Rom. vi, 22; then came to Sister Ridgway's. In the Evening we had prayer & Exhortations. Thursday 13. I came to bro. Stults's & preached from Isaiah iii, 10, 11. Had a good time. Friday 14. I came to bro. Howard's & preached from John v, 25; had a gracious time. Went to bro. Turner's. Saturday 15. I came to the School-House & preached from 11 Cori. xiii, 5. Made up a Class at this new place. Came to bro. Russums. Sunday 16. I am very poorly in Body. Rode to Whitaker's M. H. & preached from Jeremi. xxi, 29. Had a good time. Several joined. Came



to bro. Shadnack Dial's. In the Evening Sister Dial was taken very ill. I was very poorly; went to Bed; my Lax disturbed me very much in the Night. Monday 17. I came to Beal's M. House & preached from Matt. xxiv,13. Tuesday 18. I came down to bro. Ward's. Wednesday 19. I came to bro. Gentle's & preached from "Unto him that loved us & washed us", etc. I continue very poorly. Thursday 20. I came to bro. Jones's & preached from "All flesh is as Grass", etc. I continue weak & poorly. Friday 21. I came to Mr. Reed's, preached by candle light from Acts xxvi, 17,18. Saturday 22nd. I am some better. I rode down to the little Bridge (a mile from Long's ferry) & preached from Gene.xix,17, to a large number of People Assembled in the Woods. The Rain came on us. Mrs. Long was kind enough to hold her Umbrella over me. I went home with Mr. Chapman. Sunday 23. I came to Pool's M. House & preached from 11 Timo.ii,11,12. Tarried at bro. Pool's. Monday 24. I rode to bro. Hearn's. Tuesday 25. I preaded at the M. House from Mark xiii,33. The Lord was resent; a mighty cry for mercy was hear'd. Wednesday 26. I came to Carters & preached from "Hear ye that are far off, etc." The Spirit of conviction rested on the people. Thursday 27. I came to Taylor's M. H. & preached from John v,6. The People were tender. I went home with Mr. Palmer. Friday 28. I leave this kind family & came to bro. A. Harris's. Saturday 29. I came to bro. Bell's & preached from Matt. vii,13,14. The People seem'd as hard as Stones. In the Evening I came to Hearn's (the Class Leader). Sunday 30. I came to Hancock's M. H. 1,1-3. Had a tolerable time. Came to bro. E. Harris's. Monday 31. I came to Rievs's & preached from 11 Timo.ii,11,12. Had a powerful & glorious Meeting. Came to bro. Burkheads. Tuesday, June 1st. I came to Loftland's M. H. & preached from Luke x,30-34. The mightypowir of GOD rested on many. I came to Loftland's. Wednesday 2. I came to Russel's M. H. & preached from Luke xxi,34-36; had a gracious Season. Went to bro. Wood's. Thursday 3rd. I came to Jones's M. H. & preached from John i,11,12. Had a solemm time. friday 4. I rode to bro. Plumber's. Saturday 5. I

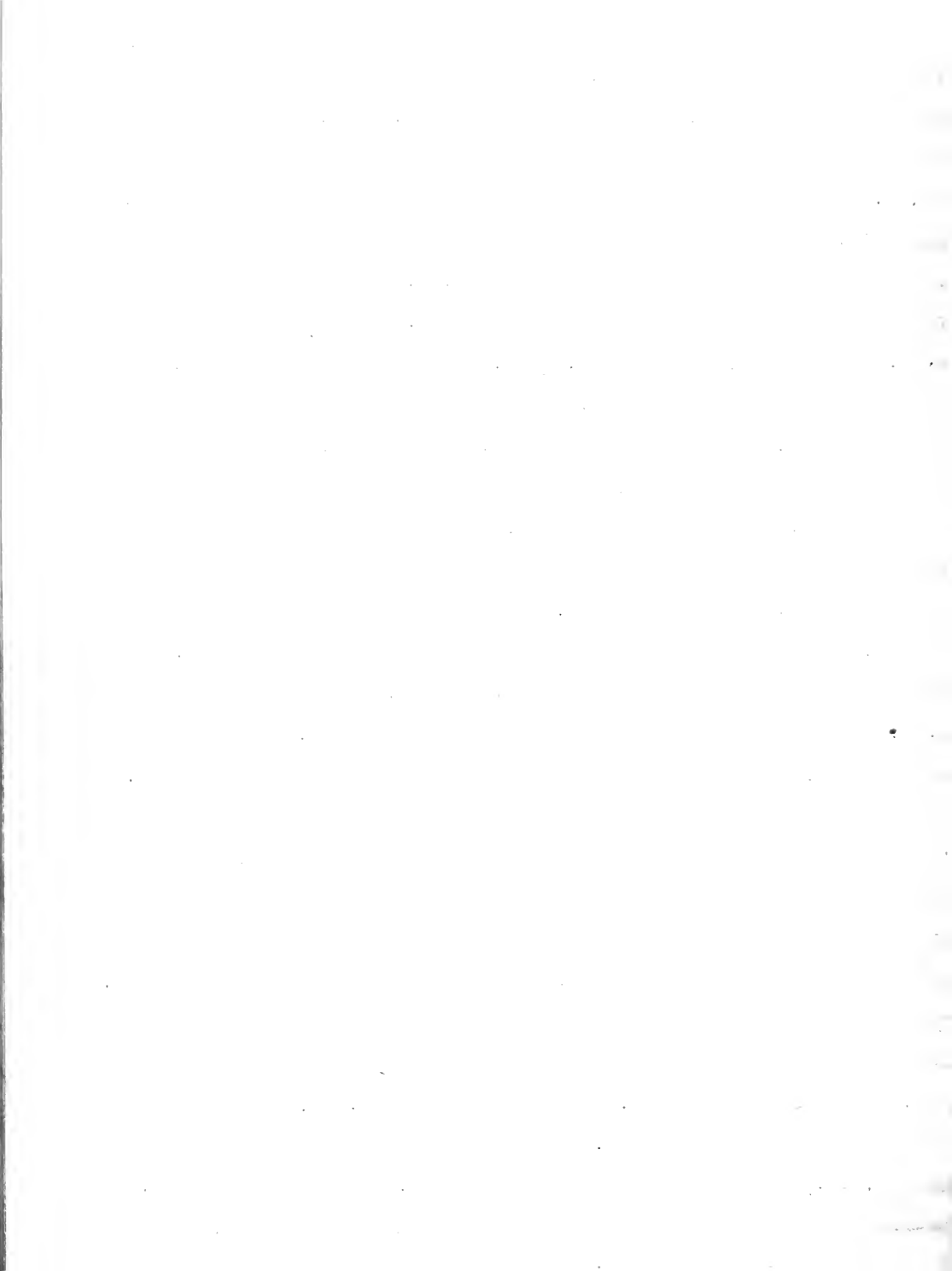


preached from John xvi,20. Had a dul time. Went to bro. Jones's.
 Sunday 6th. I came to bro. Fields & preached from Malachi iv,2. Monday
 7. I rode through much rain to bro. Markland's. Tuesday 8. I preached
 from fear not littæ flock. Had a dispute with Hill, the Class Leader.
 At night we had prayer Meeting. Wednesday 9. I came to McNight's and
 preached a funeral from Ps.106,8. Went to Sister Ridgway's. Thursday 10.
 I came to Stults's & preached from 1 John iv,19. The Lord was present.
 In the Evening we had a meeting at bro.Hutsshin's. The Power if Gôd was
 displayed. I returned to Stults's. Friday 11. I came to bro. Howard's
 & preached from Heb.xii,1,2. Had a goodtime. Saturday 12. I came to
 the School-House & preached from Isalah xxxiii,13. Had a glorious,&
 powerful time. I went to Major Hunt's. Sunday 13. I came to Whitaker's
 Chapel & preached a funeral from 11 Timo.ii,11,12. Four joined the Church.
 I came to bro. Dial's. Monday 14. I came to Beal's & preached from
 Heb.ii,3; rode to John Mcman's. Tuesday 15. I came to Gentle's after
 being lost & preached from John v,6. Had a powerful Day. In the Evening
 rode to H. Jones's. Wednesday 16. I preached from Luke x,30-34; had
 a dul time. The Class is in a poor state. Thursday 17. I rode through
 rain to Lexinton, dined at Mr. Goozenbury's, he treated me kindly, then
 rode to a Mr. Smith's. Friday 18. I came to Taylor's M. House & held
 prayer (this is fast Day), then rode to A. Harris's. In the Evening
 bro. Douthit came. Saturday 19. We came to the Q.M. at Rieves's. Bro.
 some stir. We returned to Bro. Harris's. Sunday 20. We met again, had the Sacrament
 Douthit preached, others Exhorted. We have had but a tolerable Q. Meeting.
 The Professors are not enough engaged. We came down to bro. Bell's.
 Monday 21. Bro. Douthit & bro. Leadbetter Preached. I got up & told
 my feelings to the hard'ned Congregation, which were awful. We rode
 over to Dr. Johnson's. Tuesday 22. We came to the little Town & I
 preached a funeral over Mr. Thomas's little Daughter from 11 Kings iv,26.
 Dined & we went to bro. Leadbetter's. At Night we had a Meeting & a

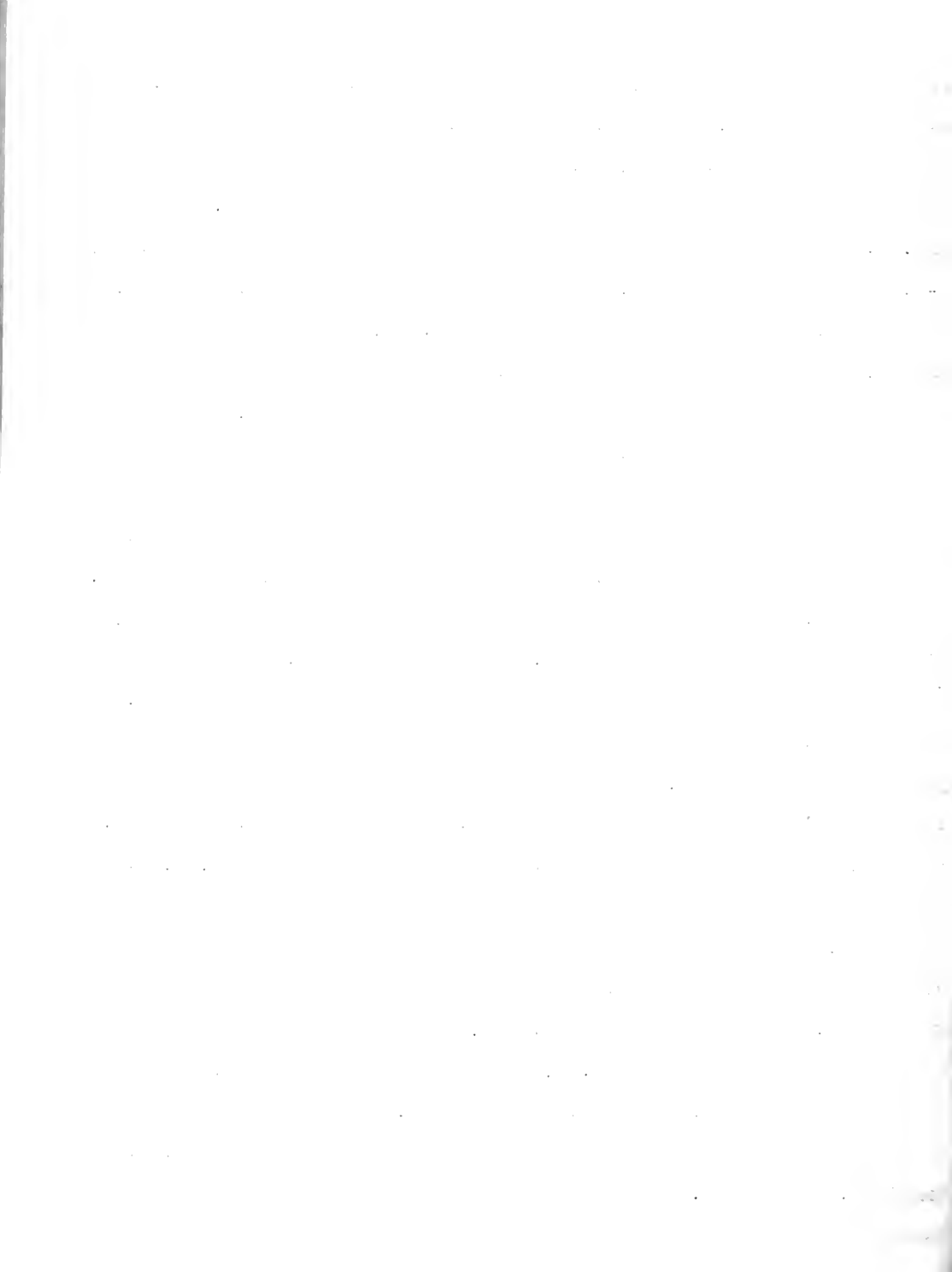
then Bro. Douthit preached. Bro. Leadbetter and me Exhorted



powerful time. Wednesday 23. We started. I parted with bro. Douthit and came to bro. Carter's & preached from Ps.cxlvi,8. Some seem'd awakened. Thursday 24. I came to Taylor's M. H. & preached from 1 John iv,19. Went home with Colo. Harris. Friday 25. I came to bro. A. Harris's. Saturday 26. I leave with Arthur Harris twelve Dollars which he is to keep for me. I came to old bro. S. Hancock's & preached at night from "He sent his word & healed them". Sunday 27. I came to the M. H. & preached from barren F. tree. Some appear'd Convicted. Went to John Hancock's. Monday 28. I came to Rieves's & preached from Isaiah xxxiii,13. Went to ^{bro.} Burkhead's. Tuesday 29. I came to Loftland's & preached from Malachi iv,2. Hope good was done. Returned to Burkhead's. Wednesday 30. I came to Russel's M. House & preached from "By Night on my Bead", etc. Had a good time. Went to bro. Wood's & at prayers had a powerful time. Thursday July 1. I came to Jones's & preached from John v,6. Had a melting time. Went with bré. Boyd. Friday 2. I had a long hot ride up to bro. Plymber's. Saturday 3. I preached at the M. H. from Matt.xxiv,13. Went to Jones's. Sunday 4. I came to Fields's & preached from Acts xxvi,17,18. Some appear'd to feel Conviction. I rode up to Salem, put up at the Tavern. Monday 5. I went into their new Church & took a view of the House & hear'd the Organs. Did my business in Town & rode up to bro. Markland's. Tuesday 6. I preached from "By Night on my Bed I sought him", etc. Some young women appear'd convicted & I hope are striving. We had some ruff talk in the Class. Wednesday 7. I came to McNight's M. H. & preached from John xvi,20. Some of their hearts were softened. I came to sister Ridgways, then to bro. Stults's. Thursday 8. I preached from Gen.xix,17; had a good time. In the Evening I went to bro. ^{Hutsshins's} & preached a short Sermon from Gal.ix,4,5. Return'd to Stults's. Friday 9. I call'd at old Mr. Howards, then went to Wm. Howard's & preached from John xvi,20. Had a tolerable time. Saturday 10. I came to the School-House & preached



from "By Night on my bed", etc. Some were stired. I went to Mr. Hunt's, dined, then to bro. Russom's. Sunday 11. I came to Whitaker's Chapel & preached from Rev.iii,18, with liberty, & after Service seem'd to be over a stir began in the House & continued till near Sunset. I went to bro. S. Dial's. Monday 12. I went to Beal's & preached from Heb.xii, 1-2. The Lord was present. I rode about ten miles to Mr. Parker's. Tuesday 13. I preached a funeral from Rev.xiv,13. The People seemd Solemn. I then rode to Capt. Dial's. Wednesday 14. I came to Gentle's & began at 11 OClock (to) preach from "Prepare the Table", etc; then Administered the Sacrament. The Work broke out powerfully. There was no intermission till after 11 at Night. Seven openly professed to be delivered from Sin & Satanspower. Many were down crying for mercy. I went to Bed greatly fatigued. Thursday 15. I am happy, Glory to God. I came to H. Jones's & preached to a cold People from Isaiah xxxiii,13. Dined, then rode home with old Mr. Cayton. Friday 16. I preached from "There is no fear in Love". In the Evening I came to Capt. Reed's. Saturday 17. I came to the little Bridge 1 mile above Long's ferry & preached from John xvi,20. Several were down crying for mercy & never left the solem Ground till after Night. I tarried at Mr. Chapman's. Sunday 18. I came to Pool's M. H. & preached from Acts xxvi,17,18. Tarried at Pool's. In the Evening held prayers & Exhorted the Neighbours. Monday 19. I came to the Dutch Church & hear'd two Sermons in their own Tongue & one in English. Rode through much rain to old bro. Hearn's. Tuesday 20. I preached from Matt.xxiv,13. Wednesday 21. I came to Carter's & preached from Phil.ii,15. Some seemed Convicted. In the Evening I rode to Wm. Taylor's. Thursday 22. I came to Rieves's M. H. & we fixed for the great Meeting. In the Evening I came to bro. A. Harris's. Friday 23. We met on the prepared Ground for the great Meeting. I opened the Meeting at 12 OClock, preached from Rev.xxi,6,7;



bro. Jane preached. We concluded; had a Solemn time, but no Noise. We repair to our Tents. Several Preacher's came. We have on the Ground the following Speakers: Jane, Deans, Leadbetter, Bowdown, Spinks, Brown Gossett, Hannah, Hancock, Higgins, West, & myself. In the Evening we began to preach in the M. House. It rained. Bro. West preached first, others Exhorted. There was a great stir; some fell out in the yard. Saturday 24. We spent more than an Hour praying about at the Tents. Mr. King came to our assistance. We went to the public Stage. Mr. Bowdown preached, then Mr. King, & then Mr. Deans. Spinks Exhorted. We went to our Tents & Dined. We had some light rain. Part of the preachers went to the M. H. & some to the Stage. Hancock began to Exhort. When done I Sang & prayed. There was a move & Stir. Several prayed on the Stage, & the mighty power of God came down. Many were crying for mercy, & many were delivered. The Work went on great part of the Night. Honour & Praise be given to God. Sunday 24. We held prayers about at the 4 different camps, then to the Stage. I made some Observations to the People. Mr. Bowdown preached, then Mr. King, & then Mr. West. I Exhorted & concluded till after Dinner. I & some others continued on the Stage & had Singing & gave some short Exhortations. The Work began. One Woman went down; a cry for mercy was Hear'd; many were on the Ground. Late in the Evening we had a Shower of Rain. Several continued, crying for mercy, & after the Rain the Congregation was large. They came from the M. House & the Tents & Wagons. About Sunset we moved from the Stage on the Hill. Several Exhorted, & such a Power of Conviction as I have scarce ever seen, came on the greater part, After night many were on the wet Earth crying for mercy. Many were Converted. The Work continued very powerful till about 2 O'clock in the Morning. Monday 26. Many of the people are nearly out of Provisions & it seems we must break. The weather (is) unfavourable & the Preachers almost worn out,

Mr. King preached, others Exhorted. The people were melted down. I arose & concluded. Several cryed out they could not leave the Ground, they must be Converted. The preachers parted in tears, the people melted, their Eyes flowing. Shurely it was a Awful time. I came Home with Arthur Harris, very poorly in Body but happy in Soul. Tuesday 27. I came to Col. West Harris's, met with Mr. King. We started & rode throug some hard rain. Call'd at old Mr. Allens, dined, then rode up to Mr. Hampton's. Wednesday 28. We came to Salisbury, call'd at Yarborough's, then rode to Mr. Dickeys, Dined, then to Mr. Kings. His good family are well & very kind to me. I am very unwell. Thursday 29. I am very poorly. In the Evening we rode about two miles to a Stand near the road in the Woods. I preached a short Sermon from 11 Cori.xiii, 5. Bro. D. Asbury Exhorted. We went to Mr. Sharp's. These are very kind Religious People. Friday 30. I am very Sick. Las(t) Evening I had some Blood taken from my foot. This morning I take a dose of Salts. In the Evening I was some better. Went back to Mr. King's. Saturday 31. I conclude to go to the Great Meeting on Rocky-Creek about 8 miles from this place. I got a black Man to ride my Horse & I took a seat in the Wagon. Came to Mr. Sharp's, got more Company. We came safe. The young Sisters was lively in Singing. When we came on the ground we found a large Congregation, & some were Exercised. In the Evening I gave an Exortation; Mr. Hall & bro. Douthit prayed. We had a good Work. Old bro. Doubt had preached a lively Sermon, but his Language was broken. I was so poorly I could not stay in the Tents but went to Mr. Andrew's. His Son in law, Mr. Sharp, & his Lady were very kind. The old People continue at the Meeting. Sunday 1 August. I return'd; hear'd bro. Bouthith preach, then we repared to the Tables to Commune. This is a Methodist Appointment, but the Presbyterians are friendly & are to Commune with us. We gave liberty for preachers & Members to receive the Sacrament either Sitting or kneeling. I opened the Meeting. Mr. Hall

(a presbyterian Minister), bro. Douthith, & me came to the Table & received Sitting. Then we Administered to the Members of both Churches. Some kneeled & others Satt. Then Mr. Hall preached a great Sermon. In the Evening I preached from 1 Samu.xii,24, with uncommon liberty, & there was a great power of Conviction resting on the Assembly. Many were down, amongst others the Doctor who had been prescribing for my poor body. I had to leave them, & went to Mr. Andrews. Got went & was poorly. Monday 2. I went to the Ground. The People were breaking; it is a wet time. They had a great time last Night. Many were Converted. Here are many happy Souls. I hear'd the Creeks were high & it is like for more rain. I returned to Mr. Andrew's. Mr. Sharpe went to Statesville & brought me some Medicine which I took before I went to bed. I was bleed this morning in the Arm.) Tuesday 3. My Physic opperated in the Night. I take another dose of Salts this morning. I am very weak & Sick. In the Evening I was requested to go about two miles to visit some in distress. I went in a Chair with Mr. Sharpe. Was very weak. This is an uncommon Providence. Mr. Hogshead has been a great opposer of the Work. A young woman is now Exercised in his House. The Neighbours gather here this Evening. Under my Exortation another Woman fell in the other Room. My Strength was gone. I went to talk to her, & the young Converts were Singing. The power reached Mr. Hogshead, & down he tumbled & cryed for mercy, & in a short time ten more. This is a wonderful display of the power of the Eternal God. One of the Men was delivered. About ten OClock at night I left them & was carried back. Wednesday 4. I ~~am~~ better. Fixed up & took my leave of this precious family. Mr. Andrews rode several miles with me. I came down to old Mr. Howard's. Thursday 5. I came to bro. Stults's & preached from Phill.ii,15. Administered the Sacrament. Had a powerful time. Two were struck & a cry for mercy was hear'd. friday 6. I call'd at old Mr. Howard's, then came to Wm. Howard's and preached from Heb.ii,3. We had a great time. I went

home with bro. Turner. Saturday 7. I am very weak, but came to the School-House & preached from 1 Peter iv,18. Had a great time. I went to Wm. Mcmean's. Sunday 8. I came to Whitaker's M. H. & preached from Gen.xix,17, but before I could end my Discourse the Christians broke out in such loud Shouts my voice was lost. I sat down & gave it up to them. I came to Sister Mcmean's. Monday 9. I am weak. It rains, so I shall not go to Beal's. Lord, I am in thy hands. Please to direct me in all things. Make me truly dependant on thee. I came to Shadrack Dial's. Tuesday 10. I came to Robert Dial's & preached from "This Gospel of the K. Had a powerful time; two professed to be converted. We continued till after Dark. Wednesday 11. I came to Gentle's & preached from "To whom now I send thee to open their Eyes. Joined 13 Converts. Had a good time. Thursday 12. I came to H. Jones's & preached from 11 Cori.xiii,v; had some stir. Friday 13. I came to Lexton. Bro. Ebenezer Jones is with me. We put up at Mr. Doosenbury's. I preached in the after Noon under the Oaks from "Only fear the Lord", etc. Some worthless fellows began to beat the Drum. I call for a Justice to stop them. At Night we had prayers & Exortations in Mr. Doosenbury's House. Many about this place are confused by the Baptists concerning Water Baptism. Satur. 14. We came to the Bridge. I preached from "If the Righteous be sarcely saved, etc. Bro. Jones Exhorted. We went to Mr. Abbot's, had Evening Meeting with a few Persons. Sunday 15. I crossed the River in a broken flat, and rode on to Salisbury & so to Pool's M. H., & preached from "Being harmless & blameless, the Sons of God", etc. Monday 16. I came to Hearne's. Tuesday 17. I preached in the M. H. from "Layin aside every weight. Returned to the House. In the Evening A. Henley came. He is from Cumberland. Wednesday 18. I came to Carter's & preached from "I waited patiently for the Lord", etc. Had a powerful time. One young Man struggled under Conviction a long time, & a young Sister lay with her Eyes open till some time in

the Night, & when she arose talked of the views of Heaven she had.

Thursday 19. I came to Hall's shop, had my Horse Shod, then to Taylor's M. H. & preached from John xvi,20. While meeting the Class had some interruption with Jas. Smith. Came to Arthur Harris's. Friday 20.

This is rest Day. We went to Col West Harris's and Dined. Returned to Arthur's & I preached at Night from being "Blameless & harmless, the Sons of God". Saturday 21. I came to Bell's & preached from the Gospel

Glass. One joined. Sunday 22. I came to Hancock's M. H. & preached in the Woods to a large Congregation from Gen.xix,17, & gave a talk on

John's Baptism. Met the Class; 7 joined. Went to E. Harris's. Monday 23. I came to Rieves's M. H. Here we had our great Meeting. I view the solemn Ground with Solemnity. I preached from "I am Joseph your bro. Had a glorious time; 9 joined the Class. Came to Eleazier Burkhead's.

Tuesday 24. I came to Loftland's & preached from "prepare the T. Had

a precious time. Wednesday 25. I came to Russel's M. H. & preached from "Let me die the death of the Righteous", etc. Had a tolerable time;

3 joined. I came to bro. Wood's. Thursday 26. I came to Jones's M. H. & preached "To whom now I send thee to open their Eyes, etc. Several

seem engaged. I rode up to Loxenton, put up at Mr. Dosenbury's. Friday

27. I came to H. Jones's. The weather is very warm. Saturday 28. I came to the Ground prepared for the great Meeting which is near Whitaker's.

We had a little Conference, then walked to the Stage. Bro. Douthit preached. The Service went on. At night we moved into the M. House,

There was a Work. I lodged in the preachers Tent. Sunday 29. There is a Stir. In the Evening I preached from the Gospel Glass. Many gave attention, but the people seemed hard. At night we moved into the House.

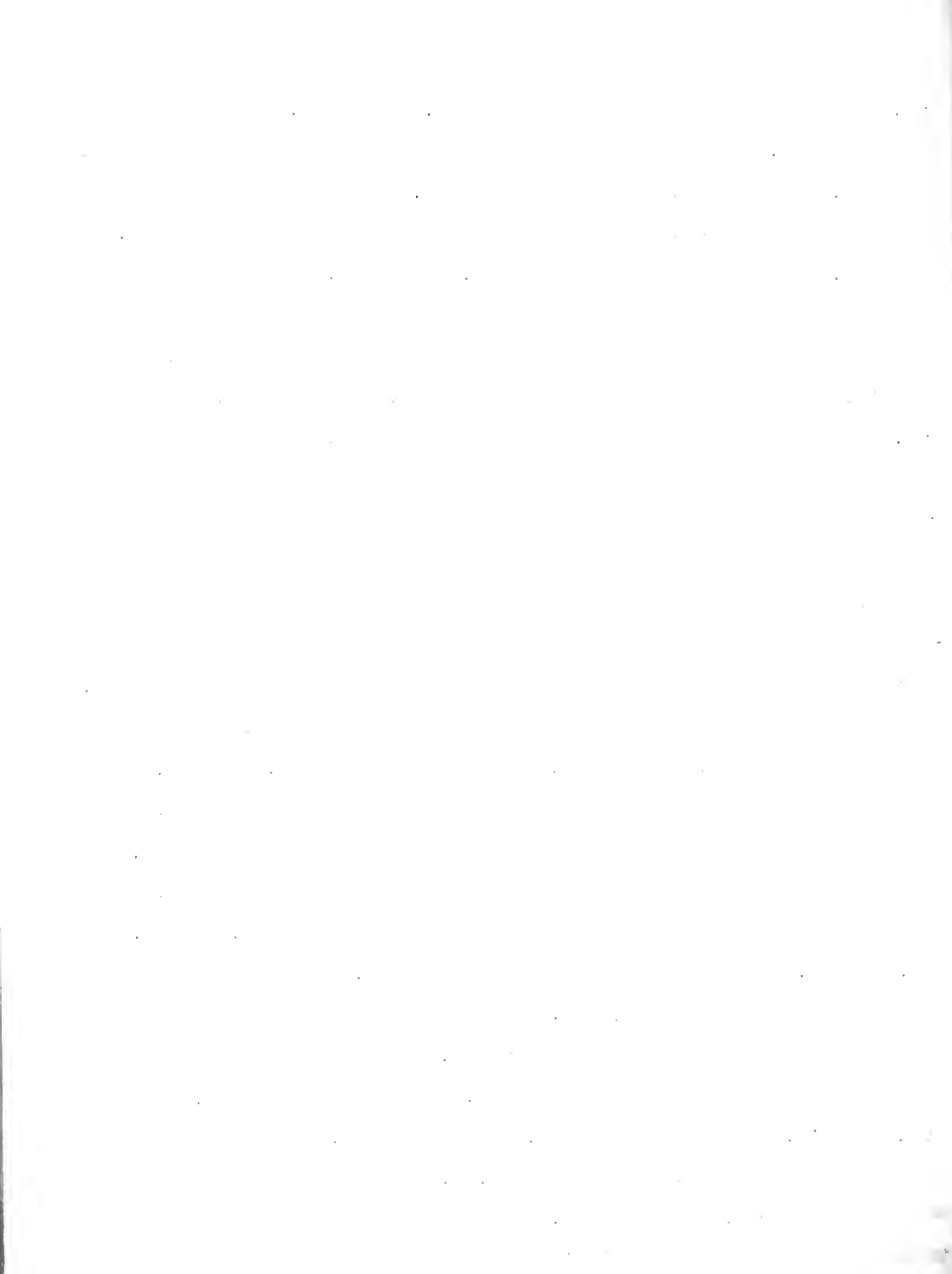
There was a work. I lodged in the Tent. It being wet, I took cold.

Monday 30. The work went on. About four OClock bro. atterson & me

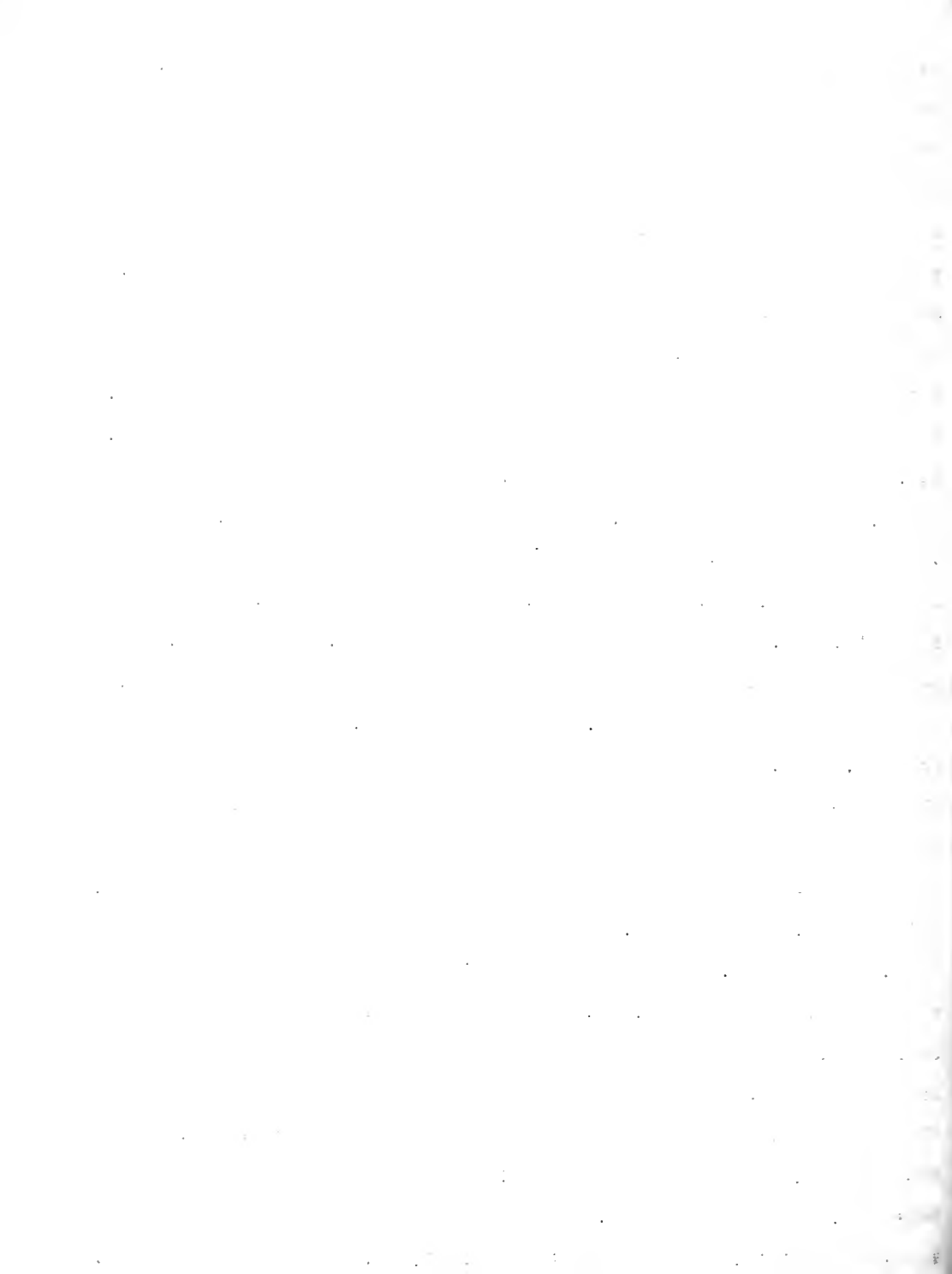
started. We came to bro. Eccols's. Tuesday 31. We came to bro. Marklands.

I was very unwell. Bro. P. preached. Wednesday, Sept. 1. I fixed up

my things & started with bro. Douthit. We parted in Salem. I rode to bro. Fields's. Thursday 2. I came to Mr. Mendenals. Friday 3. I came to Gosset's M. House & preached from "I waited patiently for the Lord. Returned. Saturday 4. I came to Bell's M. House & preached from "Unto you who fear my name". Came to Mr. Bell's. This is a kind family. Sunday 5. I am poorly & continue here. Monday 6. I started & rode down to Old friend Rainey's. Here I preached about eight years ago. Tuesday 7. I rode near 40 miles by way of Hillsborough to bro. John Sneed's. This is a dear Affectionate family. Wednesday 8. I came to Mrs. Moore's. I have been absent about 18 months. They have great Affliction here. Miss Nancy continues as formerly, the old Lady has a stroke of the palsy, & Miss Polly is much broken & looks pale. They all seem kind but low spirited, & every thing seems to wear a gloomy aspect. Thursday 9. I am feverish & out of order every way. I have not seen such a Day lately. I feel much shut up & cramped. In the E(v)ening we started to go to Meeting at bro. Sneed's. Miss Polly would not go. I preached to a few from "He sent his Word & heald them". Had reviving time to my own Soul. Friday 10. I started, came to P. Moore's, held prayers. Here I part with my dear bro. Sneed. I call'd at Mrs. Moore's. They all seem kind & glad to see me. We Conversed a while, dined, & prayed in Nancy's Room. I then took my leave of them & started. I fear Nancy will be the ruin of her Sister Polly. I rode to bro. Owen's. Saturday 11. I came to E. Taylor's. Sunday 12. I preached from "That ye be harmless & blameless, etc. Monday 13. We have concluded to prepare for a Camp meeting in this Neighbourhood. We spent some time in looking a suitable place & searching for Water. Tuesday. I started, came to bro. Shine's. They are from home. I came to bro. Pascal's. Am very unwell. Wednesday 15. I came to bro. E. Jones's. At night took Physick & was very poorly. Thursday 16. I rest here. Friday 17. I started & rode down to Sister Phillips's. Saturday 18. I rode to Speight's



old Place, tarried with the Children & Sister McGee. Sunday 19. I came to the Rain Bow M. H. Bro. Chapel had begun. I gave a short Discourse after him from "I am sent unto thee with heavy tidings". Here I meet with several of my Relations. Went to bro. Harper's. Monday 20. I came to father's. He is well. Tuesday 21. I came to bro. Thomas's. He has two fine Sons, & his Wife expects a little one. Wednesday 22. Mr. Carr came to see me. We had some talk about his disappointing me. In the Evening I came to bro. James Ormond's. He & his Wife were from home but came shortly. He has only been married two weeks. Thursday 23. I am poorly in body. In the Evening I came to Father's. Friday 24. I came to bro. Harper's. Saturday 25. I came to bro. John Grainger's, dined, then rode to bro. S. Hooker's & held prayer Meeting. Sunday 26. I came to the Rain-Bow M. H. & preached from "Let me die the death of the Righteous", etc. Came to bro. Harper's. Monday 27. I came to father's. Mr. Carr met me & paid me 522 $\frac{1}{2}$ Dollars. Tuesday 28. The Rain detains me here. My mind is uncommonly discomposed. Wednesday 29. The Weather continues very rainey. I am very unwell. About 12 O'clock I started, Bro. Watkins rode with me. We call'd at Thomas Ormond's, dined, then rode to Major May's. Had to ride through deed water. Thursday 30. I parted with bro., rode Major May's high Mare across little Contentney, & a boy rode my Horse. I then came on to Sister Phillips's. Friday, October 1st. I came to E. Jones's, paid him 600 Dollars & took his Note. Saturday 2. I came to Humphrey's M. H. & Enhorted after others had spoken. Went to bro. Wm. Hills. Sunday 3. I returned. We had the Sacrament, but the Communicants were so numerous we moved out under the Trees to finish. The Work went onⁱⁿ the House. I preached in the Woods from "Gospel Glass. In the Evening I came to bro. Williams's. Mr. Baker is now with us, greatly distressed. O! that God may look in mercy on him. Monday 4. I rest here & Mr. Baker is with me. Tuesday 5th. We came to bro. Pegrim's. I preached from Heb.xii,1,2. Had a gracious time,



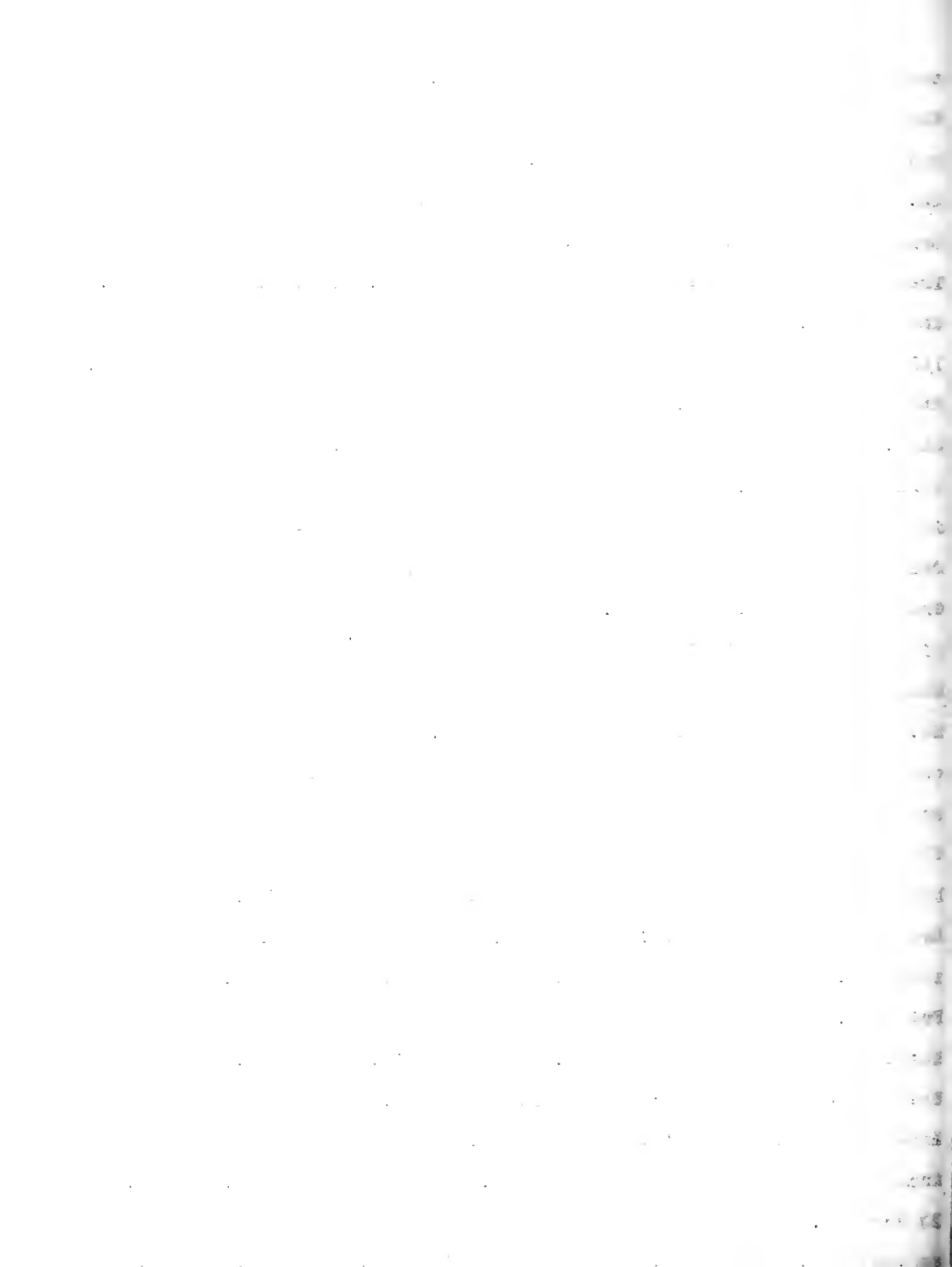
One backslider reclaimed. We appointed Preaching again next Day. Wednesday 6. I preached from "Wilt thou be made whole". Had a tolerable time. Thursday 7. I star(t)ed, parted with Mr. Baker in great Distress. I came to H. Jones's & looked at his Land, then to James Milamy. Friday. I looked at his Land & had some talk about it, but he asked too much. In the Evening I came to John Milam's. Saturday 9th. I had a long ride up to Edmund Taylor's. Sunday 10th. I hear'd Bro's. Pennell & Anderson preach & Exhort. I concluded. Monday 11. I came to Howel Taylor's (in Virginia). Tuesday 12. I came to Alen Young's, a very agreeable Family. In the Evening came to Joseph Speeds. Wednesday 13. I rest. Thursday 14. I came to Salem & preached from "Laying aside every weight", etc. Had a sweet time. I came to S. Homes's. Friday 15. I had some talk with bro. Homes about my business. Came to Sister Jordan's. Saturday 16. I came in company with bro. Homes to bro. Nolley's, then I came to bro. Speed's. Sunday 17. I came in the Evening to Salem & attended the prayer Meeting & returned. Monday 18. Bro. Edmund Jones & myself have talked over our Matters. He is not ready to enter into business this fall, so we do nothing. Bro. Homes came. We bargained. I have paid him, or rather transfured, part of Speed's Debt to him, which is 2000 Dollars, & leave only 900 Dollars in the hands of Speed. They both will use the money one year in Speculating on Tobacco & pay me One half the nett profits. We came to Homes's in the Evening. Tuesday 19. I came to Sister Jordan's. In the Evening I came to friend Walker's & prayed with a Sick Woman, then to bro. Taylor's. Wednesday 20. I came to bro. Rainey's & hear'd bro. Moore preach, then to Taylor's & to Homes's. Thursday 21. I came to Salem & hear'd a Settlement between two of the Members; then rode to bro. Speed's. Friday 22. I came to bro. A. Young's, then to the M. H. & preached from "He sent his Word & heald them". Bro. Stewart is with me. We came to bro. S. Young's. Saturday 23. We came to bro. H. Taylor's. Bro. Stewart preached; I exhorted.



Sunday 24. Trains. We continue till the Evening, then rode to Mr. Hutson's. Monday 25. We came to bro. Dance's. I stayed. Bro. Stewart went to the M. H. & preached. Tuesday 26. We came to bro. H. Taylor's. Wednesday 27. We came to bro. Edmond Taylor's. Thursday 28. We met at the M. House & began to prepare a place for the Camp Meeting. In the Evening returned to bro. Taylor's. Friday 29. We met on the Solemn Ground. Messrs. Prater & Matthews, two Presbyterian preachers, came & joined with several Methodists preachers, & the Great Union Meeting commenced. There was some stir at Night. One got Converted, several were mourning. Saturday 30. I gave a short Discourse from Luke x, 42, after two Sermons had been Delivered. Several professed Conversion in the Night. Sunday 31. We came to one Table & communed in Love, both the Presbyterians & Methods, Monday, 1 November. We had a melting time in the Morning. Three say they were Converted. Last night Mr. Matthews preached; I Exhorted & concluded. I have never left the Ground since the Meeting Commenced, have Slept in a Tent for three Nights, I have often Exhorted & preached twice & fatigued myself greatly, & yet am in better Health then when we met. About a Dozen Souls have been Converted & many appear awakened. I hope the Lord has begun a Work here. Only about Seven Wagons were brought here, but many Persons continued each Night on the Ground. We came to bro. Taylor's Dwelling House & all the preachers parted. Tuesday 2. I came to bro. Grissom's. Wednesday 3. I came to Mr. Bullock's, Dined, had some Conversation with a cleaver Infidel. Came to bro. E. Taylor's. At Supper had some disagreeable talk with bro. D. T. Thursday 4. I am grieved. We Settled matters, & I am easy in mind. Friday 5. I came to Capt. Scott's. Saturday 6. I came to grassy creek Church & met with three Presbyterian Preachers, two of whom preached. The Congregation broke. I was invited to Mr. Downing's, Dined, & walked back to the Evening Meeting & gave ^(an) Exhortation. Then returned. Sunday 7. I came to the Meeting. Mr. Prater

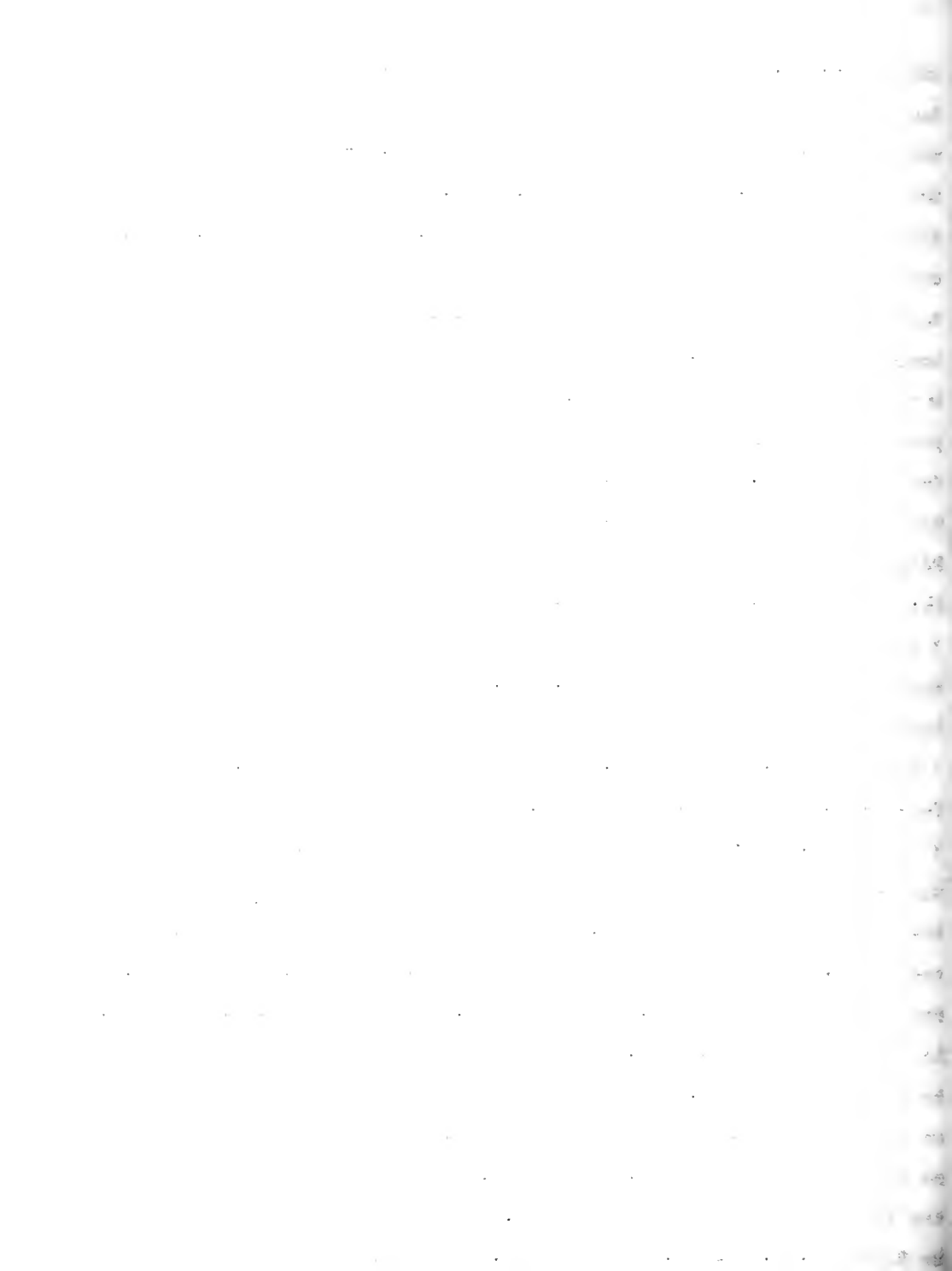
preached. The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was Administered; the
 Presbyterians & Methodists Communed together. There was a small Stir.
 I preached from "Only fear the Lord", etc, but it was so late I had but
 little Satisfact. Went to Mr. Downing's, dined, then rode to the Meeting.
 By candle light gave an Exhortation with others, then went to Old Mr.
 Lewis's. Monday 8. I returned to the M. H., visited a sick Woman near
 & heard two powerful Sermons; then I Exhorted. Now the Meeting Ends.
 No Conversions. These People are very hard. I went by the Sick Woman;
 prayed with them; she is speechless. I went on to Mr. Willis Lewis's.
 This is a kind family. Tuesday 9. I star(t)d with Mr. Lewis & his Lady
 & we rode to Mr. John Kennon's. Wednesday 10. I came to bro. Sion Smith's
 in Haw-River Circuit & held Worship with the Class at Night. Thursday 11.
 I rest. Friday 12. I came to Lewis Moore's & preached from "watch &
 pray for ye know not the time"; two exhorted. This is intended for a
 three Days Meeting. Saturday 13. Bro. Matthews preached; I exhorted.
 The Lord was present. At Night bro. Arndal preached; we exhorted &
 prayed. Several were down crying for mercy. Sunday 14. We met in the
 mor(n)ing, & while at prayer in our Love-feast the Power came down &
 many werelay'd on the floor. The Work was so powerful in the House bro.
 Matthews went out & preached in the yard. Then bro. Ardal exhorted & I
 moved the Congregation farther & preached from Reve.xxi,6,7. The Lord was x
 with us in Power. I came down to old Mr. Perry's & at family prayer the
 Power fell on all in the House. Monday 15. I part with my friends &
 came to Raleigh. Call'd at Glendenning's, Dined at friend Peck's, did
 my business & rode with old friend Peters Home. Tuesday 16. I don't
 feel right to stay here. so I came to Sister Roads's. This is a kind
 family. Wednesday 17. I stay here & have my Cloths put in Order. Thurs-
 day 18. I had a long disagreeable ride to bro. Johnson's. Friday 19.
 I am but poorly. Bro. Allgood came & preached; I exhorted. Saturday 20.
 We came to Blalock's. I only concluded the Meeting. We had a long ride

to Roads's. I was indisposed. Sunday 21. I preached from "O Earth, Earth, Earth, hear the word of the Lord". I felt great pain withing & had a fever before I finis(h)ed. We came to Sister Turner's. Monday 22. The Rain prevents a Congregation here. I have cold Chills & very uncommon feelings. Tuesday 23. We came to Raleigh, did some business, then to Smith's M. H. I preached from 11 Timo.ii,11,12. Was poorly. Came to bro. Sion Smith's; went to bed early. Wednesday 24. I am very ill & know my disorder. My Cough is bad & my Lungs are in great pain. It may be the Measles. Thursday 25. I am still Sick but my fever is not high. I feel resigned to the will of the Eternal. I hope to pass from a World of labours, Afflictions, & Crosses to a Kingdom, to a Throne of immortal Glory. I have regulated my Worldy matters - have left four Obligations for money due me in care of Bro. Edmund Taylor Jr. in Granville Cäuntty. I put Mr. Carr's Bond in this Book & I have left a Will at my father's in the Drawer of my big Chest which I desire to be Executed. Oh, that I may Glorify my dear Lord in living & dying. Friday 26. I am very poorly. In the Evening Mr. Hooker came to see me & s(thayed all night. Saturday 27. I was very bad last night. We concluded to send to Raleigh for a Doctor. The puking & purging is ve(r)y violent & the Measles do not come out. Doctor Wheaten came. I had got some relief by discharging a large portion of bile. He left Medicine. Sunday 28. My throat is bad & mouth. Monday 29. I have some ease. Tuesday 29(30). I am low. Wednesday 1 December. I am poorly. Thursday 2. I am weak. Friday 3. I walked out at the Door by the help of a Stick. Saturday 4. I got on my Horse & rode to bro. Lewis Moore's. Sunday 5. I am poorly. I took a dose of Rhubarb & Calomel. Monday 6. I rest here. Tuesday 7. I rode to bro. Prector's. Wednesday 8. I preached at the School-House from "He sent his word & healed them". Went home with bro. Tarber. Thursday 9. I rode through the cold to bro. Kennon's & preached from Heb.xii,1,2. Friday 11. I came to Smith's M. H. to the Q.Meeting. No



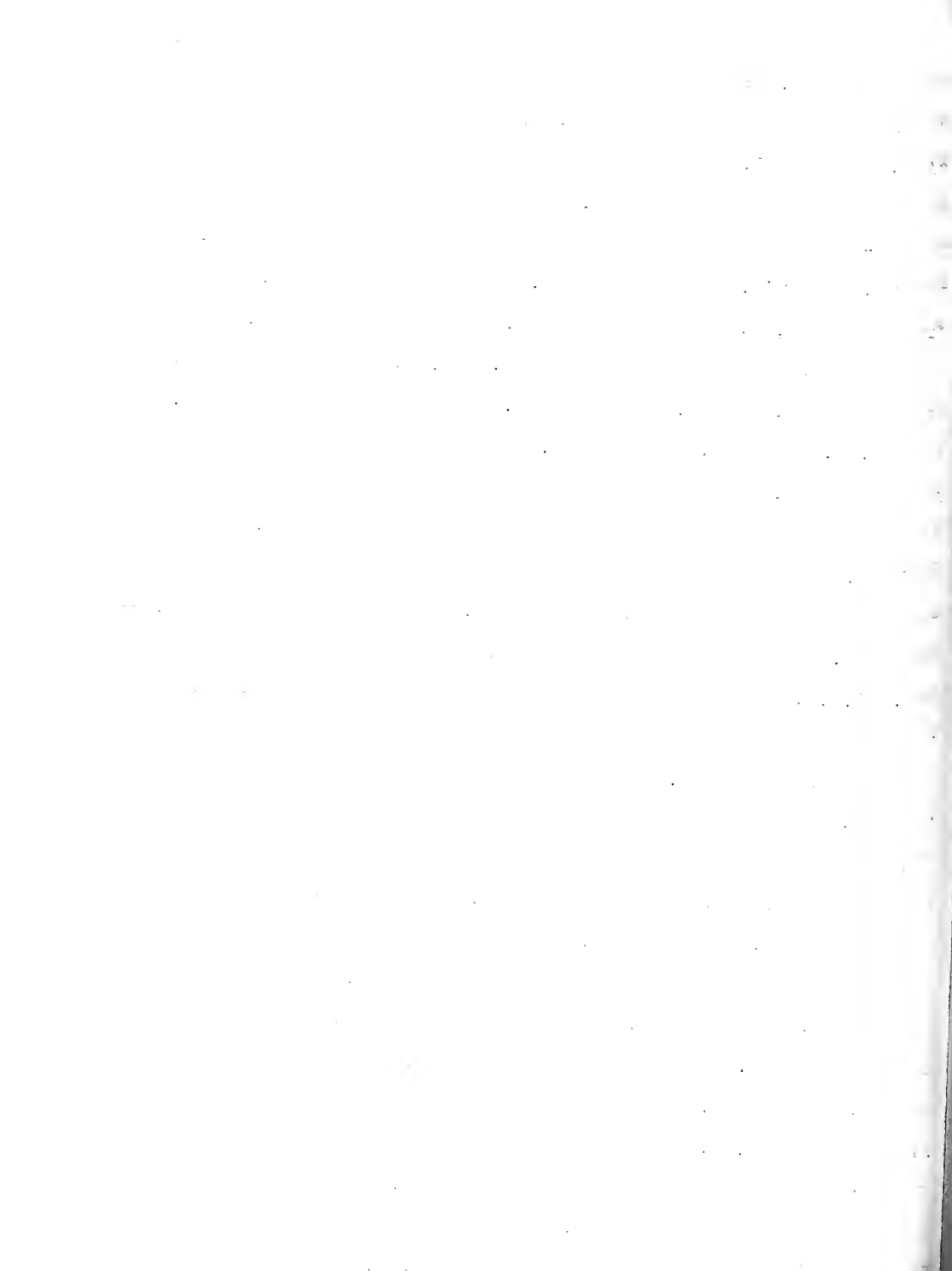
preaching. The careless Methodists in this Neighbourhood would not come. They seem to care very little about the Meeting. A few of us held prayers at bro. Smiths. So the first day passes away; nothing done. I stay here. Saturday 11. I was very Sick last night. Bro. Finnell preached, bro. Douthit exhorted. At night we met again. Bro. C. Kennon preached. There was a stir amongst the people. I tarried at bro. Smith's. Sunday 12. We had the Sacrament. I preached from "He that findeth me findeth life, etc. The poople seemed greatly engaged. I tarried at bro. Smith's. Monday 13. Bro. Douthit & me started. We traveled all Day. In the night came to bro. Cole's. Was lost & rode many miles out of our way. Tuesday 14. I am unwell. We started, came to bro. Reves's. Bro. Douthit went on, I stoped. Wednesday 15. I preached at the Hicory-Mountain M. H. from "Thou has delivered my Soul from Death, etc. Went to Rievs's. In the Evening was very poorly. Had some blood taken from my Arm & took some p(i)lls. Thursday 16. I continue unwell. Friday 17. I started. It began to Snow. I call'd at a House, warmed, then rode to bro. McMasters's. Saturday 18. I continue here. Sunday 19. I rode to Garacc's M. House & preached from John xvi,2. Then rode to bro. Woods's. Monday 20. I came to McDaniels & preached from Heb.xii,1,2. Tuesday 21. I am very lame. The Cold has settled in my left foot & causes a very sharp pain. In the Evening I rode to Mr. Thos. Ragland's. Wednesday 22. I came to old bro. Edwards's & preached from 1 John iv,19. Thursday 23. I am very poorly; have a lax. Friday 24. I continue Sick. Saturday 25, Christmas Day. I started & rode to friend Glass's & preached from Reve.xxi,6,7. Sunday 26. I came to the School-House & preached from 11 Cori.xiii,5. Went to Mrs. Kenmon's. Here I formerly tarried & concontracted an acquaint-^(t)ance. Miss Polly Kennon has married & had three Children. I have been absent eight years. Monday 27. I came to bro. Hurley's & preached from 11 Timo,ii,11,12. The power of the Lord seem'd present. Tuesday 28. I am very poorly. Wednesday 29. I came to the Ferry M. House & preached

from Mat.xxiv,13, then rode through rain to R. Ragland's. Thursday 30. I rode through much rain to bro. Pegrin's & held prayers. Friday 31. I came to bro. Johnson's & preached from Luke x,30-34. I feel very solemn this Evening. O! what have I seen, felt, suffered & enjoyed since the year commenced. I wish to live every year, month, week, Day, Hour, minute & second to the Glory of GOD. January 1st, 1803. I came to Blalock's & preached from "To whom now I send thee", etc. Then rode to Sister Roads's. Sunday 2nd. I came to Sister Turner's & preached a funeral from "It is a faithful Saying", etc. Monday 3rd. I started on a Journey down the Country, crossed Nuce at Smithfield & came as far as Cratford's on little River. Tuesday 4. I came to Shepherd's bridge on Contentney & so on to my bro. Thomas's. Was very poorly. Wednesday 5. I came to my Father's. Saw them all alive but Mary. She is lately Married to Mr. Willis Hart. I went to bro. Harper's. Sister H. has been very Sick. In the Evening I left them in peace & came to my father's. Sister Mary & her Husband came. Thursday 6. Mr. Carr came & paid me 500 Dollars & took up his last Bond. I made ready & started. Came to Speight's Old place & stayed. Friday 7th. I came to Sister Phillips's. Was very unwell. Saturday 8th. I started. Was very much disordered in my Bowels. Came to bro. Edmund Jones. Sunday 9th. I am unwell. Monday 10. I am better. Bro. Jones & me settled. He gave me his Note for ^{Dol Cents} 528 - 50 - payable 10th of October next. I had my Horse shod at the Shop, & star(t)ed. Rode to Lewisburg & then to bro. Morris's. Tuesday 11. I came to Sister Goodlow's. Wednesday 12. I came to bro. C. Kennon's. At night preached at a Mr. Bletcher's from "By night on my bed", etc. Returned to Kennon's. Thursday 13. I preached here from "That ye may be blameless & harmless, the Sons of God. Had a little stir. Continued to pray for some Mourners. Friday 14. I had to ride 32 miles on bad Roads & the way strange. Came to N. Hope & crossed but saw great Danger. Came to bro. J. Barbys. Saturday 15. Preached from you are not your

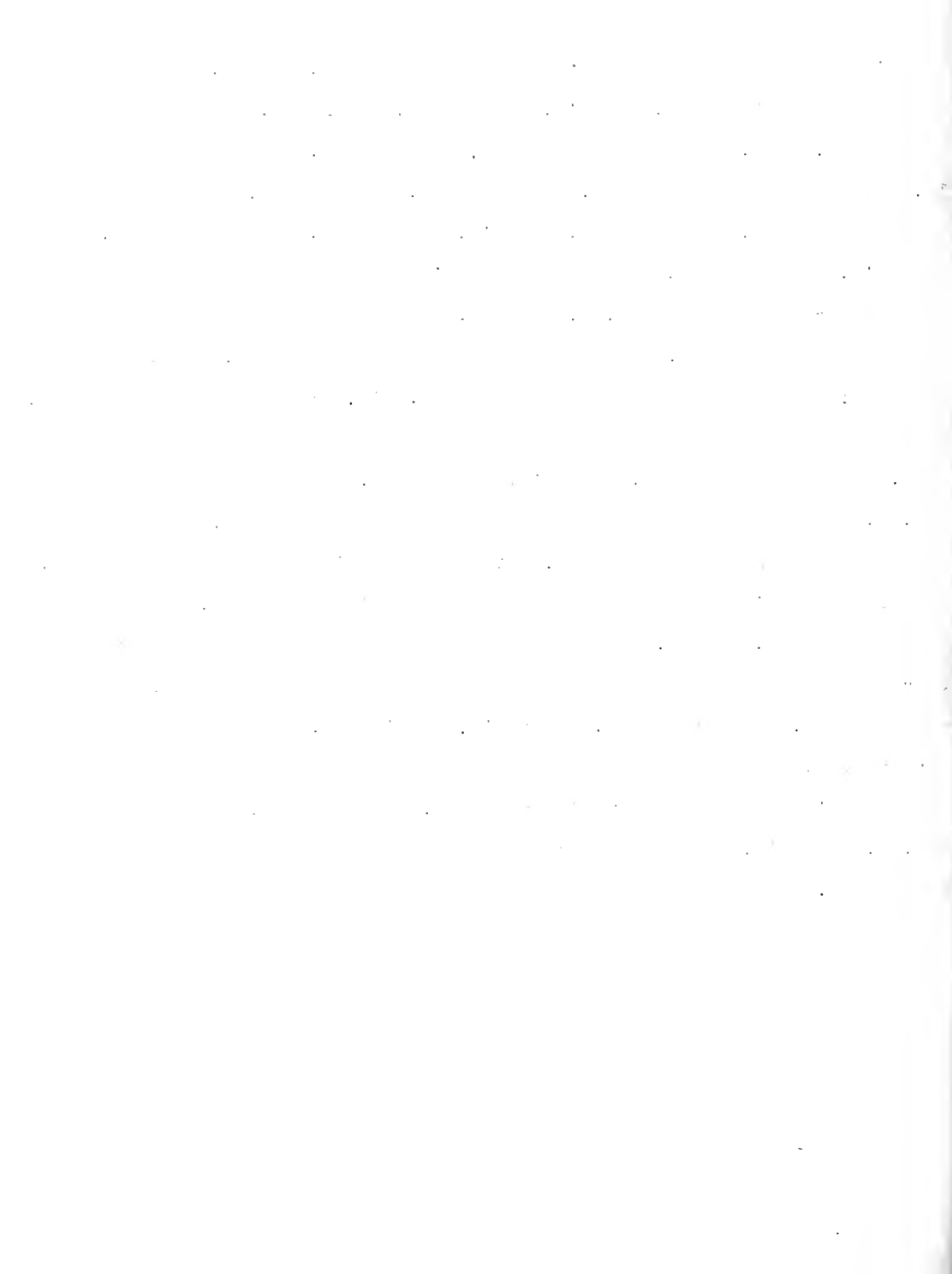


own", etc. Sunday 16. Came to Cole's & preached from "Only fear the Lord, & had a trial with a young woman, & we could not be informed whether she was married or Single. Monday 17. I came to bro. Snipes's. Had no appointment. Tuesday 18. I started, rode 12 mi. The weather (is) very cold. Came to Rieves's & preached from "To you who are troubled", etc. Wednesday 19. I came to Mr. Bridges's & got a good breakfast, then to McMasters's M. H. & preached from "The Sons of God being blameless & harmless. Came to McMasters's. Thursday 20. I came to Joshua Edwards's & preached from He sent his word & healed them". Friday 21. I am very poorly. The weather violent Cold. I came to Mount Pleasant & preach from Acts xxvi,17,18. Here I meet with three of the preachers who were with me last Summer at a Camp Meeting. Bro. Dean stays with me at John Edwards's. Saturday 22. I am very unwell. Came about 16 m. to old friend Glass's & preached from the Man going from Jerusalem to Jericho. I am very bad with a pain in my breast. Sunday 23. I came to the School-house & preached from One thing is needful", & gave them a close Lecture about the House, for one side fell down after I took my Text. I went to Dr. Martain's. Monday 24. I came to Hurley's & preached from John xvi,20. Hope good was done; 5 joined the Church. Tuesday 25. I came to Stokes's M. H. & preached from Rev.1,5,6. Read our Articles. Came to a friend's about a mile from the M. H. Wednesday 26. I came to the Ferry & preached from "To you who fear his Name", etc. Went to bro. Pegrim's. I think the word of Conviction has come to the heart this Day. Thursday 27. I preached from "The Lord preserveth all them that love him", etc. Had a sweet time. I started with bro. Johnson to go to his House. He walked, I rode, took a wrong path and was lost till an hour in the Night, but came safe at last. After prayer a Cat bit me on the Ankle which was painful. Friday 28. I preached from "Behold the Lamb of God", etc. Then rode to Sister Roads's. Saturday 29. I came to Sister Turner's to our two Days Meeting. Bro. Smith came. I preached

from John xvi,20; he exhorted. Sunday 30. I preached on the Gospel Glass. After the Sacrament bro. S. concluded. We have had a Solemn time. Monday 31. I came to Sister Roads's & preached a funeral from "I know not the Day of my death"; then rode to Raleigh & preached in the School-Room from "The Lord preserveth all them that love him. Lod(g)ed at bro. Turner's. Tuesday 1 Feby. I came to Smith's M. H. & preached from Gene.xix,17. Tarried with bro. Smith. Wednesday 2. I came to Proctor's M. H. & preached from Matt.xxiv,13. Had a good time. Came to bro. Tarver's, Dinend, & came to Mr. Bletcher's & held Worship. Then to bro. C. Kennon's. Thursday 3. I preached from "I waited patiently for the Lord". Five joined. Here I see a youn(g) Woman happy who was struck down soon after I came into this Cirt. Friday 4. I rode to bro. Barby's. I have preached to large attentive Congregations this Round & hope the Work will Revive. Saturday 5. I preached from Luke x,30-34. Sunday 6. I rode in the Rain to bro. Cole's & preached to a few from Heb.xii,1,2. Excommunicated a young Woman. Came to bro. Wm. Cole's. in the Evening & held prayers. Monday 7th. I came to Wm. Edwards's & preached from Phil.ii,15. Had a gracious Season. At Night I was poorly in Body. Here is a Sick Man. I gave him a dose of Rhubarb. Tuesday 8th. I came to the School-House & preached from "The Lord preserveth all them that love him, etc. Then came to bro. Thos. Snipes. At Night I felt unwell in Body. Wednesday 9. I feel Sin too much interwoven in my Nature. My flesh lusteth against my Spirit. O! Lord direct me in the right path. Wednesday 9. I have no Appointment. In the Evening I went to Mr. Rosser's. Thursday 10. I returned, got my Horse & rode to bro. Hall's. Friday 11. I attended at the Hickory-Mountain M. H. & preached from 1 Peter iv,18. At Night we had Worship at bro. Hall's. Saturday 12. I preached at the M. H. from "Gospel Glass". The Lord was present. We held Evening Worship in the M. H. I went to bro. Hall's to Lodge. Sunday 13. We met again. I preached from John v,39,40; others Exhorted. I



administered the Holy Sacrament to a Serious People. Our Q. Meeting ended and I went to bro. Rivos's. Monday 14. It Rains. We continue. Tuesday 15. Bro. Allgood & me started, came to bro. Snipes's. Wednesday 16. We have an uncommon Snow. Thursday 17. We started, was much plagued to find the path. Came to bro. Barby's. Friday 18. We came to bro. Kennon's. Saturday 19. We rode to Banks's Chapel & met with several of our friends. I came to bro. N. Moore's. Have had a disagreeable ride through much deep Snow. Sunday 20. We came to the Chapel. Bro. Jackson preached; then I gave a discourse from Matt.xxiv,14; then several Exhorted. The people seemed Cold & careless. I feel a degree of comfort in my own Soul. We came to Old bro. Taylor's. Monday 21. We came to the Chapel. Bro. J. Moore preached a lively discourse; several Exhorted; I concluded. Some of the professors got happy, but I fear but little good has been done. Lord look on this people & discover to them their Scituation. I came Tuesday 22. I rode home with bro. E. Taylor. back to old bro. Taylor's. I now must prepare for Conference. I want to sepnd my Days to the Glory of GOD & leave this World in peace. Wednesday 23. I went to bro. Grissom's, hear'd bro. Finnell preach, & I concluded. These people are not truly engaged. The Lord of Heaven look down in mercy on Sinners in Granville. Thursday 24. I came to bro. E. Taylor's. I am very busy; have much to do before I go to Conference.



William Ormond Jr's Journal

Volume V

from

February 24th, 1803, to October 4th, 1803.

(10)

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

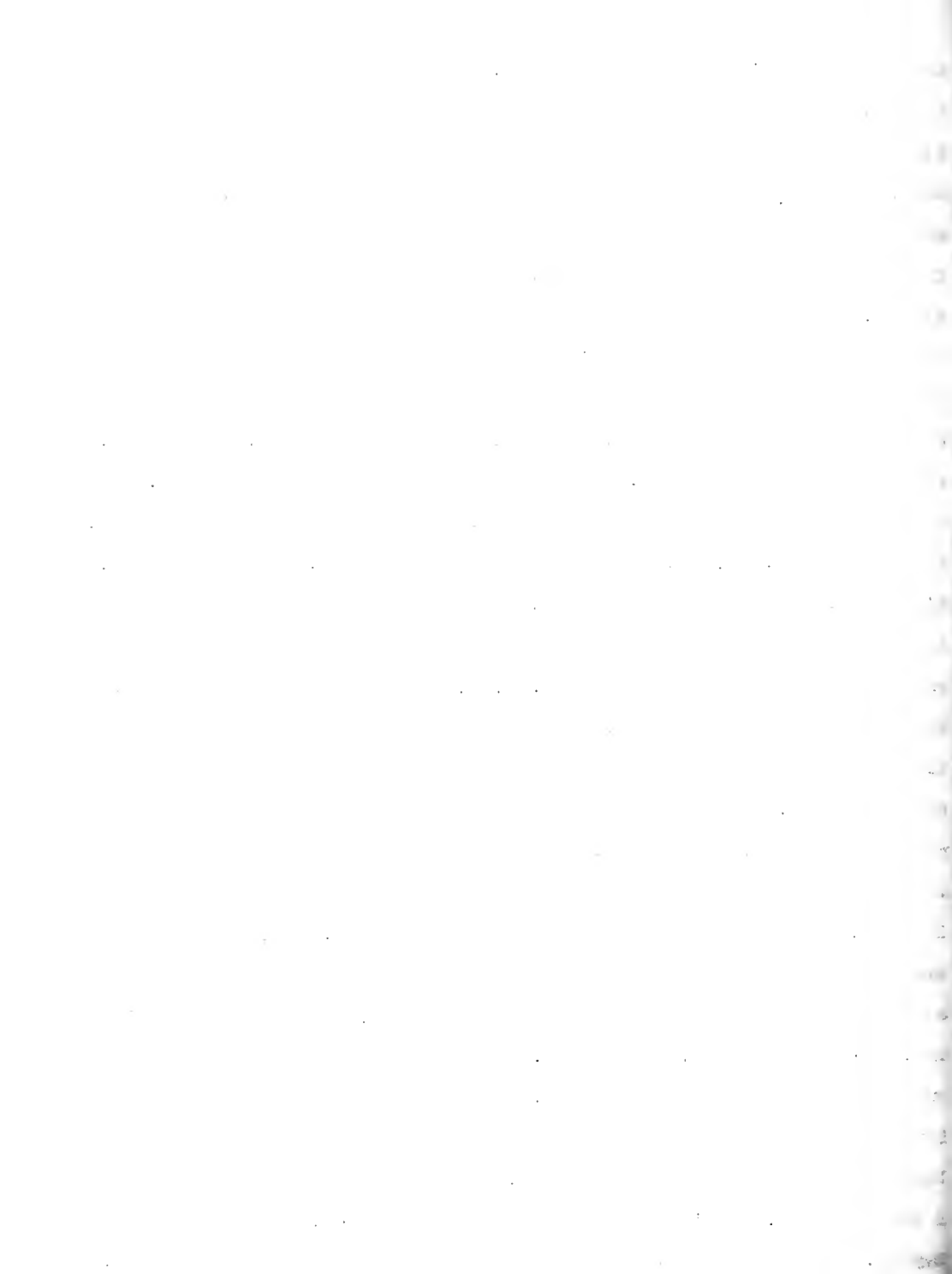
Journal of William Ormond's Life
Commencing Thursday 24th of February, 1803.

Thursday, 24 February, 1803. I preached at bro. Taylor's M. House (Granville County, N. Carolina) from 11 Cori.iii,18; others Exhorted. We had a tolerable time. Bro. Pinnel & I went to Capt. Scot's, Dined, baptized a Child. Then rode to bro. Edmund Taylor's and hear'd bro. Hendly preach. We held prayers & had a gracious Shower. Friday 25. We ~~were~~ detained here; it snows. Saturday 26. We started & rode to Collier's Church. I preached from John xvi,20. Had a precious season. I went to Capt. Powell's. Sunday 27. I came to the Church & preached from Mala.iv,2; then Administered the Holy Sacrament. This is Caswell Q. Meeting. I rode down to Jas. Milum's. Monday 28. I came to bro. Marvel's. Tuesday, March 1st. I came to the Conference at bro. Dromgole's. About 12 OClock came to the M. H., hear'd bro. Hall preach, then to bro. Myrick's. Wednesday 2nd. I came to Conference. At 12 OClock I came to the M. H. & preached from 11 Timo.ii,11,12; then returned to my lodging at bro. Myrick's. Thursday 3rd. We met in Conference, then to the M. H. / Friday 4. We met in Conference, then to the M. H. / Bro. Sneethen preached. Saturday 5. We met in Conference, finished the Business. Our Appointments were read. I am to go to Norfolk & Portsmouth. We came to the M. H. Bishop Asbury preached; others Exhorted. I find these People are not engaged. Sunday 6. We met in Love feast, then repared to the Woods and bro. Sneethen preached. Many of the Preachers Exhorted & prayed. I left the solem ground late in the Evening. A small Company continued till nine OClock at Night. Several were Converted. I came to bro. Fletcher's, Dined & was poorly. Monday 7. I started. Sisters S. & B. Wyche were in company; their Chair broke down. S. rode behind me & B. behind brd. Buckston until we brought them home. After Dinner I rode down to bro. Pelham's. Tuesday 8th. It rains; we continue here. Wednesday 9. I came to Miss J. Fisher's, Dined, then rode to

bro. Parham's. Have taken Cold & am very unwell. Thursday 10. I came to bro. Rogers's, then to bro. Pennington's, then to Phillip Davis's. Friday 11. I came to bro. Joseph Moody's. Saturday 12. I have agreed for bro. J. Moody to take my Horse & Sell him for me as I am going to stay in Town. I rode him to bro. Charles Murphreys, then to bro. Cowling's. Now I am to part with the good Slave that has carried me more than four years, From Maryland to the frontier part of Georgia my faithful Horse has borne me safe. Now bro. Cowling's Negro Man takes him & is to deliver him to Charles Murphrey, & bro. Joseph Moody is to send for him on Monday next & keep him till Southamton Court, & then and there Sell him on Credit for me. I now, about four OClock in the Evening, this 12th Day of March, 1803, take the last look on my Horse until the G. Resurrection. Then I shall (I believe) see him in an immortal State never more to suffer. Sunday 13. I started in bro, Cowling's Chair & came to Suffolk, put up at Mr. Yarborough's. About 12 OClock bro. Miles & I went to the N. House, prayed & Exhorted. Had a sweet time. I went home with Mr. Allen, dined, & at 4 OClock preached in the M. House from "Only fear the Lord", etc. Two young Men star(t)ed up, came out of the Gallary & went off soon after I read my Text. I made a stop & reproved them. After preachang I came to Mr. Yar. & presently two Men called at the Door for me. I arose from my Chair, & after hearing one of them speak about a minute discovered them to be the young men that went off from preaching. I soon returned to the Room without saying much to them. They appeared very angry. Monday 14. My Cold is bad. Last night I experienced affliction both of Body & Mind. The Lord preserve me from all Sin, from every wrong desire, & make me holy in Heart, in Life, & in all my Actions. I have to stay here this Day, expecting to take the Stage tomorrow. I went to bré. Miles's & baptized a Child. Returned to Mr. Yars. to prayer, to reading, to writing

& to searching my Heart. I am now going to take a Stand in Norfolk. Do I feel my heart engaged in the great Work of Preaching the Gospel to thousands of Sinners? O! Lord qualify me for the task. Tuesday 15. I am better both in Body & Mind. About 45 minu. after 12 OClock I took the Stage & reached Portsmouth a little after Sun-Set. Was conducted from bro. Nicholson's Store to bro. Mansfield's Dwelling. After Supper we went to a Class Meeting at bro. Watts's; returned. I lodged at bro. Mansfield's. My Home is not yet fixed. I want to make myself acquainted with the Methodists in this Town. O! that I may preach the Gospel with Success to this people. Wednesday 16. I am but poorly. Spent the day mostly in private. At Night I preached in the M. House from Luke x,42. The Congregation was serious. The male Members stoped after preaching & concluded for me to Board at Bro. Laurence Mansfield's at the Rate of thirty Six pounds V. G. Money a year, to be paid Quarterly, tho the bargain is not binding on any party longer than one Quarter of a year. I came Home to lodge. Thursday 17. I am tolerable. Am fixing my things in my Room & Trunk this morning. Then I crossed over to Norfolk, was conducted to bro. Green's. At Night preached from Heb.4,9. My Soul was happy. Returned to bro. Green's. Friday 18. I met a Class in the Evening & another by candle light. Return'd to bro. Green's. Saturday 19. I visited bro. Baker & found him & his Consort to be very agreeable & warm in Religion. At Night the Leaders & Stewards met at bro. Butts, We proceeded to business. I am to board at bro. Green's at the rate of Two hundred Dollars a year. I came to my Lodgings easy in mind. This is comfortable Scituation, good water, & Sister Green is a king agreeable Woman. Sunday 20. I met the black People in the M. House at 7 OClock; walked home, got my breackfast, & at 11 OClock returned & preached to a large Congregation from 11 Cori.11,18. Went home to dine then came over to Portsmouth & at three OClock preached in our Church from 11 Timi.11,11,12. Had a solemn time. Came home (to bro. Mansfield's)

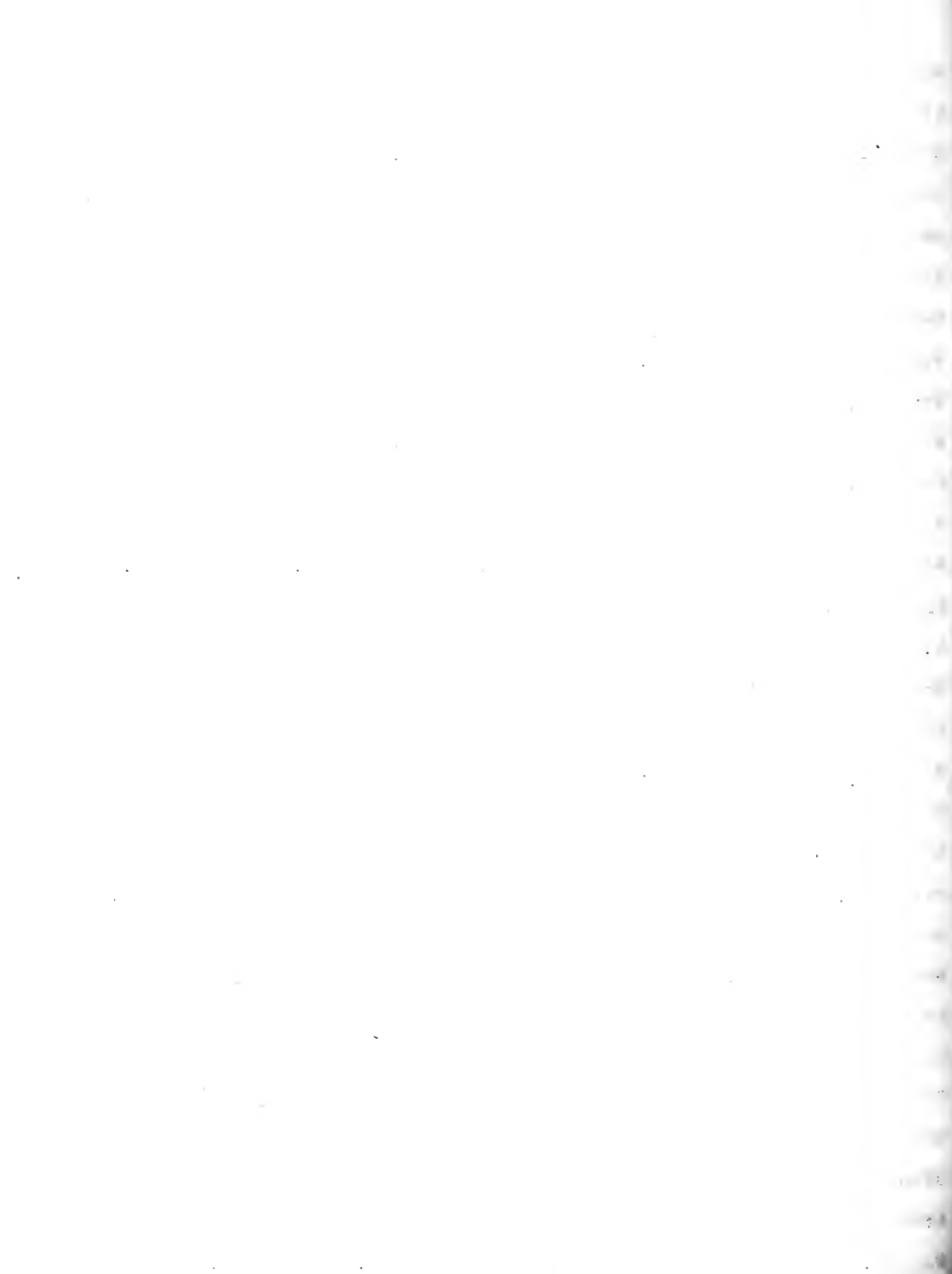
& at night hear'd bro. Brooks preach. Then came home through the rain
 & wind. I am very weary. My Work is too great in these Towns. Monday
 21. I am tolerable. At four OClock I met the Stewards & Leaders. We
 had several Debates & long Arguments on different Subjects. There has
 not been that Union in the Socities that ought to subsist among Christians.
 I hope there will be better times. By candle light I met a Class here
 at bro. Kelseck's, then came home greatly fatigued. Tuesday 22. I am
 unwell in body; my cough continues. I Dined at bro. Barr's. At Night
 I met a Class at young bro. Fritchard's. Wednesday 23. I went to
 Norfolk, took supper at bro. Baker's, met a Class at bro. Murphrey's.
 Then visited a Sick woman. Lodged at bro. Baker's. Thursday 24. I
 came home (to bro. Richard L. Green's). At night I preached in the M.
 House from Heb.xi,2,3. Lodged at home. Friday 25. I dined at bro.
 Gilbert's. At 4 OClock I met bro. Hanacah's Class at the M. House &
 at Night met bro. Cole's Class at bro. Singleton's. Saturday 26. I
 preached at 3 OClock from 11 Timo.ii,11,12, a funeral Sermon at bro.
 Harmon's over sister Harmon. Then went with the Corps about 3 miles to
 the burying out in the Contry. Spoke at the Grave, visited a Sick woman,
 then returned. At night met the Stewards & Leaders. We strove to
 regulate matters. Sunday 27. At 7 OClock I met the Boys in the School-
 Room. I fear some of them are departing from the path of Duty. At
 11 OClock I preached to a large Audience from Prov.viii,35,36. The People
 were Solemn, and while Baptizing a Child many were very tender. At
 3 OClock I preached in Portsmouth from John xvi,20. At night hear'd
 bro. Mansfield preach. Monday 28. I want to spend every moment of my
 precious time to the Glory of GOD. I find there is work always ready
 for me. O! that I may ever be found about my Masters business. At Night
 I met a black Class in the M. House. The Lord was present. Tuesday 29.
 I dined at bro. Watts's, met a Class at Night at bro. Fritchard's. Wednes-
 day 30. I dined at bro. Fritchard's. At Night preached in the M. H.



from Psalm cxlvi,8. Had but a dul time; came home dejected. I fear these people pray too little. Thursday 31. I came to Norfolk. At Night preached with liberty from John xvi,8. Friday, 1 April. At 4 OClock I met two Bands & found the Lord very near & precious. At Night met a large Class at Mr. Denby's. Had a sweet time. (I have dined from home at bro. Baker's) (& shall lodg at bro. Rennold's this Night.) Saturday 2nd. I came home & spent the forenoon reading & writing. Went to bro. Stratton's to Dine. Came home & met the Stewards & Leaders by Candle Light. Bro. Baker & bro. Stratton, two of the Stewards, resigned. My mind is very uneasy. Sunday 3rd. I met a black Class in the M. House at 7 OClock & regulated matters in two more of the Classes. At 10 OClock I preached to a large Audience from 11 Cori.xiii,5, then Administered the Sacrament. Had a sweet & Heavenly time. The Service lasted more than three hours. I hurried to bro. Gilbert's, Dined, then to Portsmouth & preached at 3 OClock from Rev.xxi,6,7. At night hear'd bro. Nicholson (but) preach a lively Sermon. Came home weary, by my mind easy & happy. O! how good it is to labour for GOD & precious Souls. Monday 4. I am tolerable in Body & Mind. Bro. Harmon came for me to go over & then go out in the Contry about 3 miles to preach a funeral over his Sister. I went to bro. Baker's. There was a Horse & Chair prepared. I went out & preached from "I know not the Day of my Death". The People were serious. I then came to Mr. Williams's & prayed with his Wife near the point of Death, then to Norfolk. Took Supper at bro. Baker's, then met a Class at where I appointed bro. Harmon the Leader. We had a powerful time. The meeting continued till after 10 OC. I returned to bro. Baker's greatly fatigued. Tuesday 5th. I am tolerable in Body & happy in Soul. The Day is cloudy & Rainey. I came over to Portsmouth. I dined with bro. Harbert. At Night met a Class & excommunicated a Member. Wednesday 6. I was engaged at home writing, reading, etc. At night preached from Mark xiii,33. Thursday 7. I came to Norfolk, met the Committee at 10

OClock & settled the dispute between two of our young Members. At
 Night preached from 1 John iv,19. Friday 8. This is good friday. I
 fasted & prayed. Went to the Roman Church & heard the Priest deliver a
 Discours suitable to the Day. I fear some of them know but little of
 true Religion. At 4 OClock we had a general Class Meeting at our M. H.
 & at Night I met bro. Green's Class. Had a powerful time; the Lord was
 present. Saturday 9. I dined at bro. Pierce's. At night met the Stewards
 & had a long talk with our bro. Brooks. Sunday 10. At 10 OClock I
 preached to a large Audience from 1 Timo.iii,16. Was much fatigued.
 Came to bro. Gilbert's, Dined, then crossed to Portsmouth & preached at
 3 OC from Phil.ii,15. Then Administered the Sacrament. We had a good
 Season. At Night we held Love-feast. Monday 11. I am very poorly. A
 Man came while I was in Bed & insisted I should go & preach a funeral
 Sermon. I fixed & went to Norfolk, got a Chair at Mr. Bush's & rode
 about three miles & preached from 1 Cori.xv,36,37. Returned very unwell.
 Dined at Mr. Bush's, then to bro. Green's, & then back to Portsmouth. I
 must curtail my labours. I am too poorly to continue them. At Night I
 met a balck Class in the M. House. Tuesday 12. I am very unwell. At
 Night I went to Bed without attending any Meeting, which is the first
 time since I came down. Wednesday 13. I am very weak. Met the Stewards
 & Leaders. At 4 OClock we formed Rules to Regulate the Meeting & did
 all our business. At Night I preached from S. Solomon iii,1-4. Bro. Wiley
 & bro. Mastin (from Newbern) came in. The former came home with me.
 Thursday 14. We came to Norfolk. I dined at bro. Stratton's with several
 of my old Acquaintance from Carolina. At Night I was greatly disappointed
 by bro. Wiley's not preaching. I gave a Discourse from Psalm xlix,1-4;
 came home poorly. Friday 15. I am busy making the Church Book. Satur-
 day 16. I receive a letter from Bishop Asbury by Bro. Toy. He is sent
 here to help me if he can be supported. I went round & warn'd the
 Official Members to Meet this Evening. We met & had many Debates. Matters

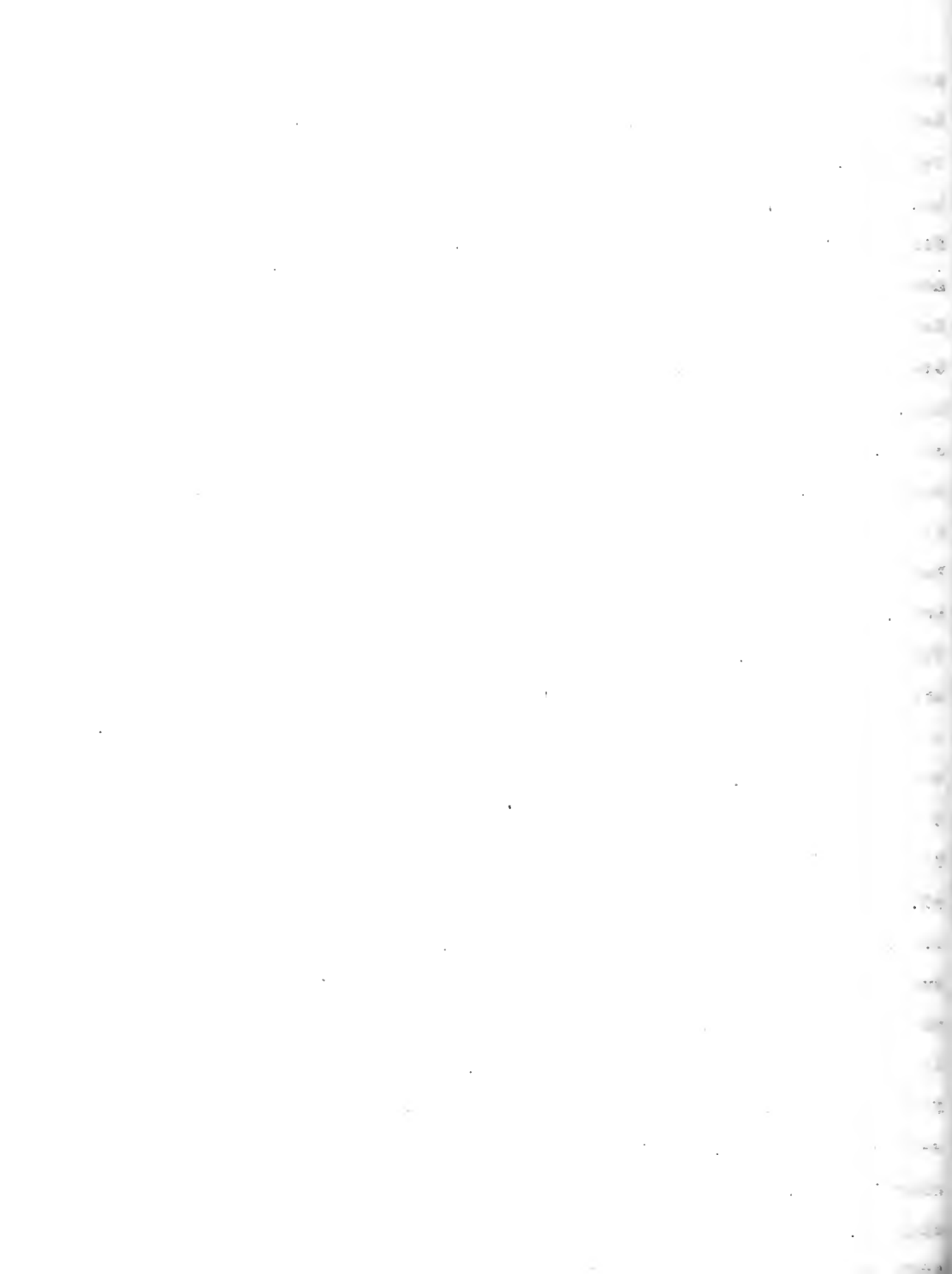
are unsettled. Late in the night I got to Bed, but my mind was uneasy so I slept very little. Sunday 17. I arose early. At Sun-Rise we held a love-feast. My Soul was very much bless'd. At 10 OClock I hear'd bro. Toy preach. We visited sister Baker who was Sick. Dined at bro. Gilbert's. I then crossed to Portsmouth. It is windy & has snowed several times this day. At 3 OClock I preached from Matt.xxiv,13. Came home unwell: lay down about dark. Monday 18. I am but weak in Body yet feel bound for Heaven. At Night met a Class at bro. Kelsick's, joined thre(e), & began to make up a new Class. Tuesday 19. I was busy making a Church Book. Bro. Lee came to bro. Bare's. I met him. At night he preached. Wednesday 20. I am tolerable. We had a Steward's Meeting at 4 OClock. At night bro. Lee preached. Thursday 21. We went to Norfolk. At 5 OClock I met a Committee at home. At night bro. Lee preached. Friday 22. We met a Class at 4 OClock & at night I met another in the M. House. Had a sweet time. Saturday 23. I met with the Trustees at bro. Baker's. at 10 OClock, & at 11 OClock I met several of the male Members at the M. House to fix on receiving & boarding bro. Toy. We dined at bro. Stratton's. At night bro. Lee preached. Sunday 24. We had Love-Feast at 7 OClock. Bro. Lee preached at 10 OClock. We dined at bro. Gilbert's, & at 4 OClock I preached to a large Congregation from Mat.xxiv,14. At night I was poorly & went to bed early. Monday 25. I came down to bro. Gilbert's, met with bro. Lee & in a little time we crossed the River. He fixed up & started for the Country. I came home. At Night I met the new Class at bro. Porter's & had a good time. They arose & spoke so as to be heard very well. Tuesday. It rains. I cant visit the Sick. I have to go more than a mile by water. Wednesday 27. I met in Stewards Meeting at 4 OClock & we made some regulations. At Night I preached from Luke x,30,34. Thursday 28. I came to Norfolk. At 5 OClock met the Committee & strove to settle a dispute between L. B. & H. B. I fear these Men are greatly Temp(t)ed. Friday 29. I met at



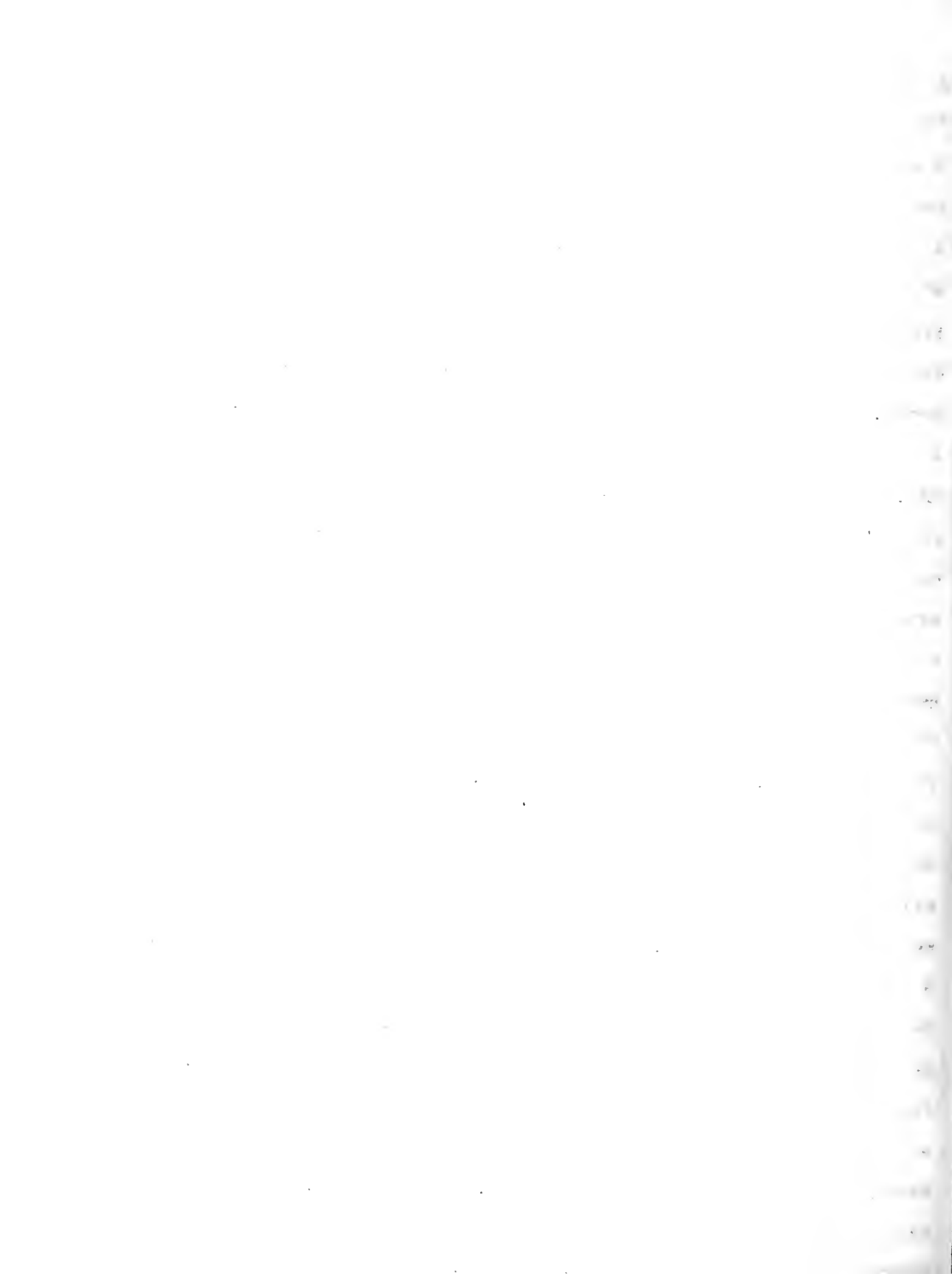
bro. G's at 9 OClock, but bro. B. was sick & could not come. I took a Class Leader & went to Mrs. M's. & had some close talk about her conduct. Then went to old ^(an) Sister's and settled a dispute between 3 Sisters. They seem'd melted under prayer. My Soul was refres(h)ed. At Night I met the Class at bro. Butt's. There was much Noise. Saturday 30. At Night we held a Steward's Meeting. Sunday 1 May. I preached at 10 OClock from 1 Cori.v,6,7, then Administered the Sacrament. Had a refreshing time. Dined at Mr. Cox's. Preached at 4 OClock from Acts xxvi. Went to bro. Stratton's; rested but little. Perached at night from Heb.11,3. Went home greatly fatigued. Monday 2nd. I am tolerable & feel determined to live for God. I came to Portsmouth. Mr. & Mrs. Mansfield are gone from Home. I am to eat at Mrs. Jefferson's & sleep at Home in my Bed & Room. Two young Men will sleep below. I am assaulted by the Enemy of my Soul. The Lord deliver me from all that is Sinful. At Night I met a Class at bro. Porter's; had a gracious Season. Tuesday 3rd. I attended at Night at bro. Watt's, & after that Meeting brok, I went to bro. J. Pritchard's & had a Shout there. Wednesday 4. I preached at Night from 1 Cori.xv,34. Came home low Spirited. Thursday 5. I am greatly beset by the Tempter but am determined to live for God. I came to Norfolk. At Night heard bro. Toy preach & I concluded. Friday 5. I met the Bands at four OClock. Had a tolerable time. Made up two new Bands. At Night I met a Cless at bro^(a) Singleton's. Continued till 11 OClock. Lord was present. Two cryed for mercy. Saturday 6. I went to bro. Pierce's & dined. At night met the Stewards & Leaders. Sunday 8. I met the Blacks at the M. House at 6 OClock. Breackfasted at bro. Gilbert's, crossed to Portsmouth. It was very ruff. Preached at 10 OClock from Malachi iv,2. Administered the Sacrament. Preached at 3 OClock from Luke xii,32. Had a good time. Preached by candle Light from 1 Cori.vi,19,20. Came home easy in mind but weary in Body. Monday 9. I arise this morning with Heaven in my Soul. O! how good it is to

labour for God. At night I met a Class at bro. Porter's. Had a good, solem time. Tuesday 10. I met the Class at ~~bro. Porter's~~ Night at J. Pritchard's. Wednesday 11. I attended a select number of the Members to inquire into the conduct & character of a young Sister. At 4 OClock I attended the Steward's Meeting. I have dined at Mrs. Forthyth's. Had agreeable company as also at bro. Nicholson's last Monday. At Night I preached from 1 Peter 1,5. Had a good time. Thursday 12. I came to Norfolk & preached at Night from 11 Peter 11,14. Friday 13. I met the Class at the M. House at 4 OClock. Had a precious Season. At Night I met another Class at the Point. The Lord was with us there also. Saturday 14. I attended the Steward's Meeting at Night. Sunday 15. I preached at 10 OC from Deut.x,20, & at 4^(P) OC AM. from Gene xix,17. Had a comfortable time. We drank Tea & prayed at a Sister's near the M. H. I heard bro. Green at Night. Then returned home. Monday 16. I came to Portsmouth, my mind calm & clear. I want to live to the Glory of God. I spend this Day mostly in private. Tuesday 17. I went to Court, presented my Credentials, took the Oath of Allegiance, then went to the Clerk's Office with brothers Richard Kelsick & Wm. Watts, entered into Bond & receiv'd License to marry in the State of Virginia. At 5 OClock attended a Committee at bro. Barr's; at night went to a Class Meeting at bro. Porter's. Wednesday 18. I walked in company to bro. Davis's two miles in the Country. Bro. Simpkins & I returned in the evening by ourselves. I preached at night from Ps.107,20. Thursday 19. I came to Norfolk, dined at br . Butt's. The rain prevented our attending at the M. House. Friday 20. I was uncommonly exercised after I went to bed last night. Bro. Robert Cox had come to Town & was in a Room joining mine. I felt it strongly impressed on my mind to request him to agree to go out to my father's should I die down here this Summer, which he consented to. ~~do~~. I expect should it be the case, he will take my Cloths, Books, & Papers & go out & give information to my friends &

they will pay him for his kindness out of my Estate. Friday 20. I met the Class at the M. H. at 5 OC. Had a good time. Went to bro. Gilberts. The rain prevents my going away, so I stay all night. Saturday 21. My head is disordered. I came home. Bro. Toy & I went to bro. Singleton's & Dined. I went to see bro. Cole & we came to Mr. Cox's & took Tea. He is agreeable. I attended the Steward's Meeting at Night. We did business till late. Sunday 22. I came to Portsmouth, preached at 10 OC from James v,20, and at 3 OC from 1 Cori.15,58. I call'd at bro. Barr's, stayed till after Tea. Came home poorly & went to bed early. Monday 23. I am refreshed. I want to live near to God & be more useful. Met a black Class at night & we turned out two. Tuesday 24. I met the Class at bro. Porter's; one joined. Two young Ladies have lately been converted & joined. I hope the Lord will revive his Work here. Wednesday 25. I met the Steward & Leaders at 4 OC. At night I preached from Ps.49,1,2,3. Thursday 26. I came to Portsmouth. Attend a select number at bro. Stratton's at 5 OC to determin on Brook's's matter. He got angry & abused me greatly. I went to the M. H. at night. The rain prevented a large Congregation. I exhorted & prayed, then came home throug the Rain & mud. Friday 27. An uncommon wet time. Saturday 28. It continues to rain. I dined at bro. Field'es. Sunday 29. The weather continues disagreeable. I went through the mud to the M. H. & preached at 10 OC from Luke xiii,23. Returned & went back & preached at 4 OC from Luke x,42. Went to bro. Butt's very unwell. Was taken with a puking. Went home & in the night was very ill. Monday 30. I am very weak but got up. Tuesday 31. I am feable but came to Portsmouth. I met at the M. H. at 5 OC to make up a Day-Class & joined nine. Wednesday June 1st. I preached at night from Rev.1,5,6. Came home very weak in body. Thursday 2nd. I came to Norfolk, met at bro. Stratton's at 5 OC. Brook wrote an insulting letter to the Committee. He is now excommunicated. I hear'd bro. Toy preach at Night. I concluded by

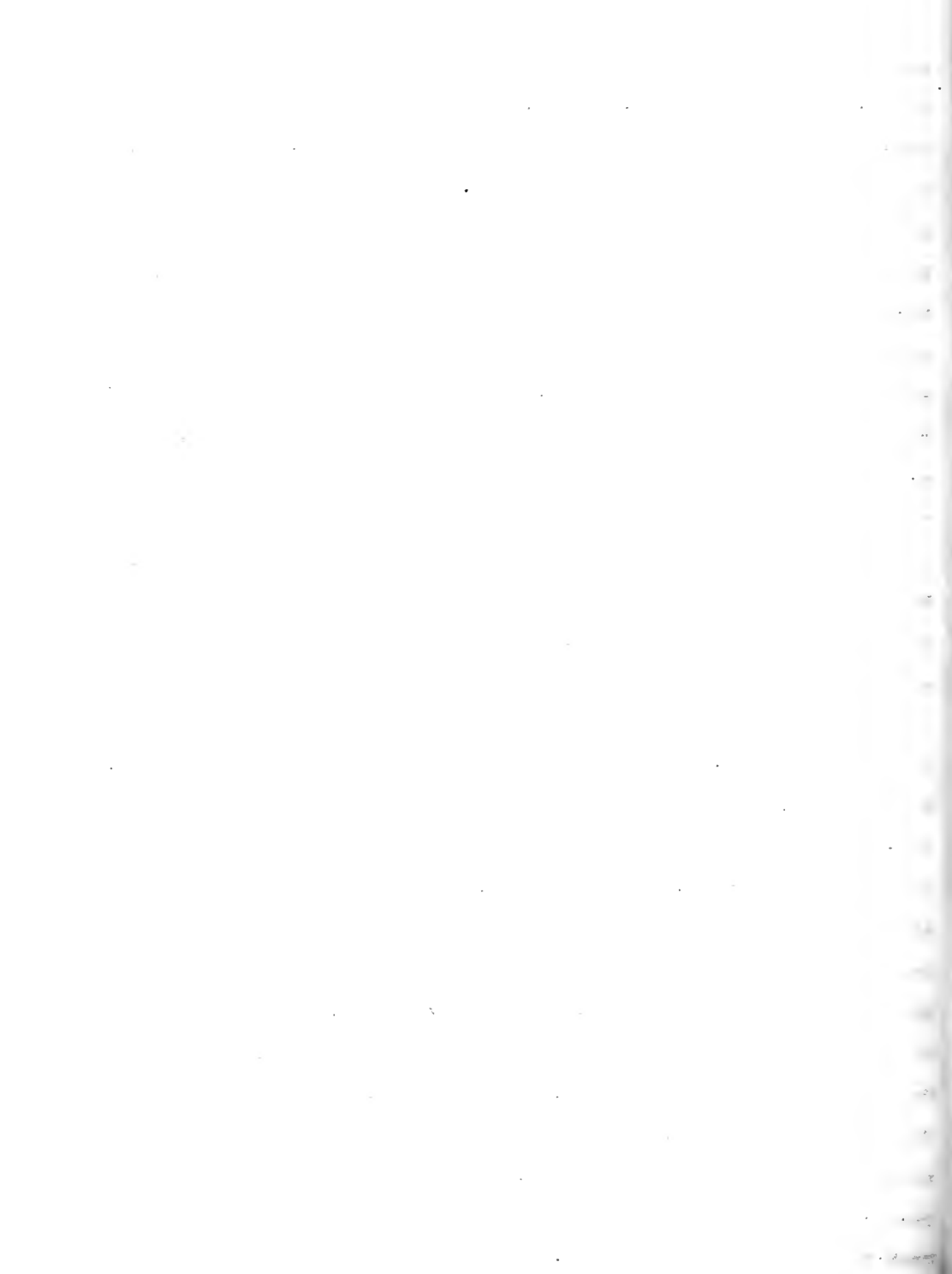


prayer. Friday 3rd. I dined at bro. Baker's & met the Bands at 4 OC.
 Had a gracious Season. At night I met the Class at the M. H. Had a
 very gracious season. Saturday 4th. I visited an old sick Sister. The
 Lord was with us while at prayer. At night met the Stewards & Leaders.
 Had a long meeting. Sunday 5th. I preached at 10 OC from Rev.ii,17, &
 administered the Sacrament. Had a very powerful Season. The Service
 lasted about four hours. I heard preaching at 4 OC & also at night.
 Came home weak in Body but happy in Soul. Monday 6th. I came to Ports-
 mouth. At night met a Class at bro. Kelsicks. Tuesday 7. I was dis-
 appointed meeting at the M. House by the Rain. At Night met a Class at
 bro. Porter's. Wednesday 8. I met the with the Stewards & Leaders. I
 received my Quarterage. At night Preached from Heb.xii,1,2. My mind has
 been hurt this Evening by the conduct of some of the Methodists. They
 are too contracted, particularly in fixing the Board of their preacher.
 Thursday 9. I got two of the Stewards together & they agreed to give
 bro. Mansfield 20 Dol. a Quarter for board, so I continue another quarter.
 I came to Norfolk. In the Evening met at Sister Boice's with several
 of our friends. Had singing & prayer. One young Lady cried for mercy
 & her poor brother came in very Angry & insulted his worthy Mother. Mrs.
 O'grady is here & I have observed again & again she conducts herself in
 all Companies & at all time as a discreet christian Lady. At night I
 preached from John xvi,20. Had a gracious season. Friday 10th. We
 had an alarm in the morning. A Lady near our House appeared uncommonly
 affrighted & said the Devil had come for her. I prayed with her & strove
 to stir her up to seek the Lord. After Dinner I went to bro. Stratten's
 Store & opened the Books & took^{an} account of them. He will sell them &
 settle with bro. Lee. At 5 OC attended the Class at M. House, & at
 night met another. Came home poorly. Saturday 11. I am unwell. At
 night attend the Steward's Meeting & we settled the Quarterage. I shall
 continue my board here at bro. Green's. Sunday 12. I came to Portsmouth

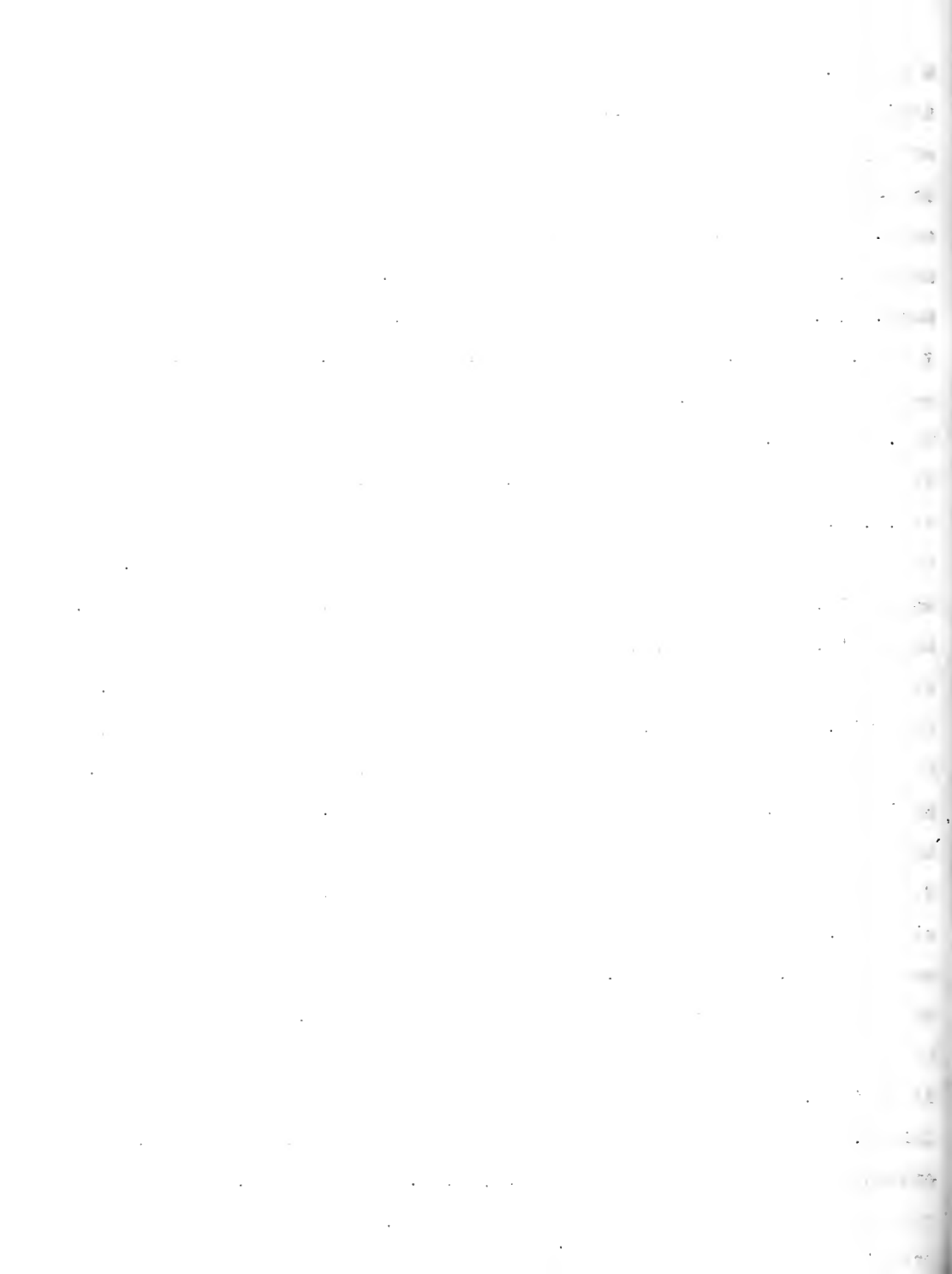


& preached from John 1,29. Had the Sacrament. At 3 OC preached from "O Earth, Earth, etc. At night was sick & took some Physick. Monday 13. I am weak in Body. Tuesday 14th. I met a Class in the Evening. Wednesday 15. I am weak. At night I preached from Heb.11,3. Thursday 16. I went to Norfolk, met several of our friends at Mr. Caulbort's. Sister O'grady played several Tunes on her Forte-Pianna. At night I hear'd bro. Toy Preach. Friday 17th. I went in the Evening to Capt. Latham's. We had a precious time at prayers. Saturday 18. I met the Stewards & Leaders at night. Sunday 19. I preached from John v,39. Monday 20. I came to Portsmouth, went to Court but came away before Cherry's Trial came on. Have been informed by one of the Justices the murder was proven on him. Tuesday 21. I met a class at the M. H. in the afternoon. Wednesday 22. I attended the Stewards Meeting at 4 OC. At night preached from Luke xiii,23. Thursday 23. I came to Norfolk, then home & attended to business. Bro. Benn came to see me. We went to bro. Butt's and Dined. In the Evening bro. Toy & I went to Sister Dolly's. We held prayers with a few pious People. At night I^I_N preached from "That ye may be ha^T_Nless & blameless. Friday 24. I dined at bro. Pierce's, call'd at Sister Chandler's; bro. Toy prayed. I came to the M. H. & met a Class at 5 OC. At night I went to the point & began to hold Class meeting, but befor the first prayer was ended, the power of the Lord was on the people. One Man cryed for Mercy aloud. Prayer was continued. I left them about 11 OC but heard in the mor(n)ing he was converted before they left the House. Saturday 25. I went on Board bro. Crab's Ship & breakfasted; had a sweet time at prayer. Returned home. Two friends came for me to go in the Country to see a dying Man. I went by water two miles. He is likely to die & seems desirous to gain true Religion. I returned. At night I attended the Stewards Meeting. Sunday 26. I preached from 11 Timo.11,11,12. At 10 OC came to bro. Gilberts, Dined, then to Portsmouth & preached at 3 OC from Acts xxvi,17,18. The

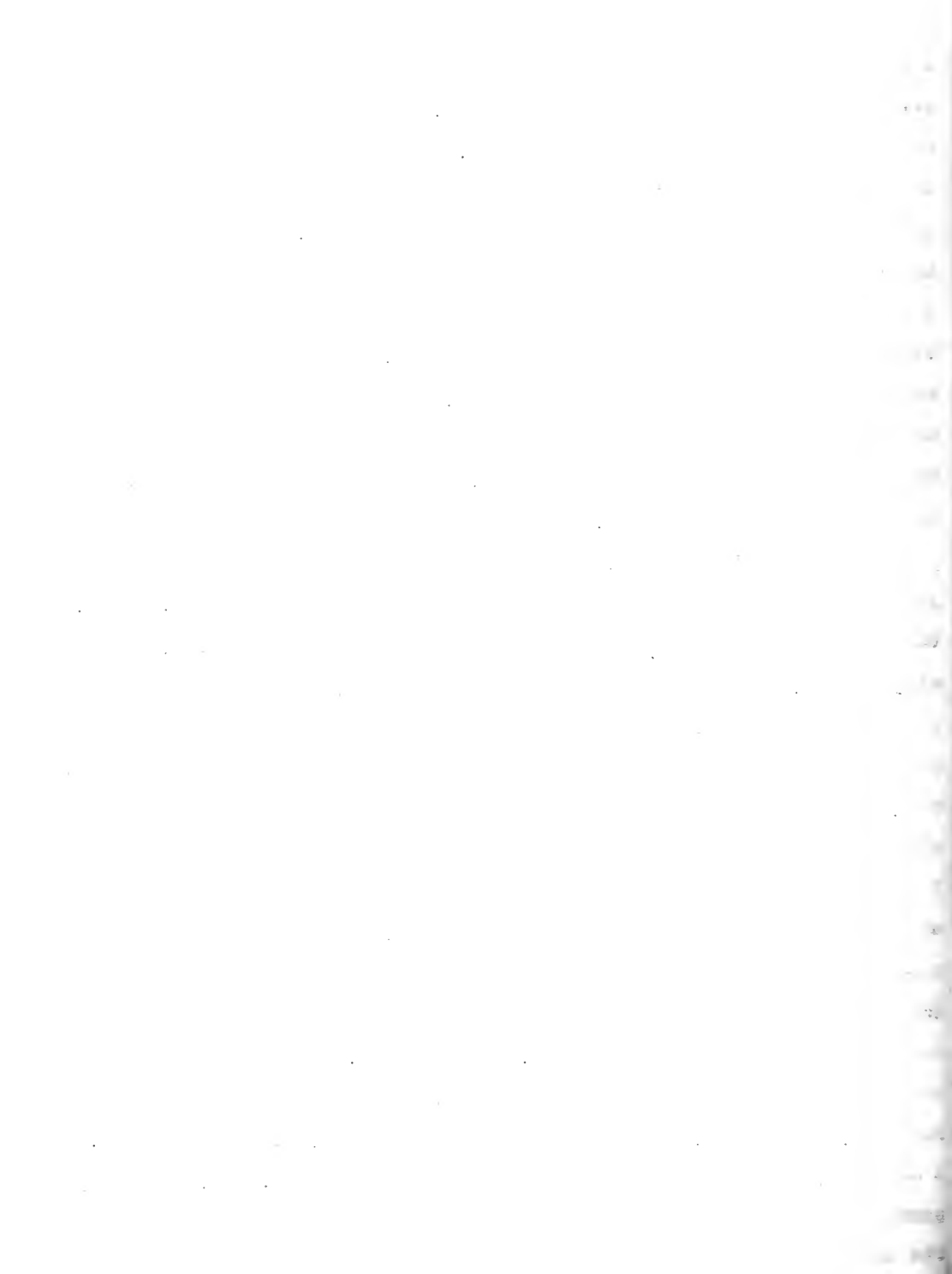
weather is warm & I am greatly fatigued. Monday 27th. I am well & happy. I went to old Mr. Harbert's & preached his Funeral from Psalm 118,19. Tuesday 28th. I met the Class at the M. H. at 5 OClock, & at night at bro. Porter's. Wednesday 29. I am tempted & made to fear at times that the flesh prevails over the Spirit. Lord afford Grace & deliver me from all Sin. At night I preached from Jeremiah 14,8. Thursday 30. I came to Norfolk. Dined at bro. Medcalf's, & after coming Home went to Mrs. Chandler's & spent the Evening agreeably, tho there was much Company. At nigh(t) hear'd bro. Toy preach. Friday July 1st. I met the Bands. Had a good time. At night met bro. Cole's Class. Saturday 2, It is very warm. I went to the point & dined at bro. George's with bro. Toy, & in the Evening we prayed at friend Constable's. At night met the Stewards. Sunday 3. I preached at 10 OC from Isaiah 21,5, & Administered the Sacrament. Dined at bro. Stratton's & came to Portsmouth. At 3 OC preached from Matt.24,14. At night hear'd bro. Nicholson preach. Monday 4th. I wish to live every moment for God & I long to see Zion prosper. At Night met a Class at bro. Kelsick's. Tuesday 5. I met a Class at the M. H., at Night another at bro. Wetts's. Wednesday 6. I met the Stewards & Leaders. In the Evening I came to Norfolk and met bro. Baker's Class & appointed a Leader. Came to bro. Stratton's & tarried, Thursday 7. I came to bro. Green's, then attended at the Meeting House at 4 OC agreeable to Appointment, but only one Trustee Met so we did no business. At night I preached from Heb.xi,7, with a degree of liberty. Friday 8. I went out to bro. Dauley's with several of our friends. Returned to the Class Meeting at 5 OC, then visited a Sick Sister. At night met bro. Green's Class. Saturday 9. I stay at home till the Evening, then went down near the Market & married a Couple. Came home about 10 OC. Sunday 10. I preached at 10 OC from Mat.xiii, 47 48,49. Dined at bro. Gilbert's. Had some talk with Mrs. B. F. & Miss N. G. about last Class Meeting. I sincerely wish they may get true



Religion. I came to Portsmouth & preached from 1 Peter iv,18, then Administered the Sacrament. At night I hear'd bro. Mansfield preach. Monday 11. I am calm & composed. Lord keep me so all the week & prepare me for every Duty both in publick & private. At night I met the Class at J. Pritchard's. Tuesday 12. I met the Class at the M. H. in the Evening. Had a precious time. Wednesday 13. At night I preached from Gene.vi,3. Thursday 14. I came to Norfolk, spent part of the Evening at Mrs. Cooper's. At night heard bro. Toy preach. Friday 15. The weather is very warm. I spent part of the day at the point, dined at bro. George's. At night hear'd bro. Green meet his Class. Saturday 16. At night we had a Stewards Meeting. Sunday 17. I preached from Daniel vii,9,10. Dined at bro. Gilbert's. The rain prevented my coming to Portsmouth in time. I came late & preached at Night from 11 Cori.iii,18. Monday 18. I am tolerable this morning. At night met a Class at bro, Kelsick's. Tuesday 19th. I am poorly in Body. Dined at Sister Forsyths with some of the Friends from Norfolk. At night met a Class at bro. Porter's. Wednesday 20. I attended a Stewards Meeting at 4 OClock, & at five preached a funeral Sermon over a Child. At night hear'd bro. Moring preach. Thursday 21st. I came to Norfolk. At night preached from 10 Virgins. Friday 22. Dined at bro. Pierce's. Came to a Sister who has gone into Dispare & is powerfully Tempted. I talked to & prayed with her. Came to the M. H. & met the Class at 5 OClock. Came home weak in Body. Saturday 23. I dined at bro Field's with three Preachers, then went to the Work House & Baptized two Children. One was very Sick. Then went & talked to a young Member who has lately joined the Roman Catholicks. I exploded the Errors in the Book she has receiv'd of the Priest. I came home & attended the Stewards Meeting. Sunday 24. I preached at 10 OClock from 11 Cori.4,17,18. Dined at Mr. Cox's, then came to Portsmouth & preached at 3 OC from S. Solomon iv,16. Came home weak in Body. Went to Bed early. Monday 25th. I am tolerable in Body

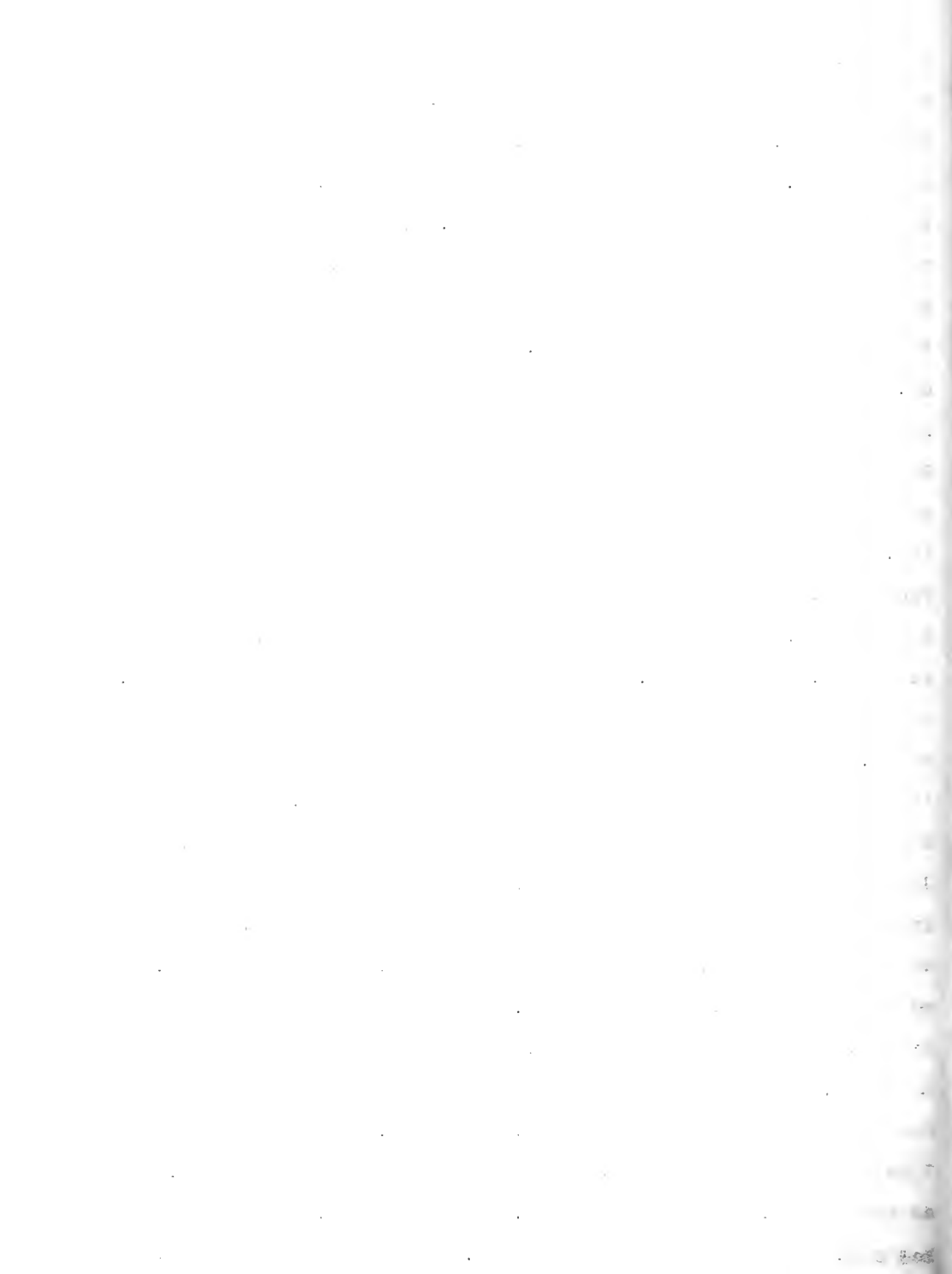


& happy in Soul. I can't forget the great Camp Meeting I was at this time last year in the Salisbury Cirt. Oh that I could see the mighty Power of God let loose amongst these Sinners. In the Evening I went to Norfolk, stoped at bro. Gilbert's. At night went to the M. H. & met a large number of male-members & a majority of the Trustees. We had a friendly Meeting. We Elected another Trustee; we agreed to encourage a new Subscription to finish the House. I went to bro. Green's. Tuesday 26. I came down to bro. Gilbert's & met with bro. Baker who appear'd angry and had much to say against our meeting, & said he resigned being a Trustee. I saw some of the Trustees & appointed for us to meet on Thursday next & elect another Trustee. I came over to Portsmouth. At five O'clock met at the M. H. & had a happy time with only a few persons. At night I attended at bro. Porter's & met a Class. Wednesday 27th. I was suddenly & unexpectedly assaulted by the Devil & the flesh. Lord, how watchful ought I to be. At night I preached from 1 Sam. 22, 2. Thursday 28. I came to Norfolk, dined at bro. Stratton's. Met about four O'C at the M. H. The Trustees came. I opened the Meeting by prayer & proceeded to nominate two Trustees in order to bring on the Election. Bro. Baker arose & behaved more like a mad Man than a Christian. We had some loud & hard talk. He refused to resign so there was no Election. I came home poorly in body & grieved in mind. Such behaviour ought to be suddenly stoped in our Church. Friday 29. I am weak in Body. I have some profitable talk with Sister Green on Sanctification. I am determined to live near to God & gain a compleat victory over all Sin. At night I met bro. Green's Class. Saturday 30. I am tolerable. I feel it my meat & drink to do the will of God. At night met the Stewards & Leaders. Sunday 31. I preached from Isaiah xxxii, 17. Dined at bro. Gilbert's. Came to Portsmouth & preached from 11 Cori. xiii, 5. Monday

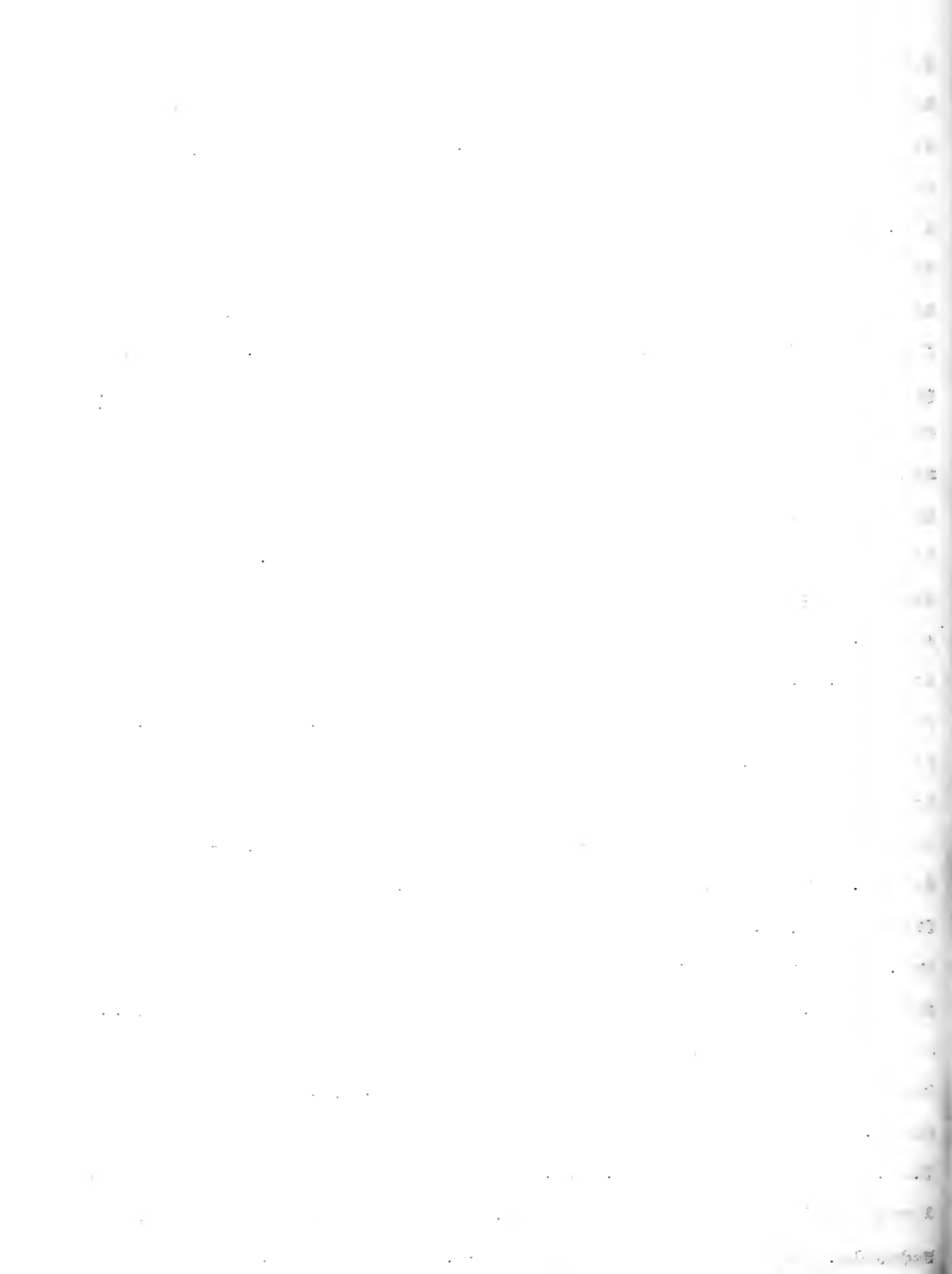


1 Augt. I am tolerable in Body & mind. The Lord bless & save me I pray. At night I met bro. Kelsick's Class. Tuesday 2. I met at the M. House at 5 OClock. Wednesday 3. I attended at Steward's Meeting at 4 OClock, & at night preached from 11 Corin.viii,9. Had a tolerable good meeting. Thursday 4. I came to Norfolk & agreeably to appointment met at bro. Butt's to settle bro. Baker's affair. All parties came & I believe perfect satisfaction would have been given had he not have striven to justify his bad conduct but made some reasonable acknowledgment. After I resigned my place to bro. Toy (being a party concerned) I brought several accusations against bro. Baker. The Committee considered him guilty. He must give satisfaction or go out. I went away to a Band Meeting & left them to settle it, which they did in such a private way I fear my character will suffer, for it seems he has ondeavoured to justify himself at my expence. Friday 5. I try to keep my mind composed but am powerfully temp(t)ed. Saturday 6. I attended to business. At night met the Stewards. I arose & spoke my fears freely concerning bro. Baker's matters. Bro. Toy & some of the Committee who were present were hurt with me. I may have yielded to a temptation, & if I have & spoken wrong I am truly sorry. After talking the matter over I hope both sides are better satisfied. Sunday 7. Bro. Toy & I had some talk again I feel easy in mind. If the Church is informed what was done I consider my character will be safe. I preached at 10OClock from Mala.iii,1, with a degree of liberty, then Administered the Sacrament. The Lord was present. I felt uncommonly engaged. Went to Mr. Cox's & dined, then came to Portsmouth & preached at 3 OC from 11 Tim.iii,16. Came home. There were several of our friend. I fear part of our talk was too light for the holy Sabbath. At night I hear'd bro. Mansfield preach. Monday 8. I am tolerable. At 8 OClock we met & excommunicated one Member & settled some other matters. At Night I attended the Class Meeting at bro. Kelsick's. The Lord was with his people. Tuesday 9. I went to bro. Fritchard's &

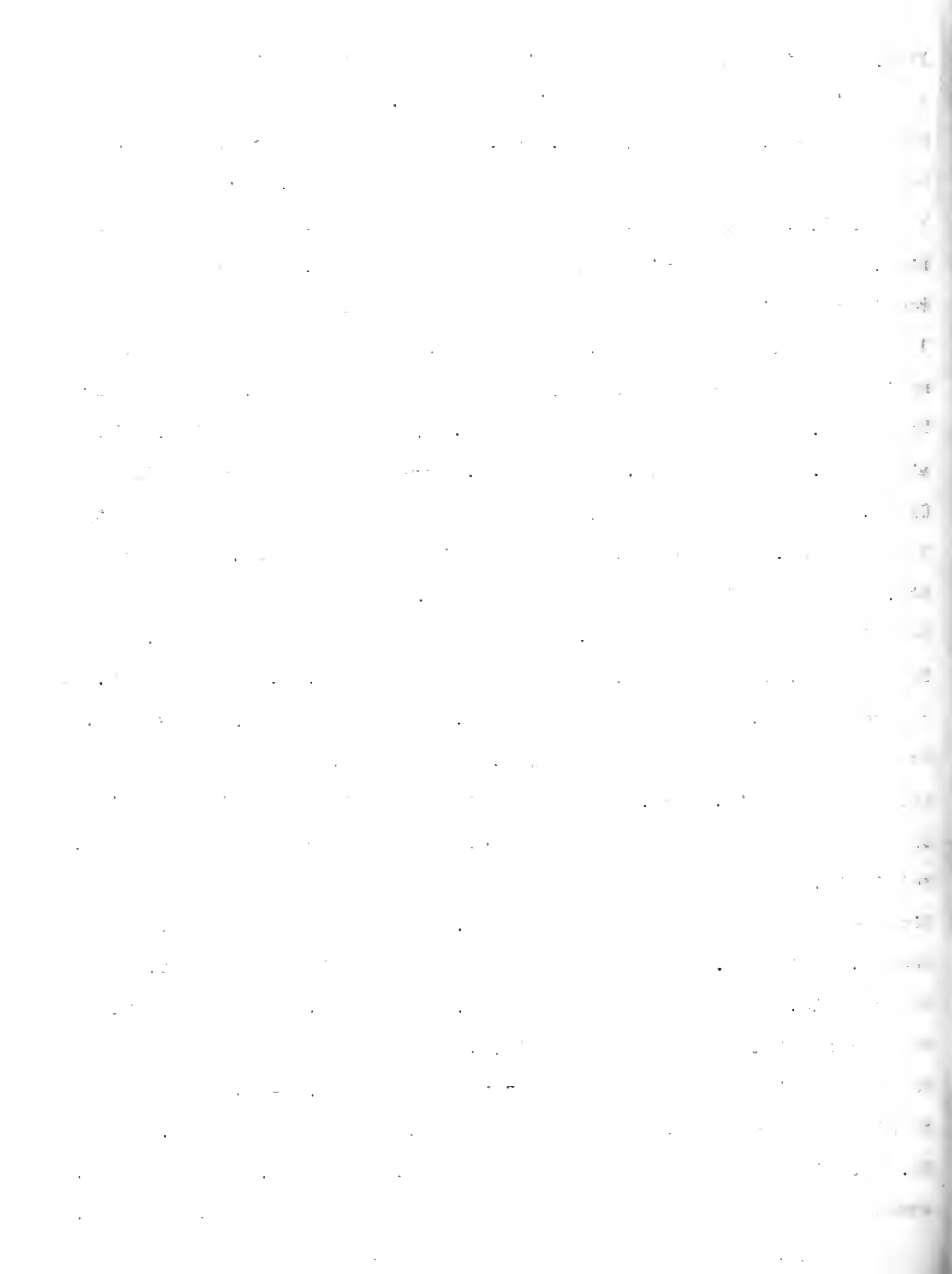
/ Dined. Some of Sister P's talk just before we started to Class was very improper. I met the Class at the M. H. at 5 O'clock. Had but a flat meeting. At night I met bro. Watt's Class; had a good time, & the(n) came by bro. Porters Class Meeting. Wednesday 10. I dined at bro. Kelsick's. At night preached from Zech.ix,12. The people were attentive. One black Woman was struck down under Conviction. We prayed by her & she was powerfully Converted. Some more cried for mercy. Thursday 11th. I came to Norfolk. At night bro. Toy Preached. The mourners were called up. There is an ^(x)anxious desire now among the Professors for Sanctification. Some have obtained that great blessing in a wonderful degree. As to my own part, I have enjoyed more of the Sanctifying grace of God of late than I have done for a long time back. Friday 12. I dined at bro. Pierce's, call'd at Sister Chandler's; at night met the Class at the Point. The Awful & Tremendous Power of God came down on Sinners & Believers. I left there after one OC in the morning. Some continued all night. Saturday 12. The Power rested on some of the company. The People gathered at Capt. George's & continued all Day & till late at night. Some Convicted, some converted, & some Sanctified. I attended the Stewards meeting at night but they did not meet. They went to the work at the point. Sunday 13. I preached from 1 Peter i,24,25, to a large Congregation. Dined at bro. Gilberts. Then came to Portsmouth; preached from 1 John iv,18. Administered the Sacrament. The Power of the Lord came down. We had a wonderful time. I call'd at bro. Barr's with Sister Green. Went to the M. House at night, heard bro. Nicholson preach. I call'd up the ^(u)mourners. We were praying for them till 11 OC at night. I find it is hard for this people to get Religion. Monday 14. I am happy. At night came to bro. Kelsick's. The Lord was present to Convict but not to Convert. We prayed till late. Tuesday 15. I met the Day Class. Had a solemn time. Wednesday 16. I attend a Stewards Meeting. At night preached from Reve.3,20. Had a solemn time. Thursday 17.



I came to Norfolk. Preached a funeral at bro. Butt's & then rode out to the new burying Ground. At Night preached in the House of Mr. Pierce (our M. House is out of order) from Ps.146,8. Had a powerful time. We hope four were Converted & several Convicted. Friday 18. I call'd at Mrs. Cooper's. Her Son was down. The power had continued on him all Night. I prayed. Several Persons came in. One Lady was Convicted. We prayed for her se(ve)ral Hours & she was delivered. I came home & at five met a Class at Mrs. Rogule's. Drank Coffee at bro. Rogers's. Saturday 19. I met the Stewards at night. Sunday 20. I preached at Mr. Pierce's at 10 OC from Reve.3,8. The Lord was present. The Spirit of Conviction rested on the Assembly. At 4 OC brother Doley preached a good Sermon. At night I preached from Matt.7,13,14. Had a powerful time before we ended which was about 11 OC. Monday 21. I came to Portsmouth. The Lord keep me holy & happy & bless me with all the blessings I need. At night I met a Class at ^{bro.} Langly's. Tuesday 22. I met a Class in the M. H.; at night another at bro. Porter's. Wednesday 23. I preached at night from John 5,6. Came home poorly. Thursday 24. I have a bad Cold. Came to Norfolk & attended a Committee in order to determine on Grant's affair. In the Evening I drank Coffee at Sister White's. Went to bro. Pierce's & preached from Mark 10,46-52. Four Joined. Friday 25. I preached a funeral S. over bro. Hennica's Child from Gen.43,14. Call'd at bro. Gilbert's & held prayers. At Night met bro. Stratton's Class. One Woman was greatly Distressed but did not get relief. Saturday 26. I preached a funeral from Isaiah 3,10,11. At night Married Mr. Russell & Miss Nancy George. Sunday 27. I came to Portsmouth & at 10 OC preached from Isaiah 35,8. Then held a Love-Feast. My Soul was greatly blessed. At three OC I preached from 11 Chro. 7,14, & at night from Matt.20,6. Came home almost spent. Monday 28. I am poorly in Body but happy in Soul. Tuesday 29th. I am poorly, have a bad Cold. I attended the Class at 5 OC. Wednesday 31. We had a happy



little meeting at John Pritchard's. I attend at 4 OC in Order to hold a Steward's Meeting but they fail'd to attend. At night I could not preach. We had a Gust. Thursday, Sept. 1st. The Storm continues. In the Evening I crossed; it was moderate. Preached at bro. Herce's from 1 Peter 1,5. Friday 2nd. I met the Class at 5 OC. We had a powerful time. At night I hear'd bro. Green meet his Class. Saturday 3rd. I hear'd some disputes amongst some of our people. The matter was settled. I met the Stewards at night. Sunday 4th. I preached to a large Congregation at 10 OC from 1 Peter 2,4. The Lord was present. Several were Convicted. I preached at 4 OC from Ps.92,12. Had a good time, & at night bro. Cole preached. I exhorted. Our Meeting continued till after 12 OC. Two were Sanctified, several were Convirted & owned the mighty Power of God. Monday 5th. I am very Sick at my Stomach. Took some C. Oil. I am weak in Body but happy in Soul. I hear the fever has appeared both in Norfolk & Portsmouth. I am resigned to the Will of God. I came to Portsmouth. Tuesday 6. I met a Class at the M. H. Wednesday 7. I am much better. Spent the Day writing. Bro. Mansfield is very Sick. At Night I preached from John 21,22. Thursday 8. I am to move to bro. Richard Kelsick's. Mrs. Mansfield will be confined shortly & it will be best for me to Bord some ⁽ⁿ⁾ were else. I had my Trunk carried to bro. Kelsick's. I came to Norfolk. Met a Committee & we settled a long Dispute among some of the black people. At night I hear'd bro. Toy preach. Friday 9. I met the Day Class & at night at the Point. Saturday 10. At night met the Steward. Sunday 11. I came to Portsmouth & preached at 10 OC from 1 John 11,1. & Administered the Sacrament. Had a good time. Preached at 3 OC ~~xxx~~ from Luke 21,34-37. At night hear'd bro. Nicholson. I came home to bro. Kelsick's in peace. Monday 12. At night I attend Class Meeting at bro. Kelsick's. Tuesday 13th. I met the Day Class at 4 OC & at night met the Class at bro. Porter's. Wednesday 14. I met the Stewards at 4 OClook. At night I preached



from 1 Peter 1,13. Thursday 15. I came to Norfolk; met the Bands at 4 OC & at night preached from Rom.6,22. Friday 16th. I divided two Classes and appointed a new Leader. At night I met bro. Green's Class, Saturday 15. I met the Trustees but we did nothing in Order. At night I attended the Stewards Meeting. Sunday 18. I preached at 11 OC from Daniel 12,3. Had a solemn time & at 4 OC & had a good time. At night Bro. Toy preached, I concluded. Lodged at bro. Pierce's. Monday 19th. I came to bro. Green's, fixed up, came to bro. Kelsicks. Left some of my Cloths in my little Trunk. Bought a Horse & came up to bro. Denby's. This is a novel thing for me to be riding in the Country after being shut up in Town for Six Months. Tuesday 20. I crossed at Sleepy hole. Came to Cowling's M. H., met with bro. Moring. I preached from 1 Peter 1,12. Had a tolerable time. Went to bro. Pitt's at night. Had a tolerable time. Wednesday 21. It rains. We came to bro. Charles Murphrey's. After Dinner I rode to bro. Moody's. Thursday 22. I came to bro. Davis's. Friday 23. I came to bro. Pennington's. Saturday 24. I preached in bro. Garrand's Appointment from Isaiah 35,8. Came up to bro. Graves's. Sunday 25. I rode with bro. Rogers to bro. Jones's, prayed with the Family. Came on to bro. Richardson's. Bro. Rogers preached a funeral, I exhorted. We had a little stir. Monday 26. It rains. I came in the Evening to bro. Pelham's. Tuesday 27. I came to bro. Hobbs's, met with bro. Buxton. Wednesday 28. I came to Wright's Shop & got my Horse Shod, then rode to bro. Seward's. At night bro. McCain & bro. Grigg came. Thursday 29. I have time enough so shall rest here. Friday 30. I preached from 1 Peter 1,13, then rode up to bro. Meachim's. Saturday, October 1st. I came to bro. Holms's, met bro. Bruce (bro. Moore) did not attend, so we went to business & Drew up a Remonstrance & Petition for Conference. In the Evening we walked over to see Sister Jordan & returned by Bed time. Sunday 2nd. We went

to an Old Church. Hear'd bro. Nolly & I Exhorted. We came to bro.

H. Taylors. Monday 3. We came to bro. Edmund Taylor's. Tuesday 4.

I rest.

Date Due

DEC 22	JUL 02 87		
MAR 16 '73	MAY 17 1988		
JUL 1	JUN 08 1989		
JUL 1	JUN 09 1990		
JUL	OCT 19		
8	NOV 16		
	ILL-4/3/4		
NOV 29	NOV 07		
NOV 18	DEC 04		
FEB 3	DEC 3		
	FEB 10		
JUL 23	NOV 09		
DEC 5			
MAR 5	NOV 17		
MAY 12 87			

Duke University Libraries



D00739861Y

